



Air Resources Board
Alan C. Lloyd, Ph.D.
Chairman

State of California

Governor Arnold Schwarzenegger

Office of Environmental
Health Hazard Assessment
Joan E. Denton, Ph.D.
Director



Review of the California Ambient Air Quality Standard For Ozone

Volume I

*Public Review Draft
June 21, 2004*

California Environmental Protection Agency

**Air Resources Board
and
Office of Environmental Health and Hazard Assessment**

*The energy challenge facing California is real. Every Californian needs to take immediate action to reduce energy consumption.
For a list of simple ways you can reduce demand and cut your energy costs, see our Website: <http://www.arb.ca.gov>.*

California Environmental Protection Agency

Terry Tamminen, Secretary

Printed on Recycled Paper

Project Coordinator and Principal Author

Deborah M. Drechsler, Ph.D.

Contributing Authors

Air Resources Board

Cynthia Garcia

Ahmed Mehadi Ph.D.

Marci Nystrom

Ralph Propper

Don Rake

Brent Takemoto, Ph.D

Tony VanCuren, Ph.D.

Whitney Webber

Office of Environmental Health Hazard Assessment

Bart Ostro, Ph.D.

Daryn Dodge, Ph.D

Department of Health Services

Michael Lipsett, M.D.

Contractors

Patrick L. Kinney, Sc.D., Columbia University

Laurel J. Gershwin, D.V.M., PhD., University of California, Davis

David A. Grantz, Ph.D., University of California, Riverside

Charles G. Plopper, Ph.D., University of California, Davis

Edward S. Schelegle, Ph.D., University of California, Davis

Reviewers

Air Resources Board

Linda Tombras Smith, Ph.D., Manager, Health and Ecosystem Assessment Section

Richard D. Bode, Chief, Health and Exposure Assessment Branch

Bart E. Croes, P.E., Chief, Research Division

Michael H. Scheible, Deputy Executive Officer

Office of Environmental Health Hazard Assessment

Melanie Marty, Ph.D., Chief, Air Toxicology and Epidemiology Section

George Alexeeff, Ph.D., D.A.B.T., Deputy Director for Scientific Affairs

Val F. Siebal, Chief Deputy Director

Acknowledgements

Air Resources Board
Jacqueline Cummins
Lawrence C. Larsen
Dane Westerdahl

In addition, staff wishes to acknowledge Jeff Cook , Richard Corey, Leon Dolislager, Robert Effa, Michael FitzGibbon, Shelley Green, Peggy Jenkins, Eileen McCauley, and Cliff Popejoy

Disclaimer

This report has been reviewed by the staff of the Air Resources Board and the Office of Environmental Health Hazard Assessment. Mention of trade names or commercial products does not constitute endorsement or recommendation for their use. To obtain this document in an alternative format, please contact the Air Resources Board ADA Coordinator at (916) 322-4505, TDD (916) 324-9531, or (800) 700-8326 for TDD calls from outside the Sacramento area. This report is available for viewing or downloading from the Air Resources Board internet site at:

<http://www.arb.ca.gov/research/aaqs/ozone-rs/ozone-draft-rpt.htm>

More information regarding the review of the California ambient air quality standard for ozone can be found at the ARB internet site at:

<http://www.arb.ca.gov/research/aaqs/ozone-rs/ozone-rs.htm>

Table of Contents

1	Executive Summary.....	1-1
1.1	Staff’s Recommendations for the Ozone Standard.....	1-2
1.2	Other Recommendations:	1-3
1.3	Environmental and Economic Impacts:.....	1-3
1.4	Environmental Justice Concerns:	1-3
1.5	Comment Period and Board Hearing:.....	1-3
1.6	Reference	1-4
2	Introduction and Overview	2-1
2.1	Setting California Ambient Air Quality Standards.....	2-1
2.2	Schedules for Review of the California Ambient Air Quality Standards	2-2
2.3	Current California Ambient Air Quality Standards for Ozone	2-3
2.4	History of Ozone/Oxidant Standard.....	2-4
2.5	Environmental and Economic Impacts.....	2-4
2.6	Environmenta Justice	2-4
2.7	Staff Recommendations	2-9
2.8	References	2-6
3	Physics and Chemistry of Ozone	3-1
3.1	Introduction.....	3-1
3.2	Formation and Removal of Tropospheric Ozone	3-2
3.2.1	Nitrogen Cycle and the Photostationary-State Relationship for Ozone.....	3-2
3.2.2	The VOC Oxidation Cycle	3-3
3.2.3	The Nitrogen Dioxide and Radical Sink Reaction.....	3-4
3.2.4	Ratio of Volatile Organic Compounds to Nitrogen Oxides in Ambient Air....	3-5
3.2.5	Photochemical Reactivity.....	3-5
3.3	Background Ozone Concentrations in California	3-6
3.4	Effect of Vegetation on Ozone Concentrations	3-7
3.5	Role of Weather in Ozone Air Quality.....	3-7
3.6	Spatial and Temporal Variations of Ozone Concentrations.....	3-9
3.6.1	Spatial Variations of Ozone Concentrations	3-9
3.6.2	Temporal Variations in Ozone Concentrations	3-9
3.7	References	3-11
4	Background Ozone in California	4-1
4.1	“Natural” Ozone	4-1
4.1.1	Stratospheric Ozone	4-2
4.1.2	Ozone Exchange Across the Tropopause.....	4-3
4.1.3	Natural Tropospheric Ozone.....	4-5
4.2	Transported Anthropogenic Ozone	4-8
4.3	Exogenous Impacts on California Ozone Air Quality.....	4-9
4.3.1	Present Conditions	4-9
4.3.2	Past and Future Trends.....	4-10
4.4	Total “Background” Ozone in California.....	4-10
4.5	Summary - Estimating “Policy-Relevant” Background	4-11
4.6	References	4-11
5	Ozone Precursor Sources and Emissions.....	5-1
5.1	Ozone Precursor Sources.....	5-1

5.2	Sources of NO _x Emissions	5-1
5.3	Sources of ROG Emissions	5-2
5.4	Regional Differences in Ozone Precursor Emissions	5-3
5.5	Temporal Differences in Ozone Precursor Emissions	5-3
5.6	References	5-3
6	Measurement of Ozone	6-1
6.1	Introduction.....	6-1
6.2	Existing Monitoring Methods.....	6-1
6.2.1	Gas-Phase Chemiluminescence Methods	6-1
6.2.2	Ultraviolet Photometry Methods.....	6-2
6.3	Recommendations.....	6-2
6.4	Estimated Costs and Impacts.....	6-4
6.5	References	6-5
7	Exposure to Ozone.....	7-1
7.1	Area Designations for the State and Federal Ozone Standards.....	7-1
7.1.1	State Area Designations.....	7-4
7.1.2	Federal Area Designations	7-4
7.2	Monitoring Network	7-9
7.3	Characterization of Ambient Ozone Air Quality.....	7-12
7.3.1	Overview	7-12
7.3.2	Ambient 1-Hour Ozone Concentrations	7-13
7.3.3	Ambient 8-Hour Ozone Concentrations	7-18
7.3.4	Available 2004 Ozone Data	7-22
7.3.5	Ozone Season	7-23
7.3.6	Frequency of Measured 1-Hour and 8-Hour Ozone Concentrations	7-26
7.3.7	Diurnal Variations	7-64
7.3.8	Characterization of Ozone by Air Basin or Planning Area.....	7-64
7.4	Analysis of Peak Ozone Exposure in California.....	7-98
7.4.1	Introduction.....	7-98
7.4.2	Calculation of Peak Outdoor Ozone Exposures.....	7-98
7.4.3	Indoor Ozone Concentrations.....	7-128
7.4.4	Factors that Influence Indoor Ozone Concentrations	7-129
7.4.5	Personal Exposures to Ozone.....	7-135
7.4.6	Summary.....	7-137
7.5	References	7-138
8	Staff Recommendation for Standard.....	8-1
8.1	Introduction.....	8-1
8.2	Defining an Adverse Effect.....	8-3
8.3	Summary of the Scientific Evidence.....	8-4
8.3.1	Summary of Findings from Chamber Studies.....	8-4
8.3.2	Summary of Findings from Toxicological Studies	8-10
8.3.3	Summary of Findings from Epidemiologic Studies	8-11
8.4	Consideration of Infants and Children.....	8-15
8.5	Recommended Pollutant Indicator.....	8-16
8.6	Recommended Averaging Times and Forms	8-17
8.7	Recommended Concentrations.....	8-19

8.7.1	Considerations for the Margin of Safety.....	8-19
8.7.2	One-hour Average.....	8-20
8.7.3	Eight-hour Standard.....	8-22
8.7.4	Consideration Children in Recommending the Ozone Standards.....	8-23
8.7.5	Status of the Research Database.....	8-24
8.8	Summary of Staff Recommendation:.....	8-25
8.9	References.....	8-26
9	Welfare Effects.....	9-1
9.1	Introduction.....	9-1
9.2	Ozone Impacts on Crop Production In California.....	9-1
9.2.1	Introduction and Summary.....	9-1
9.3	Methods Of Exposing Plants To O ₃	9-3
9.3.1	Exposure Technologies.....	9-3
9.3.2	Altered Environmental Interactions.....	9-6
9.3.3	Intercomparisons of Available Exposure Technologies.....	9-17
9.4	Sites and Modes of O ₃ Damage to Crops.....	9-20
9.4.1	Ozone Uptake.....	9-20
9.4.2	Metrics for Evaluating Crop Productivity Losses.....	9-22
9.4.3	Ozone Attack.....	9-23
9.4.4	Visible Injury Caused By O ₃ To Crops.....	9-24
9.4.5	Growth and Photosynthesis.....	9-25
9.4.6	Carbohydrate Allocation and Translocation.....	9-28
9.5	Crop Yield Loss Due to O ₃ Damage.....	9-34
9.5.1	Annual Crops.....	9-36
9.5.2	Perennial Crops.....	9-39
9.5.3	Summary and Economic Assessment.....	9-40
9.6	Summary.....	9-70
9.7	Introduction.....	9-70
9.7.1	Ambient Ozone Concentrations and Deposition.....	9-72
9.8	Effects of Ozone on Photosynthesis.....	9-74
9.8.1	Effects of Ozone on Carbon (C) Allocation and Partitioning.....	9-77
9.8.2	Effects of Ozone on Tree Growth.....	9-78
9.8.3	Effects of Ozone on Winter Hardiness.....	9-80
9.8.4	Overview of Potential Ozone Effects on Western Pines in California.....	9-81
9.9	Effects on Materials.....	9-88
9.9.1	Elastamomers.....	9-88
9.9.2	Paints.....	9-88
9.9.3	Fabrics.....	9-89
9.9.4	Dye Fading.....	9-89
9.9.5	Artists' Pigments.....	9-89
9.10	References.....	9-90
10	Quantifying the Adverse Health Effects of Ozone	under development

Abbreviations

AQDA	Air Quality Data Action
AOT40	an ozone exposure metric defined as the accumulated exposure to O ₃ over the threshold of 40 ppb
AVG	aminoethoxyvinyl glycine
BSA	Broader Sacramento Area
ARB	Air Resources Board
CEC	controlled environment chamber
CFR	Code of Federal Regulations
d	day
ESPACE	European Stress Physiology and Climate Experiment
FACE	Free Air Carbon Enrichment system, a chamber-free, open-air fumigation design
FEM	federal equivalent method
FRM	federal reference method
g	gram
GBVAB	Great Basin Valleys Air Basin
gdw	gram dry weight
GIS	geographic information system
gfw	gram fresh weight
hr	hour
ha	hectare (= 10,000 m ² ; an area that is 100 m x 100 m)
hm	hourly mean
H&SC	Health and Safety Code
IPM	Integrated Pest Management.
k	allometric growth coefficient describing the distribution of dry weight gain between competing plant parts, defined as the ratio of the Relative Growth Rates of the competing plant parts
kg	kilogram (= 1,000 g = 2.205 lbs)
km	kilometer (= 1,000 m = 0.62 miles)
L	liter
LCAB	Lake County Air Basin
LST	local standard time

LTAB	Lake Tahoe Air Basin
m	meter (= 3.28 feet)
m ²	square meter, an area that is 1 m x 1 m
MDAB	Mojave Desert Air Basin
MCAB	Mountain Counties Air Basin
mRNA	messenger RNA (ribonucleic acid)
n	sample size
NARSTO	a public/private partnership to coordinate research on tropospheric pollution, (formerly the North American Research Strategy for Tropospheric Ozone)
NCAB	North Coast Air Basin
NCCAB	North Central Coast Air Basin
NCLAN	National Crop Loss Assessment Network, a national study of O ₃ impacts on crops, undertaken during the 1980s
NEPAB	Northeast Plateau Air Basin
nL	nanoliter (10 ⁻⁹ L).
nm	nanometer, or one billionth of a meter
ppm	parts per million
ns	not statistically significant at P = . 05.
OII	Ozone Injury Index
OTC	open top field exposure chamber
PAR	photosynthetically active radiation (400 – 700 nm)
ppb	parts per billion by volume
ppb-hr	parts per billion hours (i.e., sum of concentration times duration), a measure of exposure to O ₃
ppm-hr	parts per million hours (i.e., sum of concentration times duration), a measure of exposure to O ₃
QAS	Quality Assurance Section
R:S	ratio of root biomass (dry weight) to shoot biomass
RGR	relative growth rate, defined as the difference in the dry weight of a plant or plant part over a time period, divided by the initial dry weight and the length of the time period
RH	relative humidity
RuBisCO	ribulose biphosphate carboxylase-oxygenase
RuBP	ribulose biphosphate

SCCAB	South Central Coast AIR Basin
SCOIAS	Sierra Cooperative Ozone Impact Assessment Study
SDAB	San Diego Air Basin
SFBAAB	San Francisco Bay Area Air Basin
SIP	State Implementation Plan
SJVAB	San Joaquin Valley Air Basin
SoCAB	South Coast Air Basin
SSAB	Salton Sea Air Basin
SUM06	an ozone exposure metric involving concentration weighting, defined as the sum of all hourly mean ozone concentrations equal to or greater than 70 ppb
TREEGRO	a physiologically based computer simulation model of tree growth and development
UN-ECE	United Nations Economic Commission for Europe
USD	United States dollars
USDA	United States Department of Agriculture
USDI	United States Department of the Interior
USEPA	United States Environmental Protection Agency
USV	Upper Sacramento Valley
V_d	deposition velocity, defined as deposition flux of (e.g.,) O_3 divided by its concentration in air (usually in cm/s or m/s)
VPD	vapor pressure deficit, a measure of evaporative demand of air
wk	week
yr	year
ZAP	zonal application system, a chamber-free, open-air exposure system
μg	microgram

Definitions

Abscission	the normal separation, involving a layer of specialized cells, of flowers, fruits and leaves of plants
AOT40	accumulated exposure over threshold of 40 ppb ozone
Ca^{2+}	calcium ion
Canopy	a cover of foliage that forms when the leaves on the branches trees in a forest overlap during the growing season

CO ₂	carbon dioxide
Edaphic	the physical, chemical, and biological characteristics of soil
Fine roots	roots with a diameter between 0.5 to 3 mm
Foliar	of or referring to a plant leaf
Full-sib	seedlings that have the same parents, but not necessarily from seed produced in the same year
Half-sib	seedlings that have one parent in common
HNO ₃	nitric acid
Homeostasis	the tendency toward maintaining physiological stability within an organism (plant or animal)
Jeffrey pine	<i>Pinus jeffreyi</i> Grev. and Balf.
K ⁺	potassium ion
Mesophyll Cells	the internal cells of a leaf, distinct from cells at the leaf surface or from cell layers immediately adjacent to the leaf surface
Mixed conifer	forests with a tree-layer dominated by a mixture of conifer species
Montane	of or relating to a mountain or mountainous area
Mycorrhizae	a biological association of a fungus (e.g., <i>Pisolithus tinctorius</i>) with the root cells of a plant (e.g., ponderosa pine tree)
Mycorrhizal Trees	trees with roots associated a mycorrhizae fungus
ng	nanogram (= 0.000000001 g = 10 ⁻⁹ g)
NH ₄ NO ₃	ammonium nitrate
NO	nitric oxide (mol wt. = 30); the primary N-containing by-product of combustion
NO ₂	nitrogen dioxide
NO _x	nitrogen oxides (or oxides of nitrogen)
O ₃	ozone (mol. wt. = 48)
Phloem	the plant tissue through which sugars and other organic materials are transferred to different parts of the plant
Sieve Cells	the primary type of cell found in the phloem of plants
Photosynthesis	the production by green plants of organic compounds from water and carbon dioxide using energy absorbed from sunlight

<i>Pisolithus tinctorius</i>	a mycorrhizae-forming fungus that forms root-associations with a wide variety of pine and other tree species
Process Rates	the degree or amount at which specific actions or activities occur (e.g., water vapor loss from leaves of plants)
Senescence	the onset of aging -- a phase in plant development from maturity to the complete loss of organization and function in plants
Shoot	the aboveground portion of the plant (e.g., leaves, stems, flowers, and fruits)
Sucrose	a disaccharide (with 12 carbon atoms) commonly found in plants
(Sucrose) Translocation	the movement of sucrose (or other soluble organic food materials) through plant tissues – most commonly from leaves to stems/roots
Terrain-effect winds	air currents influenced by the geographic features of the land that it passes over
<i>Ulmus americana</i>	the scientific name for “American Elm”
Whorl	the arrangement of leaves, petals, etc., at about the same place on a stem

1 Executive Summary

The staff of the Air Resources Board (ARB) and Office of Environmental Health Hazard Assessment (OEHHA) have reviewed the scientific basis for the California Ambient Air Quality Standard for ozone to determine its adequacy to protect public health, including the health of infants and children. Staff has reviewed the scientific literature on public exposure, atmospheric chemistry, welfare effects, and health effects of exposure to ozone. This staff report presents the results of the staff review and the staff recommendations to revise the standard in order to adequately protect public health.

This review is a requirement of California Health & Safety Code section 39606. In December 2000, as a requirement of the Children's Environmental Health Protection Act (Senate Bill 25, authored by Senator Martha Escutia, Stats. 1999, Ch. 731), the California Air Resources Board (ARB or Board), approved a report (ARB and OEHHA, 2000) that contained a preliminary review of all of the existing health-based California ambient air quality standards. The purpose for that review was: (1) to determine whether, based on public health, scientific literature, and exposure pattern data, the existing ambient air quality standards adequately protected the health of the public, including infants and children, with an adequate margin of safety [California Health & Safety Code section 39606(d)(1)]; and (2) to prioritize for full review any standards which might not adequately protect public health.

These reviews were not exhaustive, but rather were narrowly targeted to the two purposes noted above. The critical reviews suggested that adverse health effects might occur in infants, children, and other potentially susceptible subgroups exposed to pollutants at or near levels corresponding to several existing California ambient air quality standards. Staff recommended, the Air Quality Advisory Committee (AQAC) agreed, and the Board concurred, that among the standards deemed possibly inadequate, the standard for ozone should be the second to undergo full review, following those for particulate matter and sulfates. The ARB and OEHHA staff have now completed an exhaustive review of the scientific literature on the health effects of ozone.

In this report, the staff of the ARB and OEHHA present the findings of their full review of the public health, scientific literature, and exposure pattern data for ozone in California. Due to the extensive nature of the literature review and the hundreds of studies reviewed, the staff report is divided into two volumes. Volume I contains information on chemistry of ozone formation, ozone precursor sources and emissions, ozone exposure and background levels, measurement methods, and welfare effects of ozone exposure. A summary of ozone health effects and the staff recommendation is also included in Volume I. The health effects literature review is contained in Chapter 11, Health Effects of Ozone Exposure, and Chapter 12, Epidemiological Studies, in Volume II of the staff report.

The staff review found the following information. In controlled human exposure studies, exercising individuals exposed for 1 hour (hr) to an ozone concentration of 0.12 parts per million (ppm) or for 6.6 hr to a concentration of 0.08 ppm experienced lung function decrements and symptoms of respiratory irritation such as cough, wheeze, and pain upon deep inspiration. The lowest O₃ concentrations at which airway hyperreactivity (an increase in the tendency of the airways to constrict in reaction to exposure to irritants) has been reported are 0.18 ppm O₃ following 2-hr exposure in exercising subjects, 0.40 ppm following 2-hr exposure in resting subjects, and 0.08 ppm O₃ in subjects exercising for 6.6 hr. Airway inflammation has been reported following 2-hr exposures to 0.20 ppm O₃ and following 6.6-hr exposure to 0.08 ppm O₃. Additional support for the exposure/response relationship for ozone health effects is derived from animal toxicological studies, which have shown that chronic ozone exposure can induce morphological (tissue) changes throughout the respiratory tract, particularly at the junction of the conducting airways and the gas exchange zone in the deep lung.

Epidemiological studies have shown positive associations between ozone levels and several health effects including decreased lung function, respiratory symptoms, and emergency room visits for asthma. Children may be more susceptible to the effects of ozone than the general population due to effects on the developing lung and to relatively higher exposure than adults. Also, asthmatics may represent a sensitive sub-population for ozone. Since most California residents are exposed to levels at or above the current State ozone standard during some parts of the year, the statewide potential for significant health impacts associated with ozone exposure is large and wide-ranging.

1.1 Staff Recommendations for the Ozone Standard

Based on the results of the staff review and their findings, staff is recommending that the California ambient air quality standard for ozone be revised. California Ambient Air Quality Standards have four elements (California Health and Safety Code Section 39014, and Title 17, California Code of Regulations, Article 2, Section 70101): (1) definition of the air pollutant, (2) an averaging time, (3) a pollutant concentration, and (4) a monitoring method to determine attainment of the standard. Staff recommends the following revision be made to the California ambient air quality standard for ozone:

1. Retain ozone as the indicator for oxidant air pollution.
2. Ozone 1-hour-average Standard – Retain the 1-hour-average standard for ozone at **0.09 ppm**.
3. Ozone 8-hour-average Standard – Establish an 8-hour-average standard for ozone at **0.070 ppm**.
4. For both the 1-hour and 8-hour ozone standards, the concentrations for the standards noted above are established as “**not to be exceeded**”.
5. Ozone Monitoring Method – retain the current monitoring method for ozone which uses the ultraviolet (UV) absorption method for determining compliance with the state Ambient Air Quality Standard for ozone. Incorporate all

federally approved UV methods (listed at <http://www.epa.gov/ttn/amtic/criteria.html>) as California Approved Samplers for ozone. This will result in no change in air monitoring practices, but will align state monitoring requirements with federal requirements.

1.2 Other Recommendations:

In light of the adverse health effects observed at current ambient concentrations and the lack of a demonstrated threshold, staff makes the following comments:

1. In any air basin in California that currently attains the ambient air quality standards for ozone, the air quality should not be degraded from present levels.
2. Fund additional research investigating the responses of human subjects to multi-hour exposures to O₃ concentrations between 0.04 and 0.08 ppm.
3. The standards be revisited within five years, in order to re-evaluate the evidence regarding the health effects associated with O₃ exposure.

1.3 Environmental and Economic Impacts:

The proposed ambient air quality standards will in and of themselves have no environmental or economic impacts. Standards simply define clean air. Once adopted, local air pollution control or air quality management districts are responsible for the adoption of rules and regulations to control emissions from stationary sources to assure their achievement and maintenance. The Board is responsible for adoption of emission standards for mobile sources. A number of different implementation measures are possible, and each could have its own environmental or economic impact. These impacts must be evaluated when the control measure is proposed. Any environmental or economic impacts associated with the imposition of future measures will be considered if and when specific measures are proposed.

1.4 Environmental Justice Concerns:

State law defines environmental justice as the fair treatment of people of all races, cultures, and incomes with respect to the development, adoption, implementation, and enforcement of environmental laws, regulations, and policies. Ambient air quality standards define clean air, therefore, all of California's communities will benefit from the proposed health-based standards.

1.5 Comment Period and Board Hearing:

The staff recommendations in this Staff Report will be presented for review and comment at public workshops on July 14, in Sacramento, July 15, in El Monte, and July 16 in Fresno.

Staff findings and recommendations will be peer-reviewed by the Air Quality Advisory Committee (AQAC). AQAC will hold a public meeting to discuss their review this staff report. Details on the workshop and AQAC meeting may be obtained from the ARB website: www.arb.ca.gov/research/aqs/ozone-rs/ozone-rs.htm or by calling 916-445-0753.

Written comments on this Staff Report and the staff recommendations for revising the standard may be addressed to Dr. Deborah Drechsler, Ph.D. at the Air Resources Board, Research Division, P.O. Box 2815, Sacramento, CA 95612-2815 (ddrechsl@arb.ca.gov, 916-323-1526, 916-322-4357 FAX). Comments received by *August 2, 2004*, will be forwarded to the Air Quality Advisory Committee for consideration at their meeting.

Following the meeting of the Air Quality Advisory Committee (AQAC), staff will revise this Staff Report based on comments received from AQAC members and the public. The revised Staff Report will then be made available for a 45-day public comment period in advance of a public meeting of the Air Resources Board to consider the staff's final recommendations. The Board meeting is tentatively scheduled for December, 2004.

1.6 Reference

Air Resources Board and Office of Environmental Health Hazard Assessment (2000). Adequacy of California Ambient Air Quality Standards: Children's Environmental Health Protection Act. Staff Report. Sacramento, CA. Available at <http://www.arb.ca.gov/ch/programs/sb25/airstandards.htm>.

2 Introduction and Overview

Ozone (O₃) is a powerful oxidant that can kill human cells upon contact. Ozone forms in the atmosphere as the result of reactions involving sunlight and two classes of directly emitted precursors: nitrogen oxides (NO_x), and reactive organic gases (ROG) such as hydrocarbons. It forms in greater quantities on hot, sunny, calm days. In metropolitan areas of California, ozone concentrations frequently exceed existing health-protective standards in the summertime.

The sources of ozone precursor emissions within California have been grouped into three major categories: point sources, which are distinct facilities such as factories and power plants; mobile sources, which includes cars, trucks, and off-road mobile equipment; and area-wide sources, which include agricultural and construction activities, and consumer products.

ROG is emitted from vehicles, factories, fossil fuels combustion, evaporation of paints, and many other sources. NO_x is emitted from high-temperature combustion processes, such as in motor vehicle exhaust or at power plants.

The concentrations of ozone measured in the air vary both regionally and seasonally throughout California.

To help understand which sources contribute to high ozone levels, the ARB has developed and maintains detailed facility and source specific estimates of the overall estimated ozone precursor emissions. Only the precursor gases are estimated. As a complement to emission inventory and monitoring data, the ARB conducts atmospheric modeling, using these precursor emission inventories and other appropriate information, to estimate ozone levels

2.1 Setting California Ambient Air Quality Standards

California Health and Safety Code section 39606 (a) (2) authorizes the Air Resources Board (Board) to adopt standards for ambient air quality "in consideration of public health, safety, and welfare, including, but not limited to, health, illness, irritation to the senses, aesthetic value, interference with visibility, and effects on the economy."

Ambient air quality standards (AAQS) represent the legal definition of clean air. They specify concentrations and durations of exposure to air pollutants that reflect the relationships between the intensities and composition of air pollution and undesirable effects (Health and Safety Code section 39014). The objective of an AAQS is to provide a basis for preventing or abating adverse health or welfare effects of air pollution (Title 17, California Code of Regulations section 70101).

Ambient air quality standards should not be interpreted as permitting, encouraging, or condoning degradation of present air quality that is superior to that stipulated in the standards. Rather, they represent the minimum acceptable air quality. An AAQS adopted by the Board is implemented, achieved, and maintained by rules and regulations. These rules and regulations are primarily,

thought not exclusively, emission limitations established by the regional and local air pollution control and air quality management districts for stationary sources, and by the Board for vehicular sources (generally, Health and Safety Code sections 39002, 40000, and 40001) and consumer products.

The California Clean Air Act specifies that standards be health based, although welfare effects are also considered. Health-based standards are predicated on a review of health science literature, and on the recommendation of the Office of Environmental Health Hazard Health Assessment (Office) [Health and Safety Code section 39606 (a) (1)]. The premise of the process is to assure that sensitive population sub-groups are protected from exposures to levels of pollutants that may cause adverse health effects. In addition, the Office is to assess the following considerations for infants and children in its recommendation [Health and Safety Code section 39606 (b)]:

1. Exposure patterns among infants and children that are likely to result in disproportionately high exposure to ambient air pollutants in comparison to the general population.
2. Special susceptibility of infants and children to ambient air pollutants in comparison to the general population.
3. The effects on infants and children of exposure to ambient air pollutants and other substances that have a common mechanism of toxicity.
4. The interaction of multiple air pollutants on infants and children, including the interaction between criteria air pollutants and toxic air contaminants.

The Office's assessment of these considerations is to follow current principles, practices, and methods used by public health professionals. The law also requires that the scientific basis or the scientific portion of the method used to assess these considerations be peer reviewed [Health and Safety Code section 39606 (c)]. The Office's peer review body for ambient air quality standards is the Air Quality Advisory Committee (AQAC). Under Health and Safety Code section 57004 (d) (2), AQAC prepares a written evaluation of the staff report describing the scientific basis of the proposed ambient air quality standard.

2.2 Schedules for Review of the California Ambient Air Quality Standards

The Children's Environmental Health Protection Act (Senate Bill 25, authored by Senator Martha Escutia, Stats. 1999, Ch, 731) required the Board, in consultation with the Office, to evaluate all health-based standards by December 31, 2000, to determine whether the standards were adequately protective of the health of the public, including infants and children [Health and Safety Code section 39606 (d) and (e)]. Standards deemed possibly not protective were prioritized for review, and if the review finds a standard to be inadequate, the standard is to be revised. The Act required that the highest priority standard be reviewed and, if necessary, revised no later than December 31, 2002. Additional standards where health protection, particularly for infants and children, may not be sufficient are to be reviewed, and revised as necessary, at the rate of at least one standard per year

(Health and Safety Code section 39606(d) (2)]. Regulations also require the review of standards whenever substantial new information becomes available, and at least once every five years (Title 17, California Code of Regulations, section 70101).

In the report on the adequacy of the standards (ARB, et al., 2000), the Board found that health effects may occur in infants, children, and other groups of the population exposed to several pollutants at or near levels corresponding to current standards. The standards with the highest priority for review were PM10 (including sulfates), ozone, and nitrogen dioxide. Standards with a low priority for review were carbon monoxide, sulfur dioxide, hydrogen sulfide, and lead. In 2002, the Board revised the standard for PM10 (including sulfates) and added a standard for PM2.5.

2.3 Current California Ambient Air Quality Standards for Ozone

The current California ambient air quality standard for ozone is 0.09 ppm for a one-hour average. This value is not to be exceeded. Title 17 of the California Code of Regulations (Section 70200), which summarizes the current O₃ standard lists the most relevant effects of ozone related to short-term exposures, long-term exposures, and welfare effects. The short-term exposure effects cited are: pulmonary function decrements and localized lung edema in humans and animals, and risk to public health implied by alterations in pulmonary morphology and host defense in animals. The long-term exposure effects cited are: risk to public health implied by altered connective tissue metabolism and altered pulmonary morphology in animals after long-term exposures and pulmonary function decrements in chronically exposed humans, the following welfare effects are also cited: yield loss in important crops and predicted economic loss to growers and consumers, injury and damage to native plants and potential changes in species diversity and number, and damage to rubber and elastomers and to paints, fabric, dyes, pigments, and plastics.

The Department of Health Services summarized its recommendation (in ARB, 1987) for a one-hour O₃ standard of 0.08 ppm which was based on four factors:

1. In acute 1- or 2- hour chamber studies, ozone caused a decrement in pulmonary function and an increase in lower respiratory symptoms at concentrations as low as 0.12 ppm.
2. Epidemiologic studies suggested the existence of acute respiratory effects at ozone exposure levels down to and possibly below 0.10 ppm for one hour or more.
3. Animal studies demonstrated that ozone concentrations as low as 0.08 ppm have both acute (decreased resistance against infection) and chronic (inflammation and lung structural changes) effects.
4. A one-hour standard of 0.08 ppm would provide a small, but adequate margin of safety against acute effects observed in controlled human exposures for one or two hours at 0.12 ppm, and in consideration of the lack of health effects information following multi-hour and chronic exposures.

However, the ARB staff recommended that a standard of 0.09 ppm, averaged over one hour, would protect the public health from ozone exposure with an adequate margin of safety relative to the level at which pulmonary effects occurred (0.12 ppm). The Board concurred in this recommendation.

2.4 History of Ozone/Oxidant Standard

The first state oxidant standard was set in December 1959 by the state Department of Public Health (DPH), which had the responsibility for setting air pollution standards before the creation of the ARB. This standard was set at 0.15 ppm, averaged for one hour.

In 1969, the newly-created ARB reviewed the oxidant standard set by DPH and revised the standards to a concentration of 0.10 ppm, averaged over one hour, not to be equaled or exceeded. The information considered by the Board in 1969 included adverse effects upon: (1) the health of humans and animals; (2) vegetation; (3) materials; and (4) visibility. Eye irritation was listed as the most relevant effect of oxidant.

In 1974, the Board added ultraviolet photometry as the monitoring method for the standard. However, since ultraviolet photometry measures only ozone, the Board changed the designation of the standard from “oxidant” to “oxidant (as ozone).” Because only ozone was to be measured, the Board changed the most relevant effect from: “eye irritation” (which is caused primarily by non-ozone oxidants) to “aggravation of respiratory disease” (which is caused primarily by ozone).

2.5 Environmental and Economic Impacts

The proposed ambient air quality standards will in and of themselves have no environmental or economic impacts. Standards simply define clean air. Once adopted, local air pollution control or air quality management districts are responsible for the adoption of rules and regulations to control emissions from stationary sources to assure their achievement and maintenance. The Board is responsible for adoption of emission standards for mobile sources. A number of different implementation measures are possible, and each could have its own environmental or economic impact. These impacts must be evaluated when the control measure is proposed. Any environmental or economic impacts associated with the imposition of future measures will be considered if and when specific measures are proposed.

2.6 Environmental Justice

State law defines environmental justice as the fair treatment of people of all races, cultures, and incomes with respect to the development, adoption, implementation, and enforcement of environmental laws, regulations, and policies (Senate Bill 115, Solis; Stats 1999, Ch. 690; Government Code § 65040.12(c)). The Board established a framework for incorporating environmental justice into the ARB's programs consistent with the directives of State law (ARB, 2001). The policies developed apply to all communities in California, but recognize that environmental justice issues have been raised

more in the context of low-income and minority communities, which sometimes experience higher exposures to some pollutants as a result of the cumulative impacts of air pollution from multiple mobile, commercial, industrial, areawide, and other sources. Because ambient air quality standards simply define clean air, all of California's communities will benefit from the proposed health-based standards, as progress is made to attain the standards. Over the past twenty years, the ARB, local air districts, and federal air pollution control programs have made substantial progress towards improving the air quality in California. However, some communities continue to experience higher exposures than others as a result of the cumulative impacts of air pollution from multiple mobile and stationary sources and thus may suffer a disproportionate level of adverse health effects. Since the same ambient air quality standards apply to all regions of the State, these communities will benefit by a wider margin and receive a greater degree of health improvement from the revised standards than less affected communities, as progress is made to attain the standards. Moreover, just as all communities would benefit from new, stricter standards, alternatives to the proposed recommendations, such as not proposing an eight-hour ozone standard, would adversely affect many communities.

While it is possible that residents in environmental justice communities may be particularly sensitive to ozone, only one study investigated whether socioeconomic status (SES) alters responses to O₃ exposure, and those results were difficult to explain. Hence, the study did not allow inferences as to whether socioeconomic status impacts on sensitivity to O₃. Moreover, other controlled studies investigating whether gender, ethnicity or environmental factors contribute to the responses to O₃ exposure could not convincingly demonstrate a link with responsiveness. Therefore, there are insufficient data to conclude whether differences in O₃ susceptibility exist in environmental justice communities. These studies are discussed in more detail in Chapter 11.4.8, Influence of Gender, Age, Racial and Environmental Factors.

Once ambient air quality standards are adopted, the ARB and the local air districts will propose emission standards and other control measures designed to result in a reduction of ambient ozone levels. The environmental justice aspects of each proposed control measure will be evaluated in a public forum at this time.

As additional relevant scientific evidence becomes available, the ozone standards will be reviewed again to make certain that the health of the public is protected with an adequate margin of safety. To ensure that everyone has an opportunity to stay informed and participate fully in the development of the ozone standards, ARB and OEHHA staff will conduct workshops in a number of communities across the State and have distributed information by mail and through the internet.

2.7 References

Air Resources Board. Ambient Air Quality Standard for Ozone: Health and Welfare Effects. Staff Report September 1987. Sacramento, CA.

Air Resources Board and Office of Environmental Health Hazard Assessment. Adequacy of California Ambient Air Quality Standards: Children's Environmental Health Protection Act. Staff Report. 2000.

Air Resources Board (2001). Policies and Actions for Environmental Justice, December 13, 2001.

3 Physics and Chemistry of Ozone

3.1 Introduction

The ozone molecule consists of three oxygen atoms that are bound together (triatomic oxygen, or O_3). Unlike the form of oxygen that is a major constituent of air (diatomic oxygen, or O_2), ozone is a powerful oxidizing agent. Ozone reacts with some gases, such as nitric oxide or NO , and with some surfaces, such as dust particles, leaves, and biological membranes. These reactions can damage living cells, such as those present in the linings of the human lungs. Exposure has been associated with several adverse health effects, such as aggravation of asthma and decreased lung function.

Ozone was first observed in the Los Angeles area in the 1940s. The ozone that the ARB regulates as an air pollutant is mainly produced close to ground (tropospheric ozone), where people live, exercise, and breathe. A layer of ozone high up in the atmosphere, called stratospheric ozone, reduces the amount of ultraviolet light entering the earth's atmosphere. Without the protection of the stratospheric ozone layer, plant and animal life would be seriously harmed. In this document, 'ozone' refers to tropospheric ozone unless otherwise specified.

Most of the ozone in California's air results from reactions between substances emitted from vehicles, industrial plants, consumer products, and vegetation. These reactions involve volatile organic compounds (VOCs, which the ARB also refers to as reactive organic gases or ROG) and oxides of nitrogen (NO_x) in the presence of sunlight. As a photochemical pollutant, ozone is formed only during daylight hours under appropriate conditions, but is destroyed throughout the day and night. Therefore, ozone concentrations vary depending upon both the time of day and the location. Ozone concentrations are higher on hot, sunny, calm days. In metropolitan areas of California, ozone concentrations frequently exceed regulatory standards during the summer.

From the 1950s into the 1970s, California had the highest ozone concentrations in the world, with hourly average concentrations in Los Angeles peaking over 0.5 ppm and frequent "smog alerts". In the early 1970s, the ARB initiated emission control strategies that provided for concurrent and continuing reductions of both NO_x and VOC from mobile sources and, in conjunction with the local air districts, stationary and area sources. Since then, peak ozone concentrations have decreased by more than 60 percent and smog alerts no longer occur in the Los Angeles area, despite more than a 35 percent increase in population and almost a doubling in vehicle miles traveled. However, most Californians still live in areas that do not attain the State's health-based standard (0.09 ppm for one hour) for ozone in ambient air.

This chapter discusses the processes by which ozone is formed and removed, background ozone, the role of weather, and spatial and temporal variations in ozone concentrations. In addition, this chapter includes discussions of research that the ARB has been conducting in the following areas that affect ozone concentrations: reactivity, weekend/weekday effect, and biogenic emissions.

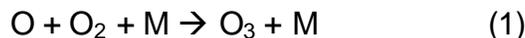
Subsequent sections of this chapter include ARB websites for more information. The ARB also conducts more general research in atmospheric processes that affect air pollution; information is available at <http://www.arb.ca.gov/research/apr/past/atmospheric.htm#Projects>. For more extensive general information on the physics and chemistry of ozone, the reader is referred to Finlayson-Pitts and Pitts (2000), and Seinfeld and Pandis (1998).

3.2 Formation and Removal of Tropospheric Ozone

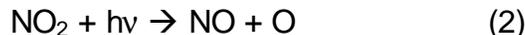
The formation of ozone in the troposphere is a complex process involving the reactions of hundreds of precursors. The key elements, as summarized in Finlayson-Pitts and Pitts (2000), and in Seinfeld and Pandis (1998), are discussed below.

3.2.1 Nitrogen Cycle and the Photostationary-State Relationship for Ozone

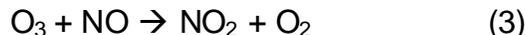
The formation of ozone in the troposphere results from only one known reaction: addition of atomic oxygen (O) to molecular oxygen (O₂) in the presence of a third "body" (M). [M is any "body" with mass, primarily nitrogen or oxygen molecules, but also particles, trace gas molecules, and surfaces of large objects. M absorbs energy from the reaction as heat; without this absorption, the combining of O and O₂ into O₃ cannot be completed.]



The oxygen atoms are produced primarily from photolysis of NO₂ by the ultraviolet portion (wavelength = 290 - 430 nm) of solar radiation (hν).



Reaction 3 converts ozone back to oxygen and NO back to NO₂, completing the "nitrogen cycle."



Reactions 1 and 3 are comparatively fast. Therefore, the slower photolysis reaction 2 is usually the rate-limiting reaction for the nitrogen cycle and the reason why ozone is not formed appreciably at night. It is also one of the reasons why ozone concentrations are high during the summer months, when temperatures are high and solar radiation is intense. The cycle time for the three reactions described above is only a few minutes. Ozone accumulates over several hours, depending on emission rates and meteorological conditions. Therefore, the nitrogen cycle operates fast enough to maintain a close approximation to the following photostationary-state equation derived from the above reactions.

$$[\text{O}_3]_{\text{photostationary-state}} = (k_2/k_3) \times [\text{NO}_2]/[\text{NO}]$$

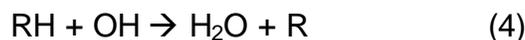
(the brackets denote concentration)

The ratio of the rate constants for reactions 2 and 3, (k₂/k₃), is about 1:100. Assuming equilibrium could be reached in the ambient air and assuming typical urban pollution concentrations, a NO₂ to NO ratio of 10:1 would be needed to generate about 0.1 ppm of ozone (a violation of the state one-hour ozone

standard [0.09 ppm]). In contrast, the NO₂ to NO emission ratio is approximately 1:10; therefore, the nitrogen cycle by itself does not generate the high ozone concentrations observed in urban areas. The net effect of the nitrogen cycle is neither to generate nor destroy ozone molecules. Therefore, for ozone to accumulate according to the photostationary-state equation, an additional pathway is needed to convert NO to NO₂; one that will not destroy ozone. The photochemical oxidation of VOCs, such as hydrocarbons and aldehydes, provides that pathway.

3.2.2 The VOC Oxidation Cycle

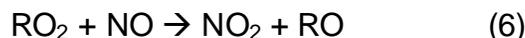
Hydrocarbons and other VOCs are oxidized in the atmosphere by a series of reactions to form carbon monoxide (CO), carbon dioxide (CO₂) and water (H₂O). Intermediate steps in this overall oxidation process typically involve cyclic stages driven by hydroxyl radical (OH) attack on the parent hydrocarbon, on partially oxidized intermediate compounds, and on other VOCs. Hydroxyl radical is ubiquitous in the ambient air; it is formed by photolysis from ozone in the presence of water vapor, and also from nitrous acid, hydrogen peroxide, and other sources. In the sequence shown below, R can be hydrogen or virtually any organic fragment. The oxidation process usually starts with reaction 4, from OH attack on a hydrocarbon or other VOC:



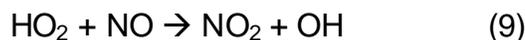
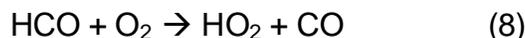
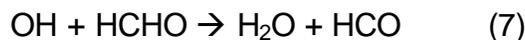
This is followed by reaction with oxygen in the air to generate the peroxy radical (RO₂).



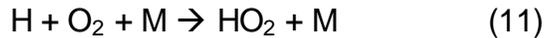
The key reaction in the VOC oxidation cycle is the conversion of NO to NO₂. This takes place through the fast radical transfer reaction with NO.



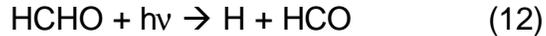
R can also be generated by photolysis, which usually involves only VOCs with molecules containing the carbonyl (C=O) bond. The simplest VOC molecule that contains the carbonyl bond is formaldehyde (HCHO). Because formaldehyde enters into several types of reactions of importance for understanding ozone formation and removal, we will use it to help illustrate these reactions. The oxidation cycle for formaldehyde can be written in the following sequence of reactions.



Hydroperoxyl radical (HO₂) is generated by reaction 8, and the hydroxyl radical (consumed in reaction 7) returns in reaction 9 to complete the cycle. In addition, reaction 9 produces the NO₂ required for ozone formation, as described above. Also, the carbon monoxide (CO) generated by reaction 7 can react like an organic molecule to yield another hydroperoxyl radical.



Another component that formaldehyde provides for smog formation is a source of hydrogen radicals.



The hydrogen atom (H) and formyl radical (HCO) produced by this photolysis reaction yield two hydroperoxyl radicals via reaction with oxygen, as shown in reactions 8 and 11.

The reactions above comprise the simplest VOC oxidation cycle. Actually, hundreds of VOC species participate in thousands of similar reactions.

3.2.3 The Nitrogen Dioxide and Radical Sink Reaction

Another reaction is central to a basic understanding of ozone formation: the NO₂ plus radical sink reaction that forms nitric acid.



The previous discussion can be used to explain the typical pattern of ozone concentrations found in the urban atmosphere. Nitric oxide concentrations are relatively high in the early morning because the free radicals needed to convert the NO_x emissions (which are primarily NO) to NO₂ are not yet present in sufficient quantities. After sunrise, photolysis of formaldehyde (reaction 12) and other compounds starts the VOC oxidation cycle for the hundreds of organic gases present in the atmosphere. Subsequent NO to NO₂ conversion by the peroxy radical reaction 6 results in NO₂ becoming the dominant NO_x species. When the NO₂ to NO ratio becomes large enough, ozone builds up. In the South Coast Air Basin (Los Angeles area), the highest ozone concentrations are observed in the San Bernardino Mountains, many miles downwind from the highest concentration of emission sources (freeways, power generating facilities, and oil refineries along the coast), because the reactions involving the organic gases are relatively slow. Meanwhile, NO₂ concentrations decrease via the sink reaction 13.

Winds disperse and dilute both NO_x and ozone. During the day, NO_x is also diluted by the diurnal rising of the inversion layer, allowing for more mixing (see section 3.5 for further discussion). For ozone, however, the deepening mixing layer may cause its concentration to decrease on some days and increase on others. Although increased mixing almost always dilutes NO_x, the effect of increased mixing on ozone concentrations depends upon whether higher concentrations of ozone are present aloft. Ozone that is trapped above the inversion layer overnight is available to increase the concentrations of ozone generated by the following day's emissions.

During the night, NO and ozone combine to form NO₂ and oxygen via reaction 3 until either the NO or ozone is consumed. Nitrous acid or HONO is also present at night in polluted ambient air in California. Nitrous acid is produced from NO₂ and water, and is also emitted from various combustion sources. Its levels are

low during the day because sunlight breaks it down rapidly. At sunrise, sunlight causes gas-phase HONO to react rapidly to provide NO and OH, two key reactants in the formation of ozone. In this way, they help initiate ozone formation in the morning by being available to react with VOCs as soon as their emissions increase due to an increase in human activity.

Nitric acid (HNO₃) was once thought to be a permanent sink for NO_x and for radicals. However, nitric acid on surfaces may react with NO to regenerate NO₂, which would increase the ozone-forming potential of NO_x emissions.

3.2.4 Ratio of Volatile Organic Compounds to Nitrogen Oxides in Ambient Air

Although VOCs are necessary to generate high concentrations of ozone, NO_x emissions can be the determining factor in the peak ozone concentrations observed in many locations (Chameides, 1992; National Research Council, 1991). VOCs are emitted from both natural and anthropogenic sources. Statewide, natural VOC sources dominate, primarily from vegetation. However, in urban and suburban areas, anthropogenic VOC emissions dominate and, in conjunction with anthropogenic NO_x emissions, lead to the peak concentrations of ozone observed in urban areas and areas downwind of major urban areas.

The relative balance of VOCs and NO_x at a particular location helps to determine whether the NO_x behaves as a net ozone generator or a net ozone inhibitor. When the VOC/ NO_x ratio in the ambient air is low (NO_x is plentiful relative to VOC), NO_x tends to inhibit ozone formation. In such cases, the amount of VOCs tends to limit the amount of ozone formed, and the ozone formation is called "VOC-limited". When the VOC/ NO_x ratio is high (VOC is plentiful relative to NO_x), NO_x tends to generate ozone. In such cases, the amount of NO_x tends to limit the amount of ozone formed, and ozone formation is called "NO_x-limited". The VOC/ NO_x ratio can differ substantially by location and time-of-day within a geographic area. Furthermore, the VOC/ NO_x ratio measured near the ground might not represent the ratio that prevails in the air above the ground where most of the tropospheric ozone is generated.

3.2.5 Photochemical Reactivity

Photochemical reactivity, or reactivity, is a term used in the context of air quality management to describe a VOC's ability to react (participate in photochemical reactions) to form ozone in the atmosphere. Different VOCs react at different rates. The more reactive a VOC, the greater potential it has to form ozone. Examples of the more reactive VOCs in California's atmosphere include propene, *m*-xylene, ethene, and formaldehyde. The ARB has helped to pioneer an approach to ozone control that considers the reactivity of each VOC constituent. In California's urban areas, ozone formation tends to be limited by the availability of VOCs. Therefore, the reactivity-based regulatory approach has been applied in conjunction with reduction of NO_x emissions. Reactivity-based regulations promote the control of those VOCs that form ozone most effectively, thereby guiding the affected industries (such as manufacturers of motor vehicle and consumer product formulators that use solvents) to choose

the most cost-effective processes and designs to reduce VOC emissions. Further information is available from the ARB website, <http://www.arb.ca.gov/research/reactivity/reactivityresearch.htm>.

3.3 Background Ozone Concentrations in California

Contributions to background ground-level ozone concentrations include downward mixing of ozone from the stratosphere, and ozone formation due to photochemical reactions of locally emitted natural precursors. Lightning, wildfires, and transport are additional factors. This topic, “background ozone concentrations” is discussed in detail in Chapter 4.

Although little mixing occurs between the troposphere and stratosphere, stratospheric ozone intrusion occasionally causes localized ozone increases, especially at high mountain locations. Most of this intrusion is due to “tropopause folding”, which results from strong storms that draw stratospheric air down into the troposphere. In California, this tends to occur in spring. Because stable, stagnant conditions are necessary to support high ozone concentrations in urban California, this process generally does not contribute significantly to peak ozone concentrations. Stratospheric ozone intrusion is also due to general stratospheric subsidence. On a global basis, California is particularly prone to springtime stratospheric ozone intrusion from this process. However, this process is a relatively minor contributor to surface ozone concentrations in California, especially in the summer when ozone concentrations tend to be highest.

Another process leading to ground-level ozone arises from photochemical reactions involving natural precursors. Plants emit VOCs (see section 3.4), and soil microbes produce NO_x that is vented into the air. (Small amounts of NO_x are also emitted from crops, apparently related to fertilizer application.) Natural precursors may react with anthropogenic precursors to produce ozone concentrations that are of ambiguous origin. Where vegetation produces large amounts of VOCs, if anthropogenic NO_x is also present, significant amounts of ozone can be produced.

Lightning contributes to the formation of ozone by heating and ionizing the air along the path of the discharge, thus forming the ozone precursor NO_x . However, lightning tends to occur when meteorological conditions are not conducive to high ozone concentrations. Wildfires also contribute to ozone formation by producing NO_x from combustion, and by distilling VOCs from vegetation. However, wildfires in California are not a major contributor to ozone pollution.

Finally, transport from outside of California contributes to in-state ozone concentrations. Cities in neighboring states and Mexico emit ozone precursors that impact California. In addition, urban plumes can be lofted high enough into the atmosphere to be entrained in global circulation and transported thousands of miles. In particular, ozone due to emissions in Asia reaches California in springtime. However, this transport is not a major contributor to peak ozone concentrations in California because downward mixing of Asian ozone to the surface is precluded by the strong surface inversion usually present during high ozone episodes. Also, periods of effective long-range transport are generally

restricted to spring, while high ozone concentrations due to local sources in California tend to occur in late summer and fall.

3.4 Effect of Vegetation on Ozone Concentrations

California's varied ecosystems interact with emissions related to human activity to influence ozone concentrations. Certain desert species, oaks, and pines emit substantial amounts of highly reactive VOCs, called biogenic emissions. Vegetation can either increase or decrease the ambient ozone concentration as the result of complex processes briefly described below.

Vegetation can reduce ozone concentrations by providing cooling and by removing pollutants. The shade provided by trees lowers ozone concentrations in several ways. It reduces the pollutant emissions from many sources (such as less evaporation of fuel from cooler parked vehicles). By cooling homes and offices, tree shade lowers emissions associated with electricity generation because less power is needed for air conditioning. In addition, cooling reduces the speed of chemical reactions in ambient air that lead to the formation of ozone.

Vegetation can also enhance the removal of ozone through deposition on plant surfaces. The surfaces of leaves and pine needles allow for deposition of ozone and NO₂. Several different factors affect pollutant removal, such as how long a parcel of air is in contact with the leaf, and the total leaf area available for deposition. Also, rain tends to reduce ambient ozone concentrations by washing out atmospheric gases as well as gases deposited on leaves and needles.

Other processes involving vegetation can lead to higher concentrations of ozone. For example, trees and other types of vegetation emit biogenic VOCs, such as isoprene, pinenes, and terpenoid compounds. These biogenic VOCs can react with NO_x emitted from sources such as cars and power plants to form ozone. Many biogenic VOCs are highly reactive (i.e., especially efficient in reacting to form ozone); some VOCs are even more efficient in forming ozone than those emitted from cars and power plants. In addition, VOCs can be emitted from decomposing leaves.

To help understand the complex mechanisms by which vegetation influences ambient ozone concentrations, the ARB established a "Biogenic Working Group" (BWG). The BWG has developed vegetation maps, leaf biomass databases, emission factors, and a California-specific "biogenic emissions inventory through geographic information systems" (BEIGIS) that has satisfactorily accounted for observed ambient ozone concentrations. The information developed by the BWG will help the ARB to better model ozone formation, and to better determine the relative importance of VOC and NO_x control. Additional information is available from the ARB website, <http://www.arb.ca.gov/research/ecosys/biogenic/biogenic.htm>.

3.5 Role of Weather in Ozone Air Quality

In the troposphere, the air is usually warmest near the ground. Warm air has a tendency to rise and cold air to sink, causing the air to mix, which disperses

ground-level pollutants. However, if cooler air gets layered beneath warm air, no mixing occurs -- the air is stable or stagnant. The region in which temperature is so inverted is called an inversion layer. One type of inversion occurs frequently several thousand feet above the ground and limits the vertical dispersion of pollutants during the daytime. Another type of inversion occurs on most evenings very near the ground and limits the vertical dispersion of pollutants to a few hundred feet during the night. Pollutants released within an inversion tend to get trapped there. When the top of the daytime inversion is especially low, people can be exposed to high ozone concentrations. Mountain chains, such as those downwind of California's coastal cities and the Central Valley, help to trap air and enhance the air quality impact of inversions. Cooler air draining into the state's valleys and 'air basins' also enhances inversion formation.

The direction and strength of the wind also affect ozone concentrations. Based on worldwide climate patterns, western coasts at California's latitude tend to have high-pressure areas over them, especially in summer. By preventing the formation of storms, and by promoting the sinking of very warm air, these high-pressure areas are associated with light winds and temperature inversions, both of which limit dispersion of pollutants.

Because tropospheric ozone forms as a result of reactions involving other pollutants, the highest concentrations tend to occur in the afternoon. The photochemical reactions that create ozone generally require a few hours (see section 3.2) after the emissions of substantial VOC emissions, and are most effective when sunlight is intense and air temperatures are warm. Ozone concentrations in California are usually highest in the summer. The prevailing daytime winds in summer are on-shore, bringing relatively clean air from over the ocean to the immediate coastal areas, but carrying emissions of ozone precursors further inland. With the climatically favored clear skies and temperature inversions that limit the vertical dispersion of pollutants, these emissions are converted into ozone, with the highest concentrations tending to occur at distances a few tens of miles downwind of urban centers (ARB 2002).

During the periods of the year when the sunlight is most intense, much of California experiences a high frequency of inversions, relatively low inversion heights, and low wind and rainfall. As a result, no other State has more days per year with such a high potential for unhealthy ozone concentrations.

Additional information on the effects of weather on air pollution is available from the following textbooks:

Ahrens, C.D. (1994), *Meteorology Today*, West Publishing Co., St. Paul, MN.

Neiburger, M., Edinger, J.G., and Bonner, W.D. (1982), *Understanding our Atmospheric Environment*, W.H. Freeman & Co., San Francisco, CA.

3.6 Spatial and Temporal Variations of Ozone Concentrations

3.6.1 Spatial Variations of Ozone Concentrations

Ambient ozone concentrations can vary from non-detectable near combustion sources, where nitric oxide (NO) is emitted into the air, to several hundreds parts per billion (ppb) of air in areas downwind of VOC and NO_x emissions. In continental areas far removed from direct anthropogenic effects, ozone concentrations are generally 20 - 40 ppb. In rural areas downwind of urban centers, ozone concentrations are higher, typically 50 - 80 ppb, but occasionally 100 - 200 ppb. In urban and suburban areas, ozone concentrations can be high (well over 100 ppb), but peak for at most a few hours before deposition and reaction with NO emissions cause ozone concentrations to decline (Finlayson-Pitts and Pitts 2000, Seinfeld and Pandis 1998, Chameides et al. 1992, Smith et al. 1997).

Ozone concentrations vary in complex ways due to its photochemical formation, its rapid destruction by NO, and the effects of differing VOC/ NO_x ratios in air. A high ratio of NO_x emissions to VOC emissions usually causes peak ozone concentrations to be higher and minimum concentrations to be lower, compared to background conditions. Peak ozone concentrations are usually highest downwind from urban centers. Light winds carry ozone from urban centers, and photochemical reactions create ozone from urban emissions of VOC and NO_x. Also, away from sources of NO_x emissions, less NO is available to destroy ozone. Due to the time needed for transport, these peak ozone concentrations in downwind areas tend to occur later in the day compared to peak ozone concentrations in urban areas.

Due to the lack of ozone-destroying NO, ozone in rural areas tends to persist at night, rather than declining to the low concentrations (<30 ppb) typical in urban areas and areas downwind of major urban areas, that have plenty of fresh NO emissions. Ratios of peak ozone to average ozone concentrations are typically highest in urban areas and lowest in remote areas (ARB 2002). Within the ground-based inversions that usually persist through the night, ozone concentrations can be very low. In urban areas, emissions of NO near the ground commonly reduce ozone below 30 ppb. In rural areas, however, NO emissions are less prevalent and nighttime ozone may persist well above 30 ppb.

3.6.2 Temporal Variations in Ozone Concentrations

Ambient ozone concentrations tend to vary temporally in phase with human activity patterns, magnifying the resulting adverse health and welfare effects. Ambient ozone concentrations increase during the day when formation rates exceed destruction rates, and decline at night when formation processes are inactive. This diurnal variation in ozone depends on location, with the peaks being very high for relatively brief periods of time (an hour or two duration) in urban areas, and being low with relatively little diurnal variation in remote regions. In urban areas, peak ozone concentrations typically occur in the early afternoon, shortly after solar noon when the sun's rays are most intense, but persist into the later afternoon, particularly where transport is involved. Thus, the

peak urban ozone period of the day can correspond with the time of day when people, especially children, tend to be active outdoors.

In addition to varying during the day, ozone concentrations vary during the week. In the 1960s, the highest ozone concentrations at many urban monitoring sites tended to occur on Thursdays. This pattern was believed to be due to the carryover of ozone and ozone precursors from one day to the next, resulting in an accumulation of ozone during the workweek. In the 1980s, the highest ozone concentrations at many sites tended to occur on Saturdays and the “ozone weekend effect” became a topic of discussion. Since then, the weekend effect has become prevalent at more urban monitoring locations and the peak ozone day of the week has shifted to Sunday. Although ozone concentrations have declined on all days of the week in response to emission controls, they have declined faster on weekdays than on weekends. Thus, the peak ozone period of the week now tends to coincide with the weekend, when more people tend to be outdoors and active than during the week.

The causes of the ozone weekend effect and its implications regarding ozone control strategies have not yet been resolved. Almost all of the available data represent conditions at ground level, where the destruction of ozone by fresh emissions of NO is a major factor controlling ozone concentrations. However, most ozone is formed aloft, and the air quality models used to analyze ozone formation have not demonstrated the ability to represent the ozone-forming system aloft with sufficient realism. In addition, several potentially significant photochemical processes are yet to be fully incorporated in simulation models. These deficiencies leave unresolved this fundamental question: does the ozone weekend effect occur because more ozone is formed (aloft) on weekend, because more ozone is destroyed (at the surface) on weekdays, or because ozone formation is more efficient on weekends? More information may be obtained from the ARB website, <http://www.arb.ca.gov/aqd/weekendeffect/weekendeffect.htm>.

Ozone concentrations also vary seasonally. Ozone concentrations tend to be highest during the summer and early fall months. In areas where the coastal marine layer (cool, moist air) is prevalent during summer, the peak ozone season tends to be in the early fall. Additionally, as air pollution controls have reduced the emissions of ozone precursors and the reactivity of VOCs, ozone concentrations have declined faster during times of the year when temperatures and the amount of sunlight are less than during the summer. Thus, the peak ozone season corresponds with the period of the year when people tend to be most active outdoors.

Also, ozone concentrations can vary from year to year in response to meteorological conditions such as El Niño and other variations in global pressure systems that promote more or less dispersion of emissions than typical. Although peak ozone concentrations vary on a year-to-year basis, peak ozone concentrations in southern California have been declining on a long-term basis, as anthropogenic emissions of VOC and NO_x have declined. However, since the advent of the industrial revolution, global background concentrations of ozone

appear to be increasing (Finlayson-Pitts and Pitts, 2000). This increase has implications regarding the oxidative capability of the atmosphere and potentially global warming processes (ozone is a strong greenhouse gas but is present at relatively low concentrations). Further discussion of these topics is beyond the scope of this document.

3.7 References

- Ahrens CD. 1994. *Meteorology Today*, West Publishing Co., St. Paul, MN.
- Air Resources Board/Planning and Technical Support Division. 2002. *California Ambient Air Quality Data – 1980 – 2001*. Sacramento, CA.: December. Data CD Number: PTSD-02-017-CD
- Chameides WL, Fehsenfeld F, Rodgers MO, Cardelino C, Martinez J, Parrish D, Lonneman W, Lawson DR, Rasmussen RA, Zimmerman P, Greenberg J, Middleton P, Wang T. 1992. Ozone Precursor Relationships in the Ambient Atmosphere. *Journal of Geophysical Research* 97:6037-55.
- Finlayson-Pitts BJ, Pitts JN. 2000. *Chemistry of the Upper and Lower Atmosphere - Theory, Experiments, and Applications*. Academic Press, San Diego, CA.
- National Research Council. 1991. *Rethinking the Ozone Problem in Urban and Regional Air Pollution*, National Academy Press, Washington, DC.
- Neiburger M, Edinger JG, Bonner WD. 1982. *Understanding our Atmospheric Environment*. W.H. Freeman & Co., San Francisco, CA.
- Seinfeld JH, Pandis SN. 1998. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics - from Air Pollution to Climate Change*. John Wiley and Sons, New York, NY.
- Smith TB, Lehrman DE, Knuth WR, Johnson D. 1997. *Monitoring in Ozone Transport Corridors*. Final report prepared for ARB/RD (contract # 94-316), July.

4 Background Ozone in California

Many “pollutant” chemicals do not originate solely from controllable sources such as industrial emissions or automobile tailpipes. The fractions of the ambient concentrations of pollutant species that are not due to regulated emissions are commonly referred to as “background” and, sometimes erroneously, as “natural background.” The notion of “background” pollutant concentrations derives from laboratory parlance in which “background” in controlled experiments (or modeling exercises) is a constant value used to keep track of material distinct from that being studied or manipulated. In the open environment, even under “natural” conditions, ambient concentrations of most pollutant species vary with location, time of day, and weather, making it impossible to specify a single “background” level, and rendering the usage of the term “background” confusing at best.

A smattering of historical measurements (Bojkov, R., 1986) and extensive efforts at modeling (Lelieveld and Dentener, 2000; Hauglustaine and Brasseur, 2001) show that ozone concentrations were highly variable under “pre-industrial” conditions. Ozone in the modern world has multiple origins and concentrations may change for many reasons: ozone produced by “natural” causes may be raised or lowered by reaction with anthropogenic emissions; natural ozone precursors may react with anthropogenic precursors to produce ozone concentrations that are of ambiguous origin; and ozone may be transported from one region to another.

From a regulatory perspective, the important distinction is not between “natural” and “anthropogenic” ozone, but between ozone produced by controllable emissions and ozone due to emissions beyond the reach of regulation. In a policy context, anthropogenic ozone produced outside the jurisdiction of an agency and transported into a control region is functionally indistinguishable from that due to natural processes. Within the range of concentrations due to such external or uncontrollable sources, those concentrations that may impact determinations of compliance with air quality standards or limit the potential air quality improvements due to control programs are the “policy-relevant background.”

The following sections present a brief overview of atmospheric ozone creation and summary of current understanding of “policy-relevant background” ozone concentrations impacting California. A full treatment of ozone chemistry and atmospheric transport far exceeds the scope of this discussion; the reader needing such information is directed to the section of this report dealing with ozone chemistry and the references cited there.

4.1 “Natural” Ozone

Under preindustrial conditions, ozone at ground level is largely the result of three processes: meteorologically regulated downward mixing of ozone from the stratosphere, local boundary layer ozone formation due to photochemical reactions of natural precursors, and regional to continental scale impacts of large biomass fires producing episodic releases of large volumes of ozone precursors

(VOCs and NO_x). Since there are only a few ozone measurements available from preindustrial times, global distributions of “natural” concentrations must be inferred from chemical kinetics and atmospheric modeling (Lelieveld and Dentener, 2000).

4.1.1 Stratospheric Ozone

Earth’s atmosphere is layered and ozone is not uniformly distributed vertically or horizontally. The energy that drives atmospheric processes comes from the sun, and most sunlight penetrates the atmosphere to the ground or ocean where solar energy goes into surface heating and evaporation of water. Air in contact with the heated planetary surface becomes warmer than the overlying air and then rises, carrying heat and water vapor into the atmosphere. Rising air expands and cools with decreasing pressure, thus air temperature in the lower atmosphere tends to be cooler with increasing altitude. The bottom 85 percent of the atmosphere, where circulation is driven by surface heating and energy stored and released by evaporation and condensation of water, is termed the troposphere (Levine, 1985).

Conversely, the upper layers of the atmosphere are heated from above by the small amount of sunlight that is absorbed. At altitudes above about 100 km the atmosphere is highly modified by intense extreme ultraviolet (EUV) radiation, X-rays, and cosmic rays from the sun and outer space; this flux ionizes and heats the outer layers (collectively termed the ionosphere). Radiation absorption by the ionosphere shades the lower layers from the effects of interplanetary radiation, such that common atmospheric molecules can survive (Levine, 1985).

Below about 90km the solar UV flux is still strong enough to heat the air from above; this temperature gradient suppresses convective mixing, hence this zone is termed the stratosphere. The base of the stratosphere, at the level of equilibrium between the influence of convective surface heating from below and direct solar heating from above, is the tropopause; its height varies with location and season – highest in the tropics, lowest over the poles, higher in summer than in winter. Over California, the tropopause ranges from 10 to 20 km above the surface (Levine, 1985).

The presence of ozone in the stratosphere was determined by Hartley using sun spectrometry in the 1880s; a photochemical mechanism of ozone formation was first proposed by Chapman in the 1930s, and modified by Turco, Crutzen, and others in the 1970s (Turco, 1985): Intense solar ultraviolet (UV) radiation causes oxygen molecules to split into free oxygen atoms (photolysis); the singlet oxygen atoms quickly bond with diatomic oxygen, forming ozone; ozone is recycled back into diatomic oxygen by UV photolysis and reaction with hydroxyl radical, oxides of nitrogen, and various trace constituents in the air. Thus stratospheric ozone concentrations represent a dynamic equilibrium between ozone creation and destruction, and ozone concentration varies seasonally and geographically with changes in UV radiation intensity and concentrations of reactive trace chemicals (Turco, 1985).

Since ozone itself absorbs ultraviolet light, it shades the lower atmosphere in UV bands and weakens ozone production lower in the atmosphere, resulting in an equilibrium ozone concentration appearing as a distinct layer near 20 km altitude. The stratospheric ozone layer contains about 90 percent of total atmospheric ozone (Turco, 1985).

Of course, ozone in the stratosphere, isolated far above the ground, is only “policy relevant” if it can be transported to lower altitudes where it may impact terrestrial organisms (especially humans).

4.1.2 Ozone Exchange Across the Tropopause

Because ozone concentrations in the lower atmosphere are high near the tropopause, it was long believed that downward diffusion of ozone from the troposphere was the major source of tropospheric ozone. New three-dimensional chemical modeling and better understanding of tropospheric chemistry indicates that much of the ozone in the troposphere, even in nonindustrial regions, is generated *in situ* (Lelieveld and Dentener, 2000). Nonetheless, stratospheric ozone intrusions do cause localized ozone increases.

Under stable meteorological conditions, the troposphere and stratosphere do not mix, so stratospheric ozone generally remains isolated far above the ground. Strong storms in the troposphere can occasionally cause stratospheric air to be drawn downward into the lower atmosphere. Such stratospheric intrusions or “tropopause folding events” can bring high concentrations of ozone far down into the troposphere. In the midlatitudes of the northern hemisphere these events tend to occur in spring accompanying deep pressure “troughs.” When present, stratospheric ozone will be greatest at high mountain locations; effects near sea level are usually small (Lelieveld and Dentener, 2000).

The dynamics of stratospheric ozone intrusion are not fully understood, and are still a focus of active research, but there are two general aspects of the phenomenon that are not in dispute. First, stratospheric ozone transport requires strong, deep tropospheric circulation to draw ozone-laden air downward, such that ozone intrusions are associated with strong mid-latitude cyclonic storms and general mid-latitude subsidence. Second, warmer temperatures and strong sunlight promote both tropospheric and stratospheric ozone formation processes. Taken together, these factors make stratospheric ozone intrusions greatest in late winter and spring, when strong latitudinal temperature gradients promote strong circulation and high solar zenith angles promote abundant ozone formation (Lelieveld and Dentener, 2000).

Ozone intrusion has recently been the subject of intensive investigation and model development (STACCATO, 2003). There are two mechanisms of stratospheric ozone intrusion: tropopause folding events (TFEs), which are rapid (a day or two) and somewhat localized (a few hundred km in extent), and general stratospheric subsidence (SS), which is more or less continuous and of continental or larger scope.

4.1.2.1 Tropopause Folding Events

A two year ozone lidar study of tropopause folding over Europe provides a picture of “typical” conditions (Galani et al., 2003). Meteorological modeling was used to anticipate potential folding events for study – 45 potential events were noted during the two years. About half (24) were successfully probed with lidar, and of those about 1/3 actually produced the expected elevated ozone concentrations, generally at altitudes greater than 3 km. Only one of the 45 events produced a clear ozone pulse at a low altitude surface measurement site (850 m elevation); on that occasion (in March 2001) surface ozone reached 75 ppb. Most events produced elevated (5-6 km) ozone layers with concentrations in the range of 50-75 ppb, and ozone pulses around 50 to 60 ppb at mountain monitoring sites (above 3 km elevation).

From a regulatory perspective, TFEs are likely to be easily recognized as such because they do not replicate “typical” anthropogenic ozone events. Seasonally, TFEs tend to occur in winter and early spring, outside the anthropogenic ozone season. Geographically, TFEs will manifest themselves with higher concentrations at elevated sites than lowland sites, and will not be constrained by “air basin” distribution patterns. Meteorologically, TFEs will exhibit very low relative humidity, since stratospheric air is dry to begin with, and will be warmed by significant adiabatic heating in the descent from the tropopause to the surface. Chemically, TFEs will exhibit high ozone without the accompanying markers for anthropogenic emissions such as volatile organic compounds (VOCs), carbon monoxide (CO), and oxides of nitrogen (NO_x). Since California has a fairly large network of ozone monitoring sites, many of which also collect other gas data such as CO and NO_x, suspect ozone events should be amenable to retrospective analysis using archived meteorological data and data from surrounding monitoring stations.

4.1.2.2 Stratospheric Subsidence

Globally there is a slow turnover between the troposphere and the stratosphere. Very strong convective lofting in the intertropical convergence zone, the warmest areas of the western Pacific, and the poleward ends of major warm ocean currents (Japan Current, Gulf Stream, etc.) injects tropospheric air into the stratosphere where it is globally dispersed. The upward flux into the stratosphere is balanced by persistent subsidence in the midlatitudes. Together these processes comprise the Brewer-Chapman circulation (Turco, 1985).

Recent global circulation modeling exercises (Wernli and Bourqui, 2002; Lelieveld and Dentener, 2000) indicate that global-scale stratospheric down-mixing is concentrated near the polar jet stream, such that ozone intrusion is strongest and most frequent in bands between 30 and 50 degrees latitude in both hemispheres. In the Northern Hemisphere there are zones of stronger stratospheric ozone intrusion in the eastern and western North Pacific, the western North Atlantic, and the Mediterranean Sea. California is particularly prone to springtime stratospheric ozone intrusion (Wernli and Borqui, 2002; Seo and Bowman, 2002; Fiore et. al, 2002). The mean stratospheric contribution to

the middle troposphere (5 km altitude) varies from about 20 ppb in March to about 5 ppb in August (Lelieveld and Dentener, 2000). Surface concentrations due to the Brewer-Chapman circulation would be somewhat lower.

From a regulatory perspective, long term contributions of stratospheric subsidence to observed high surface concentrations are small in winter and trivial in summer. Fiore et al. (2002) calculated that, in summer, no more than 2 ppb ozone at the surface could be ascribed to stratospheric origin.

4.1.3 Natural Tropospheric Ozone

4.1.3.1 Lightning

Lightning heats and ionizes air along the path of the discharge, forming NO_x which reacts with biogenic VOCs (including CO) to form ozone (Lelieveld and Dentener, 2000). This process accounts for 10 to 40 percent of present day tropospheric ozone (20 – 42 percent under preindustrial conditions), depending on local humidity, precursor emissions, and sunlight. Recent work suggests that lightning is the source of much of the vertical increase in ozone in the troposphere (Lelieveld and Dentener, 2000; STACCATO, 2003).

4.1.3.2 Photochemistry of Biogenic Emissions

Natural volatile organic compounds (VOCs) are emitted by plants and NO_x is emitted by soil microbiota. Emission rates are highly variable across plant species and ecosystems. VOC emissions are generally greater during the growing season, but instantaneous emission rates are governed less by season than specific conditions such as sunlight and air temperature. Biogenic NO_x is produced by microbial processes in soils and vented to the atmosphere by diffusion. Just as in urban areas, the combination of sunlight, VOCs, and NO_x works to produce ozone. The strength of natural VOC emissions is usually limited by type and density of vegetation, and total ozone formation is usually constrained by low natural NO_x flux (Lelieveld and Dentener, 2000).

A detailed modeling study of summertime ozone formation over the United States mainland (Fiore et al., 2002) estimates that natural precursors in the local troposphere react to produce about 50 percent of observed ozone (15 – 25 ppb), and the balance is advected from other regions.

In locations where vegetation produces large amounts of VOCs, ozone may be enhanced or diminished. Fiore et al. (2002) estimate that 10-20 percent of ozone destruction in rural areas in the eastern U.S. is due to reaction with biogenic hydrocarbons.

Conversely, when anthropogenic NO_x is available (e.g., downwind of an urban area), reaction with biogenic VOCs can create significant amounts of ozone. Excellent demonstrations of this process have been reported in both NO_x - and VOC-limited cases. In a NO_x limited case, St. John, Chameides and Saylor (1998) reported total ozone was similar in a VOC-poor powerplant plume to that in the VOC-rich Nashville urban plume. In a VOC-limited case reported by Dreyfus, Schade, and Goldstein (2002), the Sacramento CA urban plume's

encounter with oak forests enhanced ozone by 20 to 70 ppb (40 to 100 percent) through reaction of urban NO_x emissions with biogenic isoprene.

The regulatory policy implications of ozone formed by reactions involving biogenic precursors hinge on a definitional dilemma: some is clearly “natural”, but some exists by virtue of reaction with anthropogenic precursors. This can be resolved by revisiting the definition of “policy relevance:” concentrations beyond regulatory control. Viewed in this perspective, truly “natural” ozone – for which the precursors are themselves beyond regulatory control (e.g., the 15-25 ppb identified by Fiore et al., 2002) – are part of the uncontrollable background. Enhanced ozone such as that observed east of Sacramento (e.g., as reported by Dreyfus, Schade, and Goldstein, 2002) is controllable since the NO_x input to the reaction is anthropogenic and thus potentially amenable to regulatory action. In other words, ozone produced by reaction of natural and anthropogenic precursors may be an unwelcome complication in ozone control, but it is not “background.”

4.1.3.3 Biomass Burning

The processes discussed above tend to operate whenever the sun shines, with modulation of ozone concentration due to meteorological conditions, change of season, etc. Some ozone production is much more sporadic, depending on infrequent precursor emissions.

Biomass fires accelerate natural ozone formation by distilling large amounts of VOCs out of plant material and producing CO and NO_x as products of combustion. Ozone photochemistry in smoke plumes is somewhat different from that under clear-sky conditions. The large amount of carbonaceous aerosol reduces solar UV flux, slowing photochemical processes near the fire, but the very high concentrations of combustion gases and long lifetimes of very large smoke plumes cause ozone formation far downwind by oxidation of CO and methane (Crutzen, 1995). Very large fires observed by satellite have been shown to have high ozone concentrations accompanying their smoke plumes far downwind (Jenkins and Ryu, 2003). Ozone concentrations associated with fires are highly variable, but large tropical fire plumes have been observed to commonly have 70 ppb ozone or more in the middle troposphere, but ground level impacts are much less, typically in the range of 15-25 ppb (Jenkins and Ryu, 2003).

Although less studied than tropical fires, boreal forest fires in northern Canada and Siberia have recently been identified as strong but highly variable sources of very large biomass smoke plumes that have the potential to reach the western United States. Modeling by Fiore et al. (2002) found limited biomass fire ozone impact in North America, with the summer average ozone impact of biomass fires over Canada in the range of 4-8 ppb for 1995. Modeling supported by surface and aircraft measurements reported by Jaegle et al. (2003) looked at springtime (March-May, 2001) transport of pollutants due to Asian sources. The model showed less than 1 ppb ozone due to Asian biomass burning (SE Asia in this season) arriving at the surface in the Pacific Northwest.

Global modeling by Galanter, Levy and Carmichael (2000) indicates that biomass burning contributes half or more of surface and about a quarter of mid-troposphere ozone in the tropics and over the southern oceans. Conversely, the limited burn season and irregular nature of boreal fires limits their average impact to about ¼ of surface ozone in Alaska, western Canada and Siberia in summer and near zero the rest of the year.

Despite the limited long-term mean impact of biomass fires, occasional strong fire impacts are possible. New reports based on ground, aircraft, and transport modeling (Jaffe, et al., 2003a; Bertschi, et al., 2003; Weiss-Penzias, et al., 2003) indicate that ground level CO, ozone, and particulate pollution in the Puget sound region is occasionally enhanced by smoke plumes from very large Siberian fires. Preliminary data on the impact of one event (June 2-4, 2003) show peak ozone concentration aloft (up to 6 km) reached 100 ppb; surface monitoring data showed possible enhancement of suburban ozone by about 10-20 ppb. Such events appear to be rare (once in an entire summer of observations in a year of unusually large Siberian fire activity). If further study demonstrates that this phenomenon occurs with some regularity (i.e., more than once in three years) it would be prudent for regulators to develop a methodology for recognizing such an event (e.g., merging back trajectories, satellite fire data, and observed atmospheric chemistry) to assure recognition as an “unusual event”.

In California, the potential for Siberian fire ozone impacts enhancing urban ozone appears to be significantly lower than that for the Pacific Northwest. This is due to a combination of reduced potential transport at the lower latitudes of California’s major urban areas and stronger local inversions during ozone episodes. This view is supported by the modeling of Galanter, Levy, and Carmichael (2000) which shows a strong decreasing gradient of boreal biomass fire ozone along the coast of North America, from a peak in interior Alaska to no impact in southern California.

Although much of California’s natural vegetation is prone to frequent burning, there is little evidence that local fires significantly impact measured ozone in the state. Small fires produce much the same mix of ozone precursors as do large ones, however plumes from small fires tend to disperse more readily, and thus precursor concentrations are lower and there is less time for ozone to form. Although there has been little scientific research on the ozone effects of California fires, the general nature of burning in California suggests it is not large. California’s aggressive fire suppression policies sharply restrict the frequency of very large fires, and keep most small fires from spreading or lasting more than a few hours. The degree of fire suppression is evident in statistics compiled by the California Department of Forestry and Fire Protection (CDFFP, 2004a,b). The year 2003 was a very bad fire year, with enormous damage due to an unprecedented group of fires in southern California in October – despite that, annual statistics for 2003 show that, of over 7600 fires reported, only about 120 exceeded 300 acres (121 hectares). Air pollution measurements influenced by large fires are generally recognized as exceptional events and excluded from consideration for standards compliance, and regulators should be aware of major

fires in proximity to monitoring sites. Large fires are inherently low frequency events in any particular area, since it takes many years for fuel to accumulate after a major fire. Taken together, these considerations keep local biomass burning from being considered a significant contributor to California's ozone pollution.

4.2 Transported Anthropogenic Ozone

Because ozone is highly chemically reactive, it was long believed that its influence on downwind air quality was limited to local transport of concentrated urban plumes. In California, ozone due to precursor emissions outside the State's jurisdiction were thought to be limited to border cities such as Tijuana, Mexico. Although technically exogenous to California, ozone from such sources is well-understood and subject to indirect control through international agreements and bi-national control programs.

Research during the last decade has changed perception of the spatial scale of impact for urban/industrial ozone. Urban plumes lofted high enough into the atmosphere to be entrained in global circulation can maintain considerable chemical integrity and effectively transport ozone thousands of kilometers. Individual pollution plumes from urban/industrial areas have recently been traced from the eastern United States across the Atlantic Ocean to Europe (Trickl et al., 2003), from Europe to Asia (Pochanart et al., 2003), Asia to the north Pacific Ocean (Thouret, et al., 2001), from Asia to North America (Jaffe, McKendry, Anderson, and Price, 2003), and from all the industrialized regions of the Northern Hemisphere to the Arctic (Browell et al., 2003).

Globally, injection of anthropogenic ozone precursors (especially NO_x) into the free troposphere has been estimated to enhance tropospheric ozone by 12 percent (Lawrence, et al., 2003).

Ozone due to urban and industrial emissions in east Asian megacities (Beijing, Tokyo, Hong Kong, Taipei, Shanghai, etc.) has been observed to reach western North America in springtime (Jaffe et al., 1999; Jaffe et al., 2003b; Jaffe, McKendry, Anderson, and Price, 2003). Modeling exercises aimed at determining the Asian air pollution contribution in western North America have consistently shown frequent enhancement of carbon monoxide and aerosols, but ozone effects have been harder to discern. This may be, in part, due to recent shifts in the balance of ozone chemistry over the Pacific Ocean. Pacific basin and global ozone chemical dynamics modeling (Jaegle et al., 2003; Lawrence et al., 2003) indicates that increasing anthropogenic NO_x emissions are pushing tropospheric chemistry over the northeastern Pacific Ocean from net ozone destruction to net ozone formation. Jaegle et al. (2003) show that about half of CO observed at Cheeka Peak, WA is Asian, while only 10-20 percent of ozone is Asian. This implies that the Asian CO signal would be expected to be detected earlier in the growth of Asian emissions, with positive ozone impacts delayed until Asian NO_x emissions shift the balance for eastern Pacific ozone formation. Jacob, Logan and Murti (1999) presented model results that are consistent with this hypothesis, indicating mean Asian ozone impact in western North America would increase

from around 1 ppb in 1985 to as much as 7 ppb in 2010 if Asian NO_x emissions continue to grow at late 20th century rates (4-5 percent/year). Berntsen, Karlsdottir and Jaffe (1999) modeled trans-Pacific transport to Cheeka Peak, WA, with model validation based on aircraft and ground measurements; they reported a mean springtime Asian ozone increment of 4 ppb, with peak events (48 hours) reaching 7.5 ppb. Jaffe et al. (2003b) report statistical analyses of ozone records from rural sites from northern California to the Olympic Peninsula from the mid-1980s to 2002 that show a broad regional increase in “background” ozone. All sites show a statistically significant increase in springtime ozone (about 4 ppb/decade) for days selected for oceanic influence, with stronger gradients for higher elevation sites. This is consistent with the vertical gradient pattern of Asian aerosol impacts (VanCuren and Cahill, 2002), ozonesonde observations (Newchurch, et al., 2003), and increased transport exposure above the marine boundary layer shown in transport modeling (Jaegle et al., 2003).

4.3 Exogenous Impacts on California Ozone Air Quality

4.3.1 Present Conditions

The exogenous ozone sources discussed above are generally not major contributors to observed peak ozone concentrations in California. This is due to the meteorology of the processes that transport ozone on continental and hemispheric scales, and to a seasonal mismatch between peak transport and local ozone maxima.

Stratospheric ozone intrusions generally occur as a result of large scale atmospheric disturbances – conditions that are inimical to the stable, stagnant conditions necessary to support buildup of pollutants in an urban area, thus the probability of stratospheric ozone adding to a high ozone concentration due to anthropogenic emissions is low. In addition, stratospheric ozone events can be recognized by unique atmospheric chemistry – very dry air, low aerosol concentrations, a general lack of anthropogenic precursor gases (VOCs and NO_x), and very low carbon monoxide (CO) concentrations compared to typical urban plumes. This chemical signature should make it possible to recognize stratospheric intrusion and to classify associated ozone concentrations as “exceptional events”.

Long-range transport of anthropogenic ozone is similarly restricted to particular meteorological conditions. Jacob, Logan and Murti (1999) report that, although the lofting of Asian precursors is associated with unstable air along frontal boundaries, the movement of ozone downward to impact the surface in North America is dominated by subsidence in the middle and lower troposphere, sometimes assisted by dry convection in the lower layers of the atmosphere. In California, weak subsidence is associated with strong surface inversions in the heavily populated coastal zone and Central Valley, while strong subsidence is associated with “Santa Ana” conditions. Downward mixing of Asian ozone to the surface is not possible when a strong surface inversion is present, thus locally generated high ozone concentrations are unlikely to be enhanced by long range transport. Conversely, Santa Ana conditions are generally associated with low

ozone concentrations in the coastal zone as locally generated ozone precursors are swept out to sea; under such conditions transported ozone would tend to replace, rather than supplement locally generated ozone.

There is also a seasonal mismatch between the peak of long range transport and California's ozone seasons. Periods of effective long range transport are generally restricted to late winter and spring (Berntsen, Karlsdottir and Jaffe, 1999), while high ozone due to local sources in California tend to occur in late summer and fall.

4.3.2 Past and Future Trends

Ozone delivered by long range transport may be contributing to a small increase in ozone concentration on days that would otherwise have low ozone. Statistical analyses of U.S. ozone data (Lin et al., 2000) indicate that "background" effects appear to be driving an increase in minimum ozone concentrations at rural locations in the U.S. at the same time as peak ozone concentrations are declining due to U.S. emission controls. They estimate a mean increase in U.S. "background" ozone of 3-5 ppb between 1980 and 1998.

Model studies indicate that long-range transport of ozone to the western U. S. may increase as global energy use increases, especially as it drives NO_x emissions in Asia. Jacob, Logan and Murti (1999) explored the change in Asian ozone impact in the United States for a base case of Asian NO_x emissions for 1985 and a tripling of the 1985 level projected to occur around 2010. The growth scenario caused Asian ozone contributions along the U.S. west coast to develop a spring "bubble" rising from 3-4 ppb in March to a peak between 5 and 6 ppb in May, then dropping gradually through the summer to return to about 2-3 ppb in August.

4.4 Total "Background" Ozone in California.

Fiore et al., (2002) modeled summer ozone over the United States using a global air quality model and retrieved from the results separate signals for "natural" ozone from all sources, total ozone due to non-U.S. sources (natural + Asia, Europe), and total ozone including all sources.

"Natural" ozone is highly sensitive to insolation, thus the desert southwest showed the highest values, 20-25 ppb mean afternoon maxima for the season (June-August). The model identified a gradient along the coast, ranging from 15 ppb over the ocean to about 20 ppb in interior California. Transported ozone from outside the U.S. follows a similar pattern. Due to the combination of strong sunlight and atmospheric subsidence, the desert southwest again is the "hot spot" with mean seasonal afternoon ozone in the range of 30-35 ppb, and there is a gradient from the ocean inland, ranging from 20-25 ppb over the ocean to about 30 ppb in interior California.

The difference between these two cases gives an estimate of the transported anthropogenic increment of background. The peak summer afternoon impact of 7 ppb falls in the northern Great Basin (eastern Oregon, southern Idaho, and northern Nevada). The entire intermountain west and interior California lie in the

area receiving 5 or more ppb, while the Pacific coast shows a weak gradient from about 4 ppb near the Mexican border to about 5 near the Canadian border.

However, it does provide a basis for exploring the relationship between background and peak ozone concentrations in general. Statistics from the model runs show that the mean enhancement to summer ozone levels is low (about 2 ppb) when total ambient ozone is low (<30 ppb) or high (>80 ppb). Exogenous enhancement rises to about 5 (range 1-10) ppb when ambient ozone concentrations are moderate (40-65 ppb). This result is consistent with the observations of Lin et al. (2000), supporting the view that exogenous ozone impacts are not driving peak concentrations, but probably are increasing long-term averages by a few ppb.

4.5 Summary - Estimating “Policy-Relevant” Background

Overall, it appears that “background” ozone in California is dominated by natural tropospheric and stratospheric processes. The effects of occasional very large biomass fires and anthropogenic emissions are secondary factors. The foregoing discussion indicates that average “natural background” ozone near sea level is in the range of 15-35 ppb, with a maximum of about 40 ppb.

Exogenous enhancements to “natural” levels generally are small (about 5 ppb), and are unlikely to alter peak concentrations.

At altitudes above 2 km stratospheric intrusions can push peak ambient concentrations to 45-50 ppb. The timing, spatial extent, and chemical characteristics of stratospheric air mass intrusions makes these events recognizable in air quality records, providing that the affected region has a fairly extensive monitoring network and that multiple air quality parameters (CO, VOC, PM, RH) were being measured as well.

Intermittent episodes of “natural” ozone from very large biomass fires in boreal forests (Alaska, Canada, Siberia) can produce short-lived pulses of ozone up to 20 ppb that may arrive during the North American ozone season. Present understanding suggests that these are infrequent events at latitudes below about 50°N. There are no data documenting such an event in California.

Long range transport of anthropogenic ozone may grow as Asian energy consumption increases the continent’s NO_x emissions. Model studies indicate that the Asian ozone increment in North America could double over the next few decades. Assuming the temporal pattern of transport remains unchanged, such an impact could increase mean ozone concentrations by 2-6 ppb. The potential effect on peak transport events is unknown.

4.6 References

Berntsen T, Karlsdottir S, Jaffe D. 1999. Influence of Asian emissions on the composition of air reaching the North Western United States. *Geophys Res Lett* 26(14):2,171-2,174.

- Bertschi I, Jaffe D. 2003. Siberian Biomass Burning Plumes Across the Pacific: Aircraft Observations in the Pacific Northwest, *Eos Trans. AGU*, 84(46), Fall Meet. Suppl., Abstract A22C-1079.
- Bojkov R. 1986. Surface ozone during the second half of the nineteenth century. *Mon Weather Rev* 25:353-352.
- Browell E, et al. 2003. Ozone, aerosol, potential vorticity, and trace gas trends observed at high latitudes over North America from February to May 2000, *J Geophys Res* 108(D4).
- California Department of Forestry and Fire Protection (CDFFP). 2003. Fire Summary http://WWW.FIRE.CA.GOV/php/2003fireseasonstats_v2.asp, 2004a.
- California Department of Forestry and Fire Protection (CDFFP). 2003. Large Fires http://WWW.FIRE.CA.GOV/php/fire_er_content/downloads/2003LargeFires.pdf, 2004b.
- Crutzen P. 1995. My life with O₃, NO_x and other YZO_xs. Nobel Lecture, December 8, 1995.
- Dreyfus GB, Schade GW, Goldstein AH. 2002. Observational constraints on the contribution of isoprene oxidation to ozone production on the western slope of the Sierra Nevada, CA. *J Geophys Res* 107(D19).
- Fiore A. M., D.J. Jacob, I. Bey, R. M. Yantosca, B. D. Field, A. C. Fusco, and J. G. Wilkinson, Background ozone over the United States in summer: Origin, trend, and contribution to pollution episodes. *J Geophys Res* 107(D15).
- Galani E., D. Balis, P. Zanis, C. Zerefos, A. Papayannis, H. Wernli, E. Gerasopoulos, Observations of stratosphere-to-troposphere transport events over the eastern Mediterranean using a ground-based lidar system. *J Geophys Res* 108(D12).
- Galanter M, Levy H, Carmichael G. 2000. Impacts of biomass burning on tropospheric CO, NO_x, and O₃. *J Geophys Res* 105(D5):6,633-53.
- Hauglustaine D, Brasseur G. 2001. Evolution of tropospheric ozone under anthropogenic activities and associated radiative forcing of climate. *J Geophys Res* 106(D23).
- Jaegle L, Jaffe D, Price H, Weiss-Penzias P, Palmer P, Evans M, Jacob D, Bey I. 2003. Sources and budgets for CO and O₃ in the northeastern Pacific during the spring of 2001: Results from the PHOBEA-II Experiment. *J Geophys Res* 108(D20).
- Jacob D, Logan J, Murti P. 1999. Effect of rising Asian emissions on surface ozone in the United States. *Geophys Res Lett* 26(14):2,175-2,178.
- Jaffe D, et al. 1999. Transport of Asian air pollution to North America. *Geophys Res Lett* 26(6):711-714.

Jaffe D, Weiss-Penzias P, Dennison J, Bertschi I, Westphal D. Siberian biomass burning plumes across the Pacific: Impact on surface air quality in the Pacific Northwest, *Eos Trans. AGU*, 84(46), Fall Meet. Suppl., Abstract A111-02, 2003a.

Jaffe D, Price H, Parrish D, Goldstein A, Harris J. Increasing background ozone during spring on the west coast of North America. *Geophys Res Lett* 30(12) 2003b.

Jaffe D, McKendry I, Anderson T, Price H. 2003. Six 'new' episodes of trans-Pacific transport of air pollutants. *Atmos Env* 37m 391-404.

Jenkins G, Ryu J-H. 2003. Linking horizontal and vertical transport of biomass fire emissions to the Tropical Atlantic Ozone Paradox during the Northern Hemisphere winter season: climatology. *Atmos Chem Phys Discuss* 3, 5,061-5,098.

Lawrence M, von Kuhlmann R, Salzmann M, Rasch P. 2003. The balance of effects of deep convective mixing on tropospheric ozone. *Geophys Res Lett* 30(18).

Lelieveld J, Dentener F. 2000. What controls tropospheric ozone?. *J Geophys Res* 105(D3).

Levine J. 1985. The structure of the atmosphere. *The Photochemistry of Atmospheres*. Academic Press, Orlando, FL. 7-9

Lin C-Y, Jacob D, Munger J, Fiore A. 2000. Increasing background ozone in surface air over the United States. *Geophys Res Lett* 27(21):3,465-68.

Newchurch MJ, et al. 2003. Vertical distribution of ozone at four sites in the United States. *J Geophys Res* 108(D1).

Pochanart P, Akimoto H, Kajii Y, Potemkin V, Khodzher T. 2003. Regional background ozone and carbon monoxide variations in remote Siberia/East Asia, *J Geophys Res* 108(D1).

Seo K-H, Bowman KP. 2002. Lagrangian estimate of global stratosphere-troposphere mass exchange. *J Geophys Res* 107(D21).

STACCATO. 2003. Influence of stratosphere-troposphere exchange in a changing climate on atmospheric transport and oxidation capacity (STACCATO). Lehrstuhl für Bioklimatologie und Immissionsforschung, Technische Universität München, Germany, Web Report, (<http://www.forst.tu-muenchen.de/EXT/LST/METEO/staccato/>).

St. John J, Chameides W, Saylor R. 1998. The role of anthropogenic NO_x and VOC as ozone precursors: A case study from the SOS Nashville/Middle Tennessee Ozone Study. *J Geophys Res* 103(D17):22,415–22,423.

Thouret V, et al. 2001. Tropospheric ozone layers observed during PEM-Tropics B. *J Geophys Res* 106(D23):32,527–32,538.

Trickl T, Cooper O, Eisele H, James P, Mucke R, Stohl A. 2003. Intercontinental transport and its influence on the ozone concentrations over central Europe: Three case studies. *J Geophys Res* 108(D12).

Turco R. 1985. The photochemistry of the stratosphere. *The Photochemistry of Atmospheres*, J. Levine, ed., Academic Press, Orlando, FL. 77-128.

VanCuren R, Cahill T. 2002. Asian aerosols in North America: Frequency and concentration of fine dust. *J Geophys Res* 107(D24).

Weiss-Penzias P, Jaffe D, McClintick A, Jaegle L, Liang Q. 2003. The influence of long-range transport of pollution on the annual cycles of carbon monoxide and ozone, *Eos Trans. AGU*, 84(46), Fall Meet. Suppl., Abstract A31D-0077.

5 Ozone Precursor Sources and Emissions

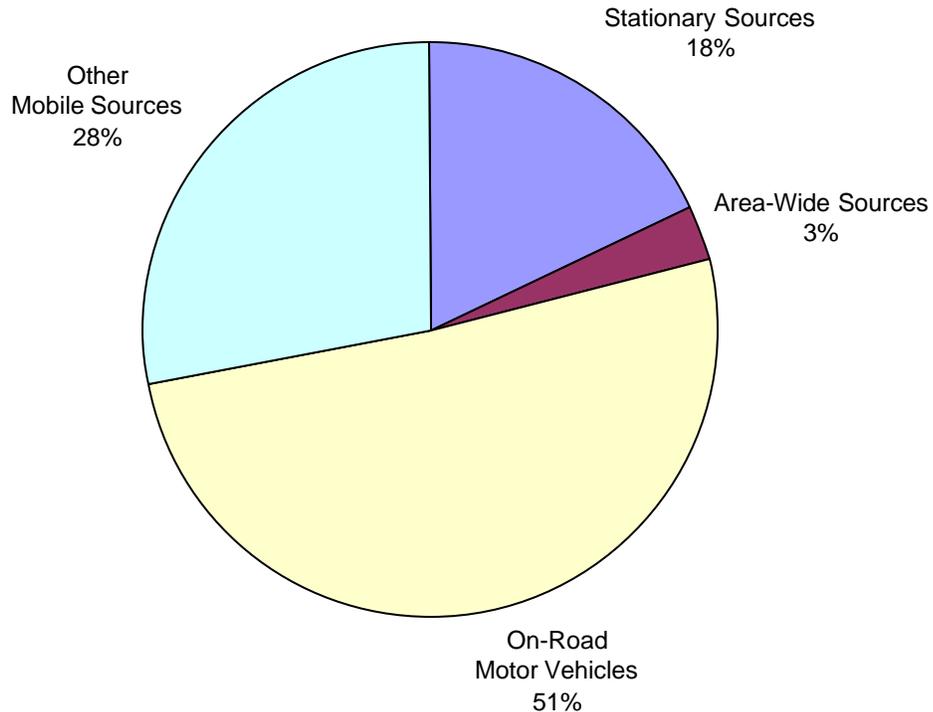
5.1 Ozone Precursor Sources

Ozone is an oxidant gas that forms photochemically in the atmosphere when nitrogen oxides (NO_x) and reactive organic gases (ROG) are present under appropriate atmospheric conditions (see Chapter 3). Both ROG and NO_x are emitted from mobile sources, point sources, and area-wide sources. ROG emissions from anthropogenic sources result primarily from incomplete fuel combustion, and from the evaporation of solvents and fuels, while NO_x emissions result almost entirely from combustion processes.

5.2 Sources of NO_x Emissions

NO_x is a group of gaseous compounds of nitrogen and oxygen, many of which contribute to the formation of ozone. NO_x includes nitric oxide (NO) and nitrogen dioxide (NO₂), which result from the combustion of fuels. Mobile sources (including on-road and others) made up about 79 percent of the total statewide NO_x emissions in 2002. The category of other mobile sources includes emissions from aircraft, trains, ships, recreational boats, industrial and construction equipment, farm equipment, off-road recreational vehicles, and

NO_x emissions (tons/day, annual average)

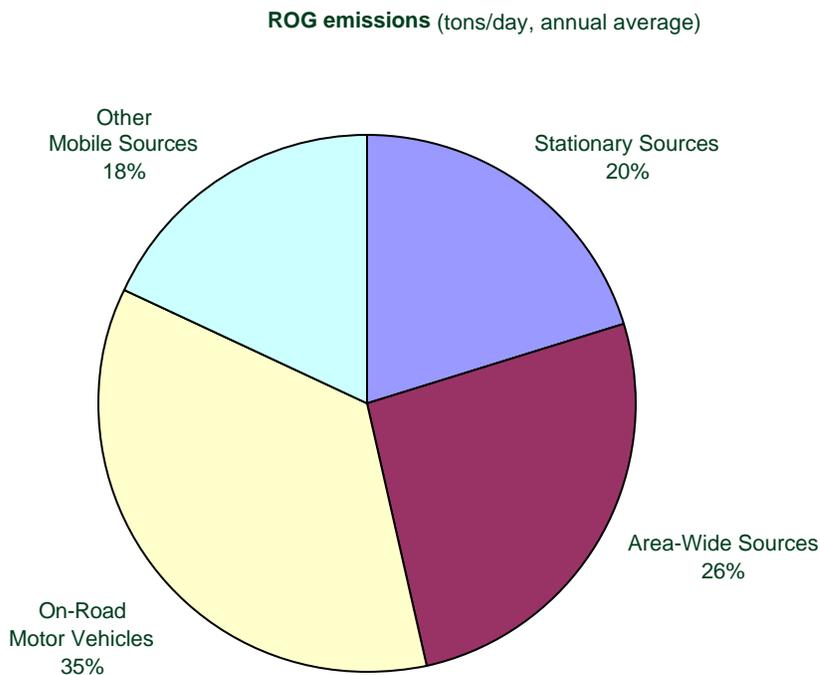


other equipment. Stationary sources of NO_x include both internal and external combustion processes in industries such as manufacturing, food processing, electric utilities, and petroleum refining. Area-wide sources, which include residential fuel combustion, waste burning, and fires, contribute only a small percent of the total NO_x emissions.

5.3 Sources of ROG Emissions

ROG consists of volatile organic compounds that are photochemically reactive and contribute to the formation of ozone. These emissions result primarily from incomplete fuel combustion and the evaporation of chemical solvents and fuels. Mobile sources (including on-road and others) made up approximately 53 percent of total statewide ROG emissions in 2002. This category includes emissions from cars, trucks, and motorcycles powered by gasoline and diesel fuels. Stationary sources of ROG emissions include processes that use solvents (such as dry cleaning, degreasing, and coating operation) and petroleum-related processes (such as petroleum refining and marketing and oil and gas extraction). Area-wide ROG sources include consumer products, pesticides, aerosol and architectural coatings, asphalt paving and roofing, and other evaporative emissions.

To determine the amount of ROG in the emissions, speciation profiles are used. These profiles provide estimates of the chemical composition of emissions, and are used in the emission inventory and air quality models. The ARB maintains and updates estimates of the chemical composition and reactive fractions of total



organic gases (TOG), for a variety of emission source categories.

5.4 Regional Differences in Ozone Precursor Emissions

Emissions from different types of sources vary regionally in California. The following table shows 2002 ozone precursor emissions from mobile sources statewide and regionally for selected areas. The emissions are expressed as a percentage of total emissions for each area.

<i>Area</i>	<i>NO_x(%)</i>	<i>ROG(%)</i>
Statewide	79	53
Sacramento Valley	80	52
San Diego	91	53
San Francisco Bay Area	82	56
San Joaquin Valley	69	37
South Coast	87	59

5.5 Temporal Differences in Ozone Precursor Emissions

Generally speaking, emissions of ozone precursors will be higher in warmer months than in cooler ones. However, the emissions for individual source categories may further vary with time, season and place. For example, ROG emissions from on-road motor vehicles are significantly higher in warmer months because of the effect of higher ambient temperatures on evaporative emissions. Stationary source emissions of ROG and NO_x may vary based on the nature of the source. Power plants typically have higher emissions of ROG and NO_x in the summer because of widespread use of air conditioning in homes and workplaces, while emissions associated with oil extraction will fluctuate based on the price of crude oil and other factors. Emissions from manufacturing facilities are subject to great variation. They may be consistent year-round for one business or may vary seasonally for another business because of the product being manufactured. Area-wide source emissions may likewise vary. For example, ROG emissions associated with the application of exterior paint increase in the summer because it is more practical to apply paint in warm and dry weather.

5.6 References

Planning and Technical Support Division, Air Resources Board, "The 2003 California Almanac of Emissions and Air Quality"

Emission Inventory Branch, Air Resources Board: "Emission Inventory Procedure Manual, Volume I, Inventory Development Process," May 1996

6 Measurement of Ozone

6.1 Introduction

Ozone is a highly reactive, colorless gas. Any method used to measure ozone in an atmosphere must consider these properties. Ozone must be measured at the sampling location, as samples cannot be taken back to a laboratory for analysis.

Two measurement methods for ozone are approved for use in the U.S. by the USEPA: one is based on the chemiluminescence that occurs when ozone and ethylene react, and the other on the attenuation of ultraviolet (UV) radiation by ozone. The method based on UV spectrometry is almost universally used in practice. Specifications and criteria for both methods exist in federal regulation. The UV photometry-based method is approved for use in California for state air quality standards. Both state and federal requirements are applied directly by the ARB and the air districts in the ozone monitoring network in California.

6.2 Existing Monitoring Methods

The USEPA has developed design and performance criteria for methods used to measure tropospheric ozone. The federal reference method (FRM) is based on gas-phase chemiluminescence (40 CFR Part 50, Appendix D), and the federal equivalent methods (FEMs) are based on UV photometry (40 CFR Part 53, and McElroy et al., 1997), with the exception of one method based on gas-solid chemiluminescence (USEPA, 1996).

The state ambient air quality standard for ozone (California Code of Regulations, Title 17, Section 70200) stipulates that ultraviolet photometry is the method to be used to measure ozone. The standard also allows an equivalent method to be used, as described in the first footnote to the "Table of Standards" in Section 70200:

"Any equivalent procedure which can be shown to the satisfaction of the ARB to give equivalent results at or near the level of the air quality standard may be used."

To implement the general requirement of a UV photometry-based measurement method, ARB and air district staff employ specific UV photometry-based methods and procedures as prescribed by the USEPA. These UV methods must be operated in accordance with the manufacturers' instructions and instrument-specific ARB standard operating procedures, both of which are consistent with the requirements.

Below are general descriptions of the chemiluminescence and UV methods for ozone measurement.

6.2.1 Gas-Phase Chemiluminescence Methods

The most common chemiluminescence method for O₃ is direct gas phase reaction of O₃ with olefin to produce electronically excited products, which decay with the emission of light. When ozone reacts with ethylene gas, an olefin,

electronically excited formaldehyde is produced. As this excited species returns to the ground state, it gives off light in a band centered at 430 nanometers (nm) in proportion to the amount of ozone present. This chemiluminescence can be measured using a photomultiplier tube, and the concentration of ozone is calculated (ARB, 1987, and USEPA, 1996).

The USEPA has identified specific monitoring instruments based on gas-phase chemiluminescence as FRMs for ozone measurement. Any other measurement method or instrument must be compared against the reference method, and must perform on a par with the reference method to be deemed equivalent. A detailed discussion of the measurement method principle and the calibration procedures for chemiluminescence-based instruments is given in the Code of Federal Regulations (CFR) 40 CFR, Part 50, Appendix D, and USEPA, 1996.

Humidity causes a positive bias in chemiluminescence methods. This can be compensated for by using humidified air for instrument calibration.

Because the reference method uses a potentially flammable gas as a reactant, and because there is an equivalent method for directly measuring ozone, chemiluminescence-based monitors are seldom used for routine air monitoring. In areas of high humidity, the interference has been problematic and the debate continues as to the instrument's complete reliability for such an important purpose.

6.2.2 Ultraviolet Photometry Methods

Ozone exhibits a strong absorption band in the ultraviolet region at 254 nm. This feature is the basis of the photometric measurement method for ozone. Many commercially-available UV instruments meet USEPA equivalency criteria as set forth in 40 CFR Part 53, § 53.32. A discussion of the principle of the UV spectrometric method for ozone is given in ARB (1987), McElroy et al. (1997), and USEPA (1996). Calibration techniques and other quality control and quality assurance methods and practices for the state method are described in the ARB Air Monitoring Quality Assurance Manual Volume II (Appendix A, 1995); see the on-line copy of the manual at:

<http://www.arb.ca.gov/aaqm/qmosqual/qamannual/qamannual.html>

Other species present in the atmosphere such as aromatic hydrocarbons also absorb at or near 254 nm, and so represent potential interferences to the method. The commercially-available instruments compensate for this possible interference by comparing the absorbance of the sample with the absorbance of air in which the ozone has been catalytically reduced to molecular oxygen (O₂); consequently attenuation of the UV light due to non-ozone species is taken into account.

6.3 Recommendations

Staff recommends that the Board continue to endorse the UV method as the approved method in California for determining compliance with the state Ambient Air Quality Standard for ozone. By reference, therefore, staff recommend all federally approved UV methods be incorporated as California Approved

Samplers for ozone. This will result in no change in air monitoring practices, but will align state monitoring requirements with federal requirements. Specifically, we recommend that a new part be added to the California Administrative Code 70100.1, to read:

“(c) Ozone Methods. For the purposes of determining compliance with the ozone ambient air quality standard, a designated federal method for ozone that uses ultraviolet light absorption as the measurement principle, as identified by the USEPA in Title 40, Part 53 of the Code of Federal Regulations, shall be California Approved Samplers.

The list of UV methods (USEPA/ORD, 2002) is given at <http://www.epa.gov/ttn/amtic/criteria.html>”

Methods for Measuring Ozone

The following methods and instruments are *California Approved Samplers for Ozone* for the purposes of determining compliance with the state ambient air quality standard:

Ultraviolet Method for the Determination of Ozone in the Atmosphere, 40 CFR, Chapter 1, Part 50, Appendix D as published in FR 62, 38895, July 18, 1977. The specific instruments approved are:

- a. Dasibi Models 1003-AH, 1003-PC, or 1003-RS Ozone Analyzers, USEPA Automated Equivalent Method EQOA-0577-019, as published in FR 42, 28571, June 03, 1977.
- b. Dasibi Models 1008-AH, 1008-PC, or 1008-RS Ozone Analyzers, USEPA Automated Equivalent Method EQOA-0383-056, as published in FR 48, 10126, March 10, 1983.
- c. DKK-TOA Corp. Model GUX-113E Ozone Analyzer, USEPA Automated Equivalent Method EQOA-0200-134, as published in FR 65, 11308, March 02, 2000.
- d. EnviroNics Series 300 Ozone Analyzer, USEPA Automated Equivalent Method EQOA-0990-078, as published in FR 55, 38386, September 18, 1990.
- e. Environment S.A. Model Q₃41M UV Ozone Analyzer, USEPA Automated Equivalent Method EQOA-0895-105, as published in FR 60, 39382, August 02, 1995.
- f. Environment S.A. Model Q₃42M UV Ozone Analyzer, USEPA Automated Equivalent Method EQOA-0206-148, as published in FR 67, 42557, June 24, 2002.
- g. Environment S.A. SANOVA Multigas Longpath Monitoring System, USEPA Automated Equivalent Method EQOA-0400-137, as published in FR 65, 26603, May 08, 2000.

- h. Horiba Instruments Models APOA-360 and APOA-360-CE Ozone Monitor, USEPA Automated Equivalent Method EQOA-0196-112, as published in FR 61, 11404, March 20, 1996.
- i. Monitor Labs/Lear Siegler Model 8810 Ozone Analyzer, USEPA Automated Equivalent Method EQOA-0881-053, as published in FR 46, 52224, October 26, 1981.
- j. Monitor Labs/Lear Siegler Models ML9810, ML9811, or ML9812, Monitors Labs Model ML9810B, or Wedding & Associates Model 1010 Ozone Analyzers, USEPA Automated Equivalent Method EQOA-0193-091, as published in FR 58, 6964, February 03, 1993.
- k. Opsis Model AR 500 and System 300 Open Path Ambient Air Monitoring Systems for Ozone, USEPA Automated Equivalent Method EQOA-0495-103, as published in FR 60, 21518, May 02, 1995.
- l. PCI Ozone Corporation Model LC-12 Ozone Analyzer, USEPA Automated Equivalent Method EQOA-0382-055, as published in FR 47, 13572, March 31, 1982.
- m. Philips PW9771 03 Analyzer, USEPA Automated Equivalent Method EQOA-0777-023, as published in FR 42, 38931, August 01, 1977; FR 42, 57156, November 01, 1977.
- n. Teledyne-Advanced Pollution Instrumentation, Inc. Model 400E Ozone Analyzer, Advanced Pollution Instrumentation, Inc. Model 400/400A Ozone Analyzer, USEPA Automated Equivalent Method EQOA-0992-087, as published in FR 57, 44565, September 28, 1992, FR 63, 31992, June 11, 1998; FR 67, 57811, September 12, 2002.
- o. Thermo Electron/Thermo Environmental Instruments Models 49, 49C, USEPA Automated Equivalent Method EQOA-0880-047, as published in FR 45, 57168, August 27, 1980.

6.4 Estimated Costs and Impacts

Because the recommended change reflects the existing practice in air monitoring for ozone, approval of the recommendation will result in no costs or savings to any public agency, or to any private business.

6.5 References

Air Resources Board. Effects of ozone on health, technical support document, pages 5-13, September, 1987.

Code of Federal Regulations. Title 40, Part 50, Appendix D, Measurement principles and calibration procedure for the measurement of ozone in the atmosphere.

Code of Federal Regulation. Title 40, Part 53, Revised requirements for designation of reference and equivalent methods for PM_{2.5} and ambient air quality surveillance for particulate matter. pages 1-28.

McElroy F, Dennis M, Monica N. 1997. Determination of ozone by ultraviolet analysis. A new method for Volume II, Ambient air specific methods, quality assurance handbook for air pollution measurement systems.

USEPA. 1996. Air Quality Criteria for ozone and related photochemical oxidants, EPA/600/P-93/004q-cF, pages 3-90 to 3-102.
<http://cfpub.epa.gov/ncea/cfm/ozone.cfm>

Title 17, Barclay California Code of Regulation, Section 70200.

USEPA/ORD (2002). List of designated reference and equivalent methods.
<http://www.epa.gov/ttn/amtic/criteria.html>

Appendix A (1995). Dasibi model 1003 AH ozone analyzer. Volume II: standard operating procedures for air monitoring, air monitoring quality assurance, California Air Resources Board.
<http://www.arb.ca.gov/aaqm/qmosqual/qamannual/qamannual.htm>

7 Exposure to Ozone

This chapter describes ambient ozone concentrations throughout California. The discussions focus on the State 1-hour standard, as well as the federal 1-hour and 8-hour ozone standards. Much of the information relates to current air quality, in particular, ozone data collected during 2001 through 2003.

Section 7.1 describes the current area designations for the State and federal 1-hour ozone standards, as well as the United States Environmental Protection Agency's (USEPA) recent area designations for the federal 8-hour standard. The area designations indicate which areas of the State attain the health-based standards. Section 7.2 gives a brief description of California's monitoring network, which collects the data used to assess air quality status and trends. Section 7.3 gives a characterization of ambient ozone air quality. Information in this section includes discussions of current air quality and the frequency of maximum daily concentrations, as well as information about the ozone season, diurnal patterns of ambient ozone concentration, and historical trend data for each air basin or planning area. Finally, Section 7.4 gives a characterization of exposure to peak 1-hour and 8-hour ozone indicator values throughout the State.

It is important to note that some of the tables and graphs in Sections 7.3 and 7.4 do not include information for the Great Basin Valleys and Northeast Plateau Air Basins because 2001 data for these two areas either are not reliable or not complete. In particular, reliable third quarter 2001 data are not available for the Mammoth Lakes monitoring site in the Great Basin Valleys Air Basin, and data for the Yreka monitoring site in the Northeast Plateau Air Basin are not complete during the 2001 summer months, when high concentrations are expected to occur. Where 2001 data do not impact the air quality statistics, data for these two areas are included (for example, maximum 1-hour and 8-hour concentrations for 2002 and 2003 are included).

7.1 Area Designations for the State and Federal Ozone Standards

The California Health & Safety Code (H&SC) section 39607(e) requires the ARB (ARB) to establish and periodically review criteria for designating areas as attainment or nonattainment with respect to the State ambient air quality standards. Areas are designated separately for each pollutant for which there is an ambient air quality standard specified in section 70200 of Title 17, California Code of Regulations. The ARB originally adopted State designation criteria in June 1989. The ARB subsequently amended the designation criteria in June 1990, May 1992, December 1992, November 1993, November 1995, September 1998, and January 2004. H&SC section 39608 requires the ARB to use the designation criteria in assessing the designation status of areas in California (ARB 2003).

State area designations indicate whether an area meets the health-based State ambient air quality standards. There are three basic designation categories: *nonattainment*, *attainment*, and *unclassified*. A *nonattainment designation*

indicates that the air quality violates a State standard. There is a subcategory of the nonattainment designation called nonattainment-transitional. This designation is given to areas that still violate the State standard, but are making progress and are close to attainment. In contrast to nonattainment, an *attainment designation* indicates that the air quality does not violate the State standard. Finally, an *unclassified designation* indicates that there are insufficient data for determining attainment or nonattainment.

Under State law (H&SC section 40921 and section 40921.5(a) and (c)), areas designated as nonattainment for ozone are also assigned a classification that is commensurate with the severity of their air quality problem and the degree of emission control required to achieve attainment. For example, take two ozone nonattainment areas, with the first area having a measured maximum concentration of 0.10 ppm and the second area having a measured maximum concentration of 0.19 ppm. While both areas are designated as nonattainment, the second area has a more severe ozone problem and will need to implement a more stringent emission control strategy to achieve attainment. Therefore, although these two areas would have the same designation, they would not have the same classification. Under State law (H&SC section 40921 and section 40921.5(a) and (c)), areas are classified as moderate, serious, severe, and extreme with respect to the State ozone standard, based on data for calendar years 1989 through 1991.

The USEPA has a similar process for designating and classifying areas with respect to the federal ozone standards. However, the USEPA uses only two designation categories. Similar to the State designations, areas with air quality that violates the federal standard are designated as *nonattainment*. However, areas with air quality that does not violate the standard and areas with insufficient data for determining nonattainment are generally combined in a category called *unclassified/attainment*. Similar to State requirements, the USEPA also classifies ozone nonattainment areas according to the severity of their ozone air quality problem.

Both the ARB and the USEPA designate areas based on recent ambient air quality data. These data must satisfy specific siting and quality assurance procedures established by the ARB and USEPA. In general, area designations for both the State and federal standards are based on data collected during the previous three years.

The State area designation process has several provisions for excluding high values that are not reasonable to control through the regulatory process. These excluded values are identified as concentrations affected by *highly irregular or infrequent events*. While a concentration identified as a highly irregular or infrequent event “exceeds” the level of the State standard, such an exceedance is not considered a “violation” of the standard. This is important because only a “violation” can trigger a nonattainment designation. Under State law, there are three types of highly irregular or infrequent events: extreme concentration events, exceptional events, and unusual concentration events.

An *extreme concentration event* is identified by a statistical procedure (ARB 1993) and is not necessarily tied to any specific, identifiable event. However, adverse meteorology is one potential cause of an extreme concentration event. A statistical procedure is used to calculate a site-specific value representing the highest concentration that is not expected to occur more often than once per year, on average. The site-specific, statistically derived value is commonly referred to as the peak indicator value or the Expected Peak Day Concentration (EPDC). Measured concentrations that are higher than the peak indicator or EPDC value are identified as extreme concentration events. Because these extreme concentrations are not considered violations of the State standard, they are excluded from the area designation process. Because meteorology is a potential cause of an extreme concentration event and meteorology varies from year-to-year, an area may have several values excluded during years with adverse meteorology and no values excluded during years with more normal meteorology.

In contrast to an extreme concentration event, an *exceptional event* is a specific, identifiable event that causes an exceedance of a standard, but is considered unreasonable to control through the regulatory process. Exceptional events may be identified for both State and federal designation purposes. Ozone exceptional events are generally limited to stratospheric ozone intrusion. Federal guidelines (which are also used in the State designation process) define stratospheric ozone intrusion as occurring when a parcel of air originating in the stratosphere (average height 20 kilometers or about 12.4 miles) is entrained directly to the surface of the earth. Stratospheric ozone intrusions are typically associated with strong frontal passages or severe thunderstorms, and such conditions occur primarily during springtime. Although this type of event can be identified as exceptional, the circumstances or the criteria under which it occurs are difficult to document (USEPA 1986).

Finally, an *unusual concentration event* is an anomalous exceedance of a State standard that cannot be identified as an extreme concentration event or an exceptional event. Unusual concentration events can be identified only for areas designated as attainment or unclassified at the time the exceedance occurs. Furthermore, this type of event is usually identified in areas with limited monitoring data, where we do not have a long-term record for determining what is "characteristic" for the area. In identifying such events, the ARB's Executive Officer must make specific findings based on relevant information. An area may retain its attainment or unclassified designation by excluding an exceedance affected by an unusual concentration event for up to three consecutive years. However, if an exceedance occurs during the fourth year, the area is redesignated as nonattainment, unless the exceedance can be excluded as an extreme concentration event or an exceptional event.

For both State and federal area designations, the size of an area designated for ozone is generally an air basin. However, for the State standards, the ARB may designate a smaller area if it finds (based on air quality data, meteorology, topography, or the distribution of population and emissions) there are areas

within an air basin with distinctly different air quality that can be attributed to sources and conditions that do not affect the entire air basin. In this case, the ARB may designate an area smaller than an air basin, using political boundary lines to the extent possible. The smaller designated area must include those sources whose emissions contribute to a violation of the standard. Furthermore, contiguous areas within an air basin that have the same designation, are designated as a single area.

7.1.1 State Area Designations

The State ozone standard is 0.09 ppm for one hour, not to be exceeded. The State area designations in Figure 7.1 are based on a site-by-site comparison of the maximum measured 1-hour concentration during a three-year period with the peak 1-hour indicator value. As described previously, the peak indicator is a statistically derived value representing the maximum concentration expected to occur once per year, on average. Measured concentrations that are higher than the peak indicator value are excluded from the designation process as extreme concentration events. If appropriate, other exceedances may also be evaluated to determine if they are affected by an exceptional event or unusual concentration event (refer to previous discussion) and may be excluded. If any non-excluded measurement is higher than the State standard, it is a violation of the State standard, and the area is designated as nonattainment.

Figure 7.1 shows the area designations for the State ozone standard. At a public hearing in January 2004, the ARB designated two new ozone attainment areas: San Luis Obispo County and the North Coast Air Basin portion of Sonoma County (ARB 2003). In addition to these new areas, some rural and several northern and central coastal areas of California are designated as attainment for the State ozone standard. However, most of the rest of the State, including all of the major urban areas, have ozone concentrations that violate the State standard. These areas are designated as nonattainment.

7.1.2 Federal Area Designations

There are two federal standards for ozone: a 1-hour standard and an 8-hour standard. The federal 1-hour ozone standard is 0.12 ppm. For an area to be designated as attainment for the federal 1-hour standard, there may not be more than three violations of the standard at any site in the area during a three-year period. Compliance with the federal 1-hour standard is generally based on comparing the federal standard of 0.12 ppm with the 4th high 1-hour ozone concentration measured at each site in the area during a three-year period. If the 4th high concentration at any site in the area violates the standard, the area is designated as nonattainment. As mentioned earlier, areas that either do not violate the standard or do not have sufficient data to determine compliance with the standard are combined together in a designation category called unclassified/attainment.

Figure 7.2 shows the current area designations for the federal 1-hour ozone standard. Similar to the State designations, Figure 7.2 shows that most of the major urban areas in California are designated as nonattainment for the federal

1-hour standard. Over the last several years, ozone air quality in Butte County, northern Sutter County, Yuba County, Santa Barbara County, Ventura County, San Diego County, eastern Kern County, and the San Francisco Bay Area Air Basin has improved, and air quality in these areas now attains the federal 1-hour ozone standard. Recognizing these improvements, USEPA recently redesignated San Diego County and Santa Barbara County as attainment for the federal 1-hour ozone standard. However, the other four areas have not yet been officially redesignated, and they are shown as nonattainment areas in Figure 7.2.

Although some areas of California no longer violate the federal 1-hour standard, a number of these same areas do violate the new federal 8-hour ozone standard of 0.08 ppm, not to be exceeded. Compliance with the 8-hour standard is based on the annual 4th highest concentration at each site, averaged over three years. Although the federal 8-hour ozone standard is relatively new, long-term data are available for assessing attainment and trends because the 8-hour concentrations are based on an average of 1-hour ozone observations, which have been monitored for many years.

As with the federal 1-hour standard, all monitoring sites within an area must be in compliance with the 8-hour standard for the area to be designated as attainment. The ARB developed recommendations for the federal 8-hour designations and transmitted them to USEPA during early 2004. Figure 7.3 shows the final designations as made by USEPA on April 15, 2004. The final designations are based on air quality data collected during 2001 through 2003. As shown in Figure 7.3, the 8-hour nonattainment areas mirror those for the federal 1-hour standard, with the addition of much of the Mountain Counties Air Basin area. The remainder of the State is included in the unclassified/attainment category.

Figure 7-1 2003 Area Designations for the State 1-Hour Ozone Standard



Source Date:
October 2003
Emission Inventory Branch, PTSD

November 17, 2003

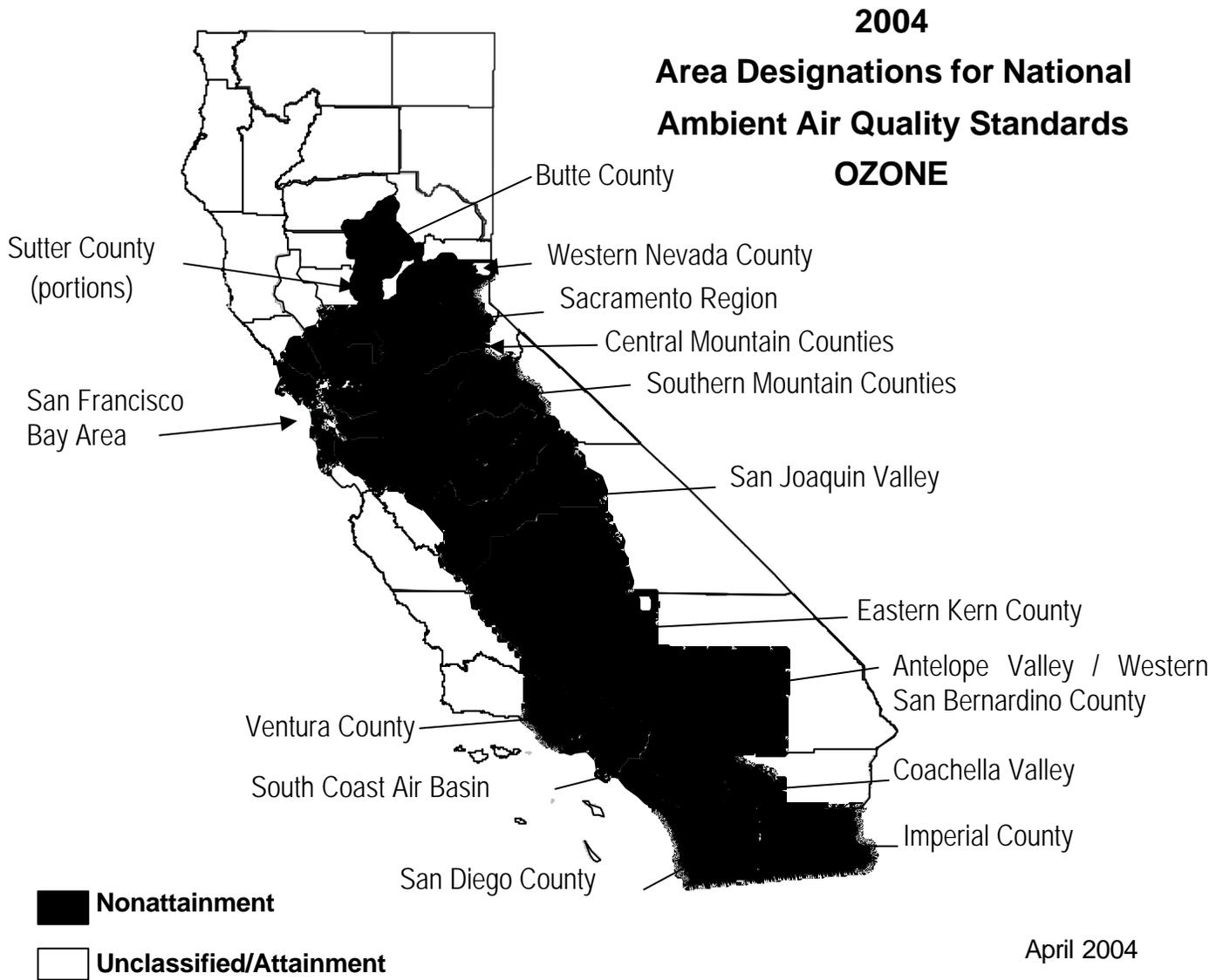
Figure 7-2 2003 Area Designations for the Federal 1-Hour Ozone Standard



Source Date:
October 2003
Emission Inventory Branch, PTSD

November 17, 2003

Figure 7-3 2004 Area Designations for the Federal 8-Hour Ozone Standard



7.2 Monitoring Network

As shown in Figure 7.4, California has an ozone monitoring network with approximately 175 monitors located throughout the State. These monitors are generally operated by the ARB or by local air pollution control or air quality management districts (districts). However, a few sites are operated by other organizations, such as the National Park Service. At each site, a monitor provides continuous hourly averages of ambient ozone concentrations. These hourly measurements can be aggregated into longer-term measurements, such as 8-hour averages. The measured data are used to determine the attainment status of the various areas of California and also the severity of the pollution problem in each area.

The monitoring program is designed to ensure that the data collected comply with established siting and operating procedures and regulations set forth by the USEPA. Conforming data are considered good quality data or data for record. The quality of the data is ensured through a program of nightly quality control checks of the ozone instrument and an annual audit of each monitoring site.

The nightly quality checks are performed at every ozone monitoring site to verify that instrument precision, zero, and span meet monitoring standards. Precision checks confirm the linear response of the ozone instrument. The zero precision check confirms the instrument's ability to maintain a stable reading. The span precision check confirms the instrument's ability to respond to a known concentration of gas.

To ensure the data collected are representative and accurate, the ARB conducts annual audits of the ozone monitoring sites. Each audit includes an assessment of whether the site meets federal siting criteria and whether the equipment is reporting accurate data. Each year, a thorough evaluation is made at each station for criteria including sampler model, objective, monitoring scale, residence time, station temperature, obstacles, traffic, local sources, and dominant influence with respect to emissions.

Pollutant-specific monitor siting criteria are set forth by the USEPA in 40 Code of Federal Regulations (CFR) Part 58. While most ambient air monitoring stations carefully adhere to regulations during the initial site setup, changes can occur over time, and these changes are sometimes overlooked. These changes might include scaling or source problems, obstacles, and instrument temperature requirements. The second element of the annual audit is an accuracy determination. Accuracy of the ozone monitor is determined by a through-the-probe performance audit to verify the accuracy of the automated methods and to ensure the integrity of the sampling system.

A site fails its audit when the siting criteria do not meet specifications and/or an accuracy check exceeds the ARB's established criteria of plus or minus 15 percent for ozone data. If a site fails, the ARB issues an Air Quality Data Action (AQDA) request to determine the cause of any problem found during an audit and initiate corrections. The problem is usually resolved after a review of calibrations, precision checks, and audit results. The ARB submits the AQDA to

the site operator, if the site is an ARB site, or to the district Air Pollution Control Officer if a district operates the site.

Over the period of 1994 through 2003, the ARB Quality Assurance Section (QAS) conducted several thousand audits of gaseous ozone analyzers located at air monitoring stations throughout California. Data from the AQS audit were used in calculating air quality accuracy estimates, including average percent differences, standard deviations, and 95 percent probability limits. The estimates were calculated using USEPA analysis and reporting methods found in 40 CFR, Part 58, Appendix A. Improved QAS audit techniques and procedures, along with comprehensive quality control programs, have resulted in lower overall percent differences. These results reflect the effectiveness of properly designed and executed quality assurance/quality control programs.

Figure 7-4 Ozone Monitoring Sites in California (National Air Monitoring Program and State Air Monitoring Program)



7.3 Characterization of Ambient Ozone Air Quality

7.3.1 Overview

This section discusses air quality with reference to ambient ozone in each of California's air basins and/or planning areas, based on measured and statistically derived values. The information includes summary information about the magnitude and frequency of monitored concentrations for both the 1-hour and 8-hour averaging times. In addition, there is information about the seasonal and diurnal variations and a characterization of ozone concentrations in each area. These discussions include current ozone statistics, as well as historical trends.

Ozone is monitored continuously at approximately 175 sites in California. The data for each monitoring site are reported as 1-hour average concentrations. These 1-hour data can be aggregated into 8-hour average ozone concentrations, and can be summarized as daily, seasonal, or annual maximum 1-hour and 8-hour concentrations. In addition, these data are used in determining the number of days during which measured concentrations exceed the State and federal ozone standards.

For purposes of evaluating long-term ozone air quality trends and population exposures, the maximum concentration usually is not the best measure, because maximum concentrations can be highly influenced by year-to-year variations in meteorology. In contrast to the maximum values, two calculated statistics that provide more stable measures of long-term trends are the *peak indicator value* and the *moving 3-year mean*. The peak indicator represents the maximum concentration expected to occur once per year, on average. This indicator is based on a statistical calculation using three years of ambient monitoring data and is calculated for each monitoring site in an area. The highest peak indicator value among all sites in an area is generally used when evaluating area-wide air quality. A moving 3-year mean of the annual maximum measured concentrations also tends to be a more stable trend indicator, when compared to the measured maximum concentration. Although the moving 3-year mean is not as robust as the peak indicator, the 3-year mean does tend to dampen some of the year-to-year variation caused by meteorology. This yields data that are more suitable for trend analysis, when compared with data for individual years.

The statistics presented in the following sections represent an air basin, except for the two Sacramento Valley areas and the Mountain Counties area. The Sacramento Valley Air Basin (SVAB) is divided between the Sacramento Metropolitan (Metro) Area and the Upper Sacramento Valley to be consistent with the areas used for federal area designations and air quality planning activities. The Sacramento Metro Area includes the southern urbanized portion of the Sacramento Valley Air Basin (Sacramento, SVAB portion of Solano, and Yolo counties), the southern one-third of Sutter County, the SVAB portion of Placer County, and the portions of El Dorado and Placer counties that lie within the Mountain Counties Air Basin. The remaining portion of the Sacramento Valley Air Basin is included in the Upper Sacramento Valley. Because the Mountain Counties Air Basin portions of El Dorado and Placer counties are included in the

Sacramento Metro Area, sites in these areas are not included in the Mountain Counties summary statistics included in this report.

Data presented in this subsection are evaluated using the maximum measured concentrations, as well as the peak indicator and the number of days the State and federal standards were exceeded. In most cases, the data used reflect data for record extracted from the ARB ADAM or USEPA AIRS databases.

7.3.2 Ambient 1-Hour Ozone Concentrations

Table 7.1 shows the maximum measured 1-hour ozone concentration, the number of days with measured 1-hour concentrations exceeding the State 1-hour standard of 0.09 ppm, and the number of days with measured 1-hour concentrations exceeding the federal 1-hour standard of 0.12 ppm. The table includes statistics for the years 2001 through 2003 and were extracted from the ARB ADAM database during March 2004. It is important to note that the counts of exceedance days reflect areawide totals. In other words, each day with an exceedance is counted as one day, regardless of the number of individual sites with concentrations exceeding the standard.

In contrast to Table 7.1, Table 7.2 lists several calculated ozone statistics for each air basin or planning area. The calculated statistics include the 3-year mean of the number of days over the State standard, the peak 1-hour indicator or EPDC, and the 3-year mean of the number of days over the federal 1-hour standard. In addition, Table 7.2 lists the highest 4th high 1-hour ozone concentration, which is an indicator of compliance with the federal 1-hour standard. This statistic represents the maximum of the 4th highest 1-hour ozone concentration measured at any site in each air basin or planning area during the three-year period. Furthermore, the maximum 4th high reflects the federal 1-hour design value, as long as it meets data completeness requirements.

During 2001 through 2003, neither the State nor federal 1-hour standard was exceeded in the Lake County Air Basin, North Coast Air Basin, or Northeast Plateau Air Basin. Data for four additional areas, Great Basin Valleys Air Basin, Lake Tahoe Air Basin, North Central Coast Air Basin, and the Upper Sacramento Valley show exceedances of the State standard, but not the federal 1-hour standard (as described earlier, representative data for the Northeast Plateau Air Basin and Great Basin Valleys Air Basin are available for 2002 and 2003 only). Both the State and federal 1-hour standards were exceeded during at least two of the three years in all other areas.

The highest number of exceedance days for both the State and federal 1-hour standards occurred in the San Joaquin Valley Air Basin and the South Coast Air Basin. Both areas had more than 115 State standard exceedance days and 31 or more federal standard exceedance days during each of the three years. The Sacramento Metro Area, Mojave Desert Air Basin, and Salton Sea Air Basin all averaged more than 50 State standard exceedance days and averaged 6 or more federal standard exceedance days during 2001 through 2003. The remaining five areas (Mountain Counties Air Basin, San Diego Air Basin, San Francisco Bay Area Air Basin, South Central Coast Air Basin, and the Upper

Sacramento Valley) averaged from 12 to 45 State standard exceedance days. The Upper Sacramento Valley area had no exceedances of the federal standard while the Mountain Counties Air Basin, San Diego Air Basin, San Francisco Bay Area Air Basin, and South Central Coast Air Basin each averaged 1 to 2 federal standard exceedance days for the three-year period.

The range of the measured maximum 1-hour concentrations tends to follow a similar pattern. The South Coast Air Basin showed the highest values, with measured concentrations of 0.169 ppm or higher during all three years. The next highest 1-hour ozone concentrations occurred in the Salton Sea Air Basin and San Joaquin Valley Air Basin, which had concentrations of 0.149 ppm or higher during 2001 through 2003. The Sacramento Metro Area, Mojave Desert Air Basin, and San Francisco Bay Area Air Basin had maximum measured concentrations ranging from 0.128 ppm to 0.163 ppm during each of the three years. Maximum 1-hour concentrations in the Mountain Counties Air Basin, San Diego Air Basin, and South Central Coast Air Basin had maximum 1-hour concentrations of 0.120 ppm or higher during each year. Three areas (North Central Coast Air Basin, Upper Sacramento Valley, and Lake Tahoe Air Basin) had maximum 1-hour concentrations above 0.100 ppm during at least two of the three years. The remaining areas (Great Basin Valleys Air Basin, Lake County Air Basin, North Coast Air Basin, and Northeast Plateau Air Basin) had maximum 1-hour ozone concentrations of 0.100 ppm or less during each of the years.

The values for the peak 1-hour indicator and the highest 4th high 1-hour ozone concentration, shown in Table 7.2, reflect similar patterns. The highest values are found in the South Coast and San Joaquin Valley air basins, followed by the Sacramento Metro Area, Salton Sea Air Basin, and Mojave Desert Air Basin. The highest 4th high 1-hour ozone concentration, used as an indicator of compliance with the federal 1-hour standard, is above the level of the standard in each of these five areas.

**Table 7-1 Measured Ozone Statistics for 2001-2003 for California Air Basins
or Planning Areas**

Basin	Year	Maximum 1-Hour Concentration	Days Exceeding State 1-Hour Std	Days Exceeding Federal 1-Hour Std
Great Basin Valleys	2001	Representative data not available		
	2002	0.100	8	0
	2003	0.089	0	0
Lake County	2001	0.070	0	0
	2002	0.090	0	0
	2003	0.070	0	0
Lake Tahoe	2001	0.095	1	0
	2002	0.102	1	0
	2003	0.112	3	0
Mojave Desert	2001	0.146	72	6
	2002	0.157	75	16
	2003	0.163	93	13
Mountain Counties ¹	2001	0.120	29	0
	2002	0.132	41	2
	2003	0.135	45	2
North Central Coast	2001	0.108	3	0
	2002	0.115	8	0
	2003	0.111	3	0
North Coast	2001	0.090	0	0
	2002	0.092	0	0
	2003	0.090	0	0
Northeast Plateau	2001	Representative data not available		
	2002	0.087	0	0
	2003	0.089	0	0
Sacramento Metro Area ²	2001	0.148	52	3
	2002	0.156	59	10
	2003	0.145	53	6
San Diego	2001	0.141	29	2
	2002	0.121	15	0
	2003	0.125	23	1

San Francisco Bay Area	2001	0.134	15	1
	2002	0.160	16	2
	2003	0.128	19	1
San Joaquin Valley	2001	0.149	123	32
	2002	0.164	127	31
	2003	0.156	137	37
Salton Sea	2001	0.167	81	15
	2002	0.156	68	5
	2003	0.187	69	9
South Central Coast	2001	0.129	34	2
	2002	0.132	24	1
	2003	0.130	45	2
South Coast	2001	0.190	121	36
	2002	0.169	116	45
	2003	0.194	125	64
Upper Sacramento Valley	2001	0.104	12	0
	2002	0.117	17	0
	2003	0.117	19	0

Data Source: ADAM – 03/08/04 and 03/16/04

¹ Mountain Counties Air Basin excludes Cool-Highway 193, Placerville-Gold Nugget Way, and Colfax sites.

² Sacramento Metro Area includes the following sites: Cool-Highway 193, Placerville-Gold Nugget Way, and Colfax from Mountain Counties Air Basin and Auburn-Dewitt-C Avenue, Davis-UCD Campus, Elk Grove-Bruceville Road, Folsom-City Corporation Yard, Folsom-Natoma Street, North Highlands-Blackfoot Way, Pleasant Grove-4 miles SW, Rocklin-Rocklin Road, Rocklin-Sierra College, Roseville-N Sunrise Blvd, Sacramento-3801 Airport Road, Sacramento-Del Paso Manor, Sacramento-T Street, Sloughhouse, Vacaville-Elmira Road, Woodland-Gibson Road, and Woodland-Sutter Street from Sacramento Valley Air Basin.

Notes: Days exceeding State and federal 1-hour standards are distinct areawide days, meaning the exceedance day is counted only once, even if multiple sites experienced an exceedance on the same day. The State ozone standard is exceeded when the concentration is equal to or greater than 0.095 ppm. The federal 1-hour ozone standard is exceeded when the concentration is equal to or greater than 0.125 ppm.

Table 7-2 Calculated Ozone Statistics for 2001-2003 for California Air Basins or Planning Areas

Basin	3-Year Mean # Days over State 1-Hr Std	Peak 1-Hour Indicator	3-Year Mean # Days over Federal 1-Hr Std	Highest 4th High 1-Hr Ozone Conc
Great Basin Valleys	Representative data not available			
Lake County	0	0.082	0	0.080
Lake Tahoe	2	0.103	0	0.094
Mojave Desert	80	0.138	12	0.138
Mountain Counties	38	0.117	1	0.117
North Central Coast	5	0.105	0	0.106
North Coast	0	0.082	0	0.083
Northeast Plateau	Representative data not available			
Sacramento Metro Area	55	0.146	6	0.143
Salton Sea	73	0.135	10	0.142
San Diego	22	0.117	1	0.118
San Francisco Bay Area	17	0.130	1	0.123
San Joaquin Valley	129	0.152	33	0.151
South Central Coast	34	0.124	2	0.124
South Coast	121	0.178	48	0.180
Upper Sacramento Valley	16	0.121	0	0.113

Note:

The peak 1-hour indicator and highest 4th high 1-hour ozone concentration reflect data from the high site in the air basin or planning area.

7.3.3 Ambient 8-Hour Ozone Concentrations

The federal ozone standard, promulgated by the USEPA in 1997, is 0.08 ppm for 8 hours. As discussed earlier, ozone is measured continuously, and running 8-hour averages are computed from hourly ozone concentrations. Each of the 8-hour averages is assigned to the first hour of the 8-hour period. For example, an 8-hour average calculated from data collected during the 8-hour period starting at 12 p.m. is assigned to 12 p.m. With complete data, there are twenty-four 8-hour average concentrations calculated for each day. The highest of these daily 8-hour averages is identified as the maximum 8-hour concentration for the day (USEPA 1998).

The federal 8-hour ozone standard is not to be exceeded, based on the fourth highest concentration each year, averaged over three years. In other words, take the fourth highest concentration recorded at a site during each of three years, average these three values together, and then compare the average value to the standard. This comparison is made for each site in an area, and if the value for any site exceeds the standard, the area is nonattainment.

Table 7.3 shows both measured and calculated ozone statistics related to an 8-hour averaging time. The statistics include the maximum 8-hour concentration, the peak 8-hour indicator or EPDC value, the fourth highest 8-hour concentration, the 3-year mean of the fourth highest 8-hour concentration, the number of days on which the federal 8-hour standard was exceeded, and the 3-year mean of the number of days on which the federal 8-hour standard was exceeded. These six statistics are given for each air basin or planning area, for each of the years 2001, 2002, and 2003. These statistics were extracted from the ARB ADAM database during March 2004.

As mentioned earlier, the form of the federal 8-hour standard used for determining attainment is the average of the fourth highest daily concentration during each year of a three-year period. However, this analysis focuses on the peak 8-hour indicator, the maximum 8-hour concentrations, and the number of days on which the maximum concentration exceeded the level of the federal standard. These statistics are used to assess ambient concentrations.

As with the 1-hour statistics, the highest 8-hour values are again found in the South Coast Air Basin and San Joaquin Valley Air Basin. Maximum 8-hour concentrations in the South Coast Air Basin ranged from 0.144 ppm to 0.153 ppm during 2001 through 2003, while maximum 8-hour concentrations in the San Joaquin Valley ranged from 0.120 ppm to 0.132 ppm during the same three-year period. Three other areas, the

Mojave Desert Air Basin, the Sacramento Metro Area, and the Salton Sea Air Basin also had a maximum 8-hour concentration above 0.120 ppm during at least one of the three years.

With respect to the federal 8-hour ozone standard, Lake County Air Basin and North Coast Air Basin showed no exceedance days during 2001 through 2003. One area, the Lake Tahoe Air Basin, averaged only one exceedance day for the

three-year period, while the North Central Coast Air Basin averaged three 8-hour exceedance days. In contrast, the San Joaquin Valley Air Basin showed the highest average number of exceedance days (123), followed by the South Coast Air Basin (99). The Sacramento Metro Area, Mojave Desert Air Basin, Mountain Counties Air Basin, and Salton Sea Air Basin each averaged between 42 and 68 exceedance days during 2001 through 2003. The remaining four areas averaged between 7 and 25 federal 8-hour exceedance days during the three-year period.

Table 7-3 Measured and Calculated Ozone Statistics for Ambient 8-Hour Concentrations 2001 through 2003

Basin	Year	Maximum 8-Hour Conc	Peak 8-Hour Indicator	4th High 8-Hour Conc	3-Year Mean of 4th High Conc	# of Days Fed Std Exceeded	3-Year Mean of # of Days Fed Std Exceeded	
Great Basin Valleys	2001	Representative data not available						
	2002	0.088	0.090	0.084	0.081	3		
	2003	0.084	0.084	0.080	0.081	0		
Lake County	2001	0.065	0.071	0.060	0.063	0	0	
	2002	0.077	0.073	0.072	0.064	0		
	2003	0.061	0.074	0.058	0.063	0		
Lake Tahoe	2001	0.084	0.079	0.076	0.075	0	1	
	2002	0.079	0.080	0.077	0.075	0		
	2003	0.103	0.093	0.084	0.084	3		
Mojave Desert	2001	0.117	0.114	0.106	0.102	65	68	
	2002	0.123	0.116	0.118	0.106	66		
	2003	0.130	0.118	0.119	0.106	74		
Mountain Counties	2001	0.106	0.103	0.095	0.097	29	42	
	2002	0.113	0.106	0.099	0.098	47		
	2003	0.103	0.107	0.101	0.098	49		
North Central Coast	2001	0.088	0.085	0.079	0.079	2	3	
	2002	0.094	0.088	0.086	0.081	5		
	2003	0.088	0.089	0.081	0.081	2		
North Coast	2001	0.073	0.078	0.065	0.069	0	0	
	2002	0.072	0.069	0.067	0.063	0		
	2003	0.080	0.068	0.062	0.062	0		
Northeast Plateau	2001	Representative data not available						
	2002	0.075	0.071	0.066	0.055	0		
	2003	0.074	0.073	0.068	0.057	0		
Sacramento Metro Area	2001	0.109	0.113	0.105	0.104	41	44	
	2002	0.137	0.119	0.111	0.106	47		
	2003	0.122	0.122	0.106	0.107	43		

Salton Sea	2001	0.113	0.110	0.111	0.100	54	52
	2002	0.124	0.118	0.109	0.105	55	
	2003	0.110	0.119	0.105	0.108	47	
San Diego	2001	0.116	0.101	0.098	0.094	17	12
	2002	0.100	0.103	0.096	0.095	13	
	2003	0.103	0.101	0.089	0.093	6	
San Francisco Bay Area	2001	0.102	0.094	0.094	0.082	7	7
	2002	0.106	0.096	0.096	0.082	7	
	2003	0.101	0.098	0.092	0.086	7	
San Joaquin Valley	2001	0.120	0.119	0.115	0.109	109	123
	2002	0.132	0.120	0.125	0.115	125	
	2003	0.127	0.122	0.119	0.115	134	
South Central Coast	2001	0.113	0.107	0.103	0.101	25	25
	2002	0.109	0.106	0.100	0.097	16	
	2003	0.114	0.104	0.100	0.095	35	
South Coast	2001	0.144	0.144	0.138	0.129	92	99
	2002	0.144	0.144	0.138	0.128	96	
	2003	0.153	0.146	0.146	0.131	109	
Upper Sacramento Valley	2001	0.089	0.102	0.088	0.087	8	14
	2002	0.103	0.100	0.099	0.089	16	
	2003	0.099	0.104	0.094	0.089	19	

Notes: Days exceeding federal 8-hour standard are distinct areawide days, meaning the exceedance day is counted only once, even if multiple sites experienced an exceedance on the same day. The federal 8-hour ozone standard is exceeded when the three-year average of the 4th highest 8-hour concentrations is equal to or greater than 0.085 ppm.

Data Source: ADAM - 3/10/04 and 03/16/04

7.3.4 Available 2004 Ozone Data

Although ozone concentrations are monitored continuously at air quality monitoring sites, there is a delay between the time the concentrations are measured and the time they have been quality assured and approved for final use. Because 2003 is the last year for which complete, quality assured data are available, this is the last year used in the trends analyses in this Chapter. However, preliminary 2004 data are available for some sites. Table 7.4 lists the available 1-hour and 8-hour ozone statistics for 2004. The statistics include the maximum 1-hour concentration, the number of days exceeding the State and the federal 1-hour standards, the maximum 8-hour concentration, and the number of days exceeding the federal 8-hour standard. Statistics are listed for six urban areas in California. These statistics represent the data available in the ARB's AQMIS database on April 27, 2004.

Because of the seasonal nature of ozone concentrations in most areas of California (refer to discussion in Section 7.3.5), the available 2004 1-hour and 8-hour maximum concentrations are relatively low compared with the maximums from the 2001 through 2003 time period. Four of the six areas have values above one or more of the standards: the San Joaquin Valley Air Basin, the South Coast Air Basin, the San Francisco Bay Area Air Basin, and Ventura County. Furthermore, the number of exceedance days in these areas is low, compared with the average annual number of exceedances (refer to Tables 7.2 and 7.3). None of the six areas show any exceedances of the federal 1-hour standard during the first three months of 2004.

Table 7-4 Preliminary 2004 measured Ozone Statistics for Six Urban Areas

Area	Maximum 1-Hour Conc	Days Exceeding State 1-Hour Standard	Days Exceeding Federal 1-Hour Standard	Maximum 8-Hour Conc	Days Exceeding Federal 8-Hour Standard
Sacramento Metro Area	0.08	0	0	0.07	0
San Diego Air Basin	0.07	0	0	0.06	0
San Francisco Bay Area	0.10	1	0	0.08	0
San Joaquin Valley	0.10	8	0	0.09	5
South Coast	0.12	6	0	0.10	3
Ventura County	0.10	1	0	0.08	0

Note: Days exceeding State and federal standards are distinct, areawide days.

Data Source: AQMIS – 4/27/04

7.3.5 Ozone Season

Ozone is not directly emitted as a pollutant, but is formed in the atmosphere when precursor emissions, namely VOCs and oxides of nitrogen, react in the presence of sunlight. Because of the reaction time involved, the highest ozone concentrations often occur far downwind of the precursor emissions. As a result, ozone is a regional pollutant that often impacts large areas.

Meteorology and terrain play major roles in ozone formation. Generally, low wind speeds or stagnant air, coupled with warm temperatures and cloudless skies, provide the optimum conditions for ozone formation. Therefore, summer is generally the peak ozone season. In most urban areas, the ozone season generally runs from May through September, although the South Coast Air Basin can record high ozone levels throughout the year. Figures 7.5 and 7.6 and Tables 7.5 and 7.6 show the total number of days each month with exceedances of the State 1-hour and federal 8-hour ozone standards, respectively, during 1990 through 2003. The graphs and tables include information for each of California's largest air basins or planning areas.

Although the highest ozone concentrations for both standards tend to occur during the summertime, meteorological conditions can vary from year-to-year and can be a significant factor in the year-to-year variation in ambient ozone. In general, inland areas (such as the San Joaquin Valley, Sacramento Valley, and inland portions of the South Coast Air Basin) tend to experience hotter temperatures and more stagnant conditions than coastal areas. This combination of meteorological conditions can lead to multi-day episodes of elevated ozone concentrations.

To highlight the similarity in the distributions for both the 1-hour and 8-hour standards, Figures 7.5 and 7.6 both are plotted with the same x-axis scale. The trend lines are almost identical for both standards. However, in all areas, the total number of exceedance days for the federal 8-hour standard is the same or lower than the total number of exceedance days for the State 1-hour standard.

Figure 7-5 Seasonal Distribution of the Number of Days Exceeding the State 1-Hour Ozone Standard

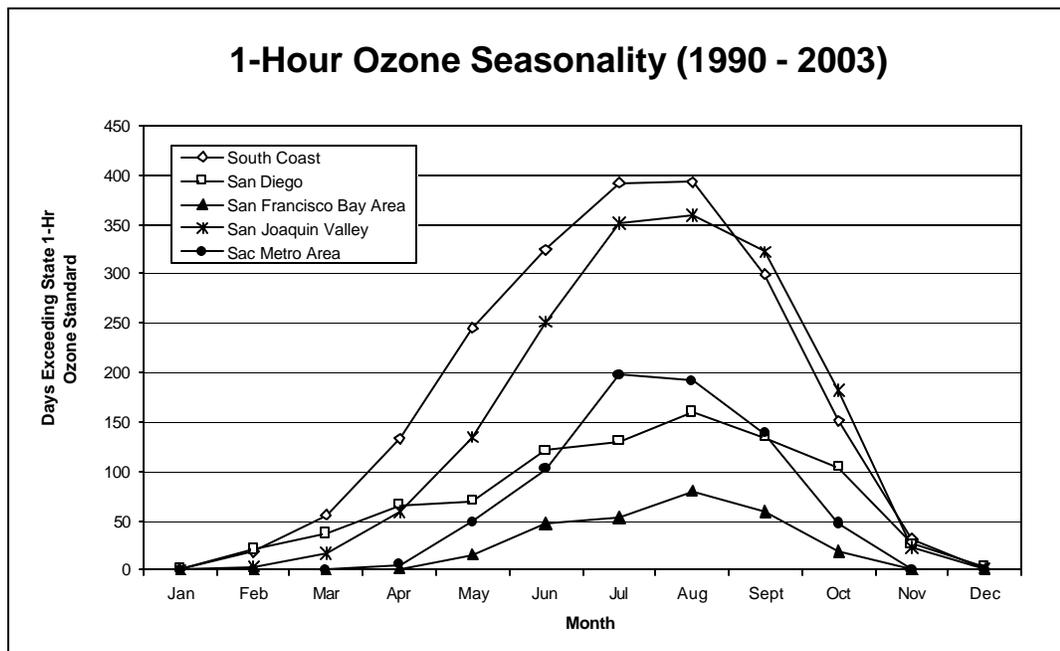


Table 7-5 Total Number of Days with Exceedances of the State 1-Hour Ozone Standard During 1990 to 2003

MONTH	AIR BASIN				
	Sacramento Metropolitan Area	San Diego	San Francisco Bay Area	San Joaquin Valley	South Coast
January	0	1	0	0	0
February	0	21	0	3	18
March	0	37	0	17	56
April	5	66	1	59	133
May	48	70	15	134	245
Jun	102	121	46	251	324
July	196	130	53	351	392
August	191	160	80	359	393
September	138	134	59	322	299
October	47	104	19	182	151
November	0	26	0	23	31
December	0	3	0	1	0

Note: The seasonality is represented by the monthly count of exceedance days that were measured at one or more monitoring sites in an air basin or planning area for the years 1990 to 2003.

Data Source: ADAM - 3/18/04

Figure 7-6 Seasonal Distribution of the Number of Days Exceeding the Federal 8-Hour Ozone Standard

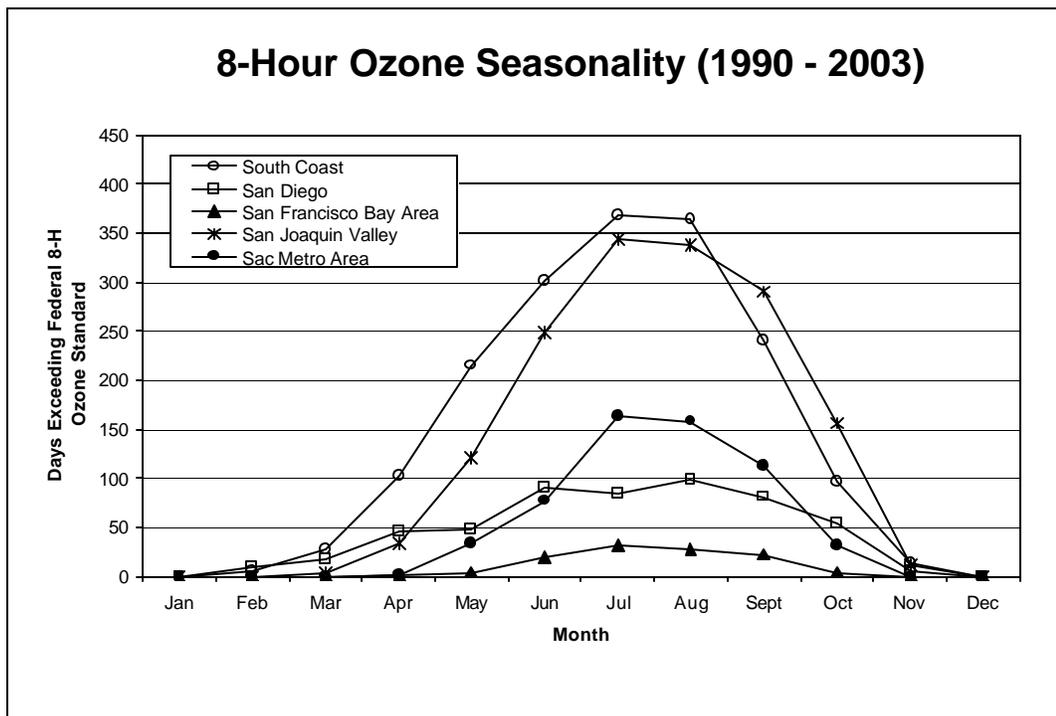


Table 7-6 Total Number of Days with Exceedances of the Federal 8-Hour Ozone Standard During 1990 to 2003

MONTH	AIR BASIN				
	Sacramento	San Diego	San Francisco	San Joaquin	South Coast
January	0	0	0	0	0
February	0	9	0	0	5
March	0	17	0	4	27
April	2	45	1	34	103
May	34	48	4	121	215
Jun	77	90	20	249	301
July	164	84	32	343	368
August	158	98	27	338	364
September	113	81	22	290	241
October	32	54	4	156	96
November	0	5	0	11	13
December	0	0	0	0	0

Note: The seasonality is represented by the monthly count of exceedance days that were measured at one or more monitoring sites in an air basin or planning area for the years 1990 to 2003.

Data Source: ADAM - 3/19/04

7.3.6 Frequency of Measured 1-Hour and 8-Hour Ozone Concentrations

The following graphs and tables present frequency distributions of both 1-hour and 8-hour ozone concentrations for each of the years 2001, 2002, and 2003. The frequency distributions represent a summary of the maximum daily ozone concentrations measured at all the sites within each air basin or planning area, as well as for all sites within the State. Maximum ozone concentration levels are aggregated into bins or concentration ranges of 0.01 ppm in size (for example, daily maximum concentrations in the range of 0.00 ppm to 0.01 ppm, 0.01 ppm to 0.02 ppm, 0.02 ppm to 0.03 ppm, etc.). The original input data were taken from the ARB air quality CD (ARB 2004).

It is interesting to note that in many cases, there are a higher number (frequency) of 8-hour observations than 1-hour observations. For example, during 2003, there were a total of 60138 1-hour observations for California, compared with 60145 8-hour observations. The higher number of 8-hour observations is a function of how the 8-hour average is calculated. Because the 8-hour average can span hours in two separate days, it is possible to have a valid 8-hour value, but not a valid 1-hour value. As a result, the total number of 8-hour observations can be higher.

Figures 7.7 through 7.12 show frequency information on a statewide basis. In contrast, Tables 7.7 through 7.12 present information for each area of California, as well as for the State as a whole. Each figure and table provides information for an individual year: 2001, 2002, or 2003. The tabular information includes the frequency of the various ranges of maximum daily 1-hour and 8-hour concentrations measured in each area, expressed both as a count and as a percentage of the total. In addition, the tables show the cumulative frequency (again, expressed as a count and as a percentage), from the lowest range to the highest range. The frequency graphs and tables provide information on the frequency of high concentrations for each area, as well as the most frequent, or predominant concentrations levels. This information provides insight about the impact of setting the standards at various levels.

As shown in Figures 7.7 through 7.9, the majority of maximum daily 1-hour ozone concentrations during 2001 to 2003 were below the level of both the State and federal 1-hour standards. Statewide, an average of 44.6 percent of the daily maximums were in the range of 0.03 ppm to 0.05 ppm. During all three years, an average of 97.1 percent of the daily maximum concentrations were at or below 0.10 ppm, the level of the State standard. As shown in Figures 7.10 through 7.12, an average of 45.8 percent of the daily maximum 8-hour concentrations were in the range of 0.03 ppm to 0.05 ppm, during the three-year period. An average of 95.2 percent of the maximum concentrations were at or below 0.08 ppm, the level of the federal 8-hour standard.

When looking at the data for individual air basins or planning areas, the results are similar. We do, however, see some variation in the ranges of concentrations represented. For example, the maximum concentrations represented in the South Coast Air Basin range from 0.00 ppm to 0.20 ppm for the 1-hour

concentrations and 0.00 ppm to 0.16 ppm for the 8-hour concentrations. In contrast, the concentrations represented in the North Coast Air Basin range from 0.00 ppm to 0.10 ppm for the 1-hour values and 0.00 ppm to 0.08 ppm for the 8-hour values. However, all individual air basins and planning areas show relatively large percentages of concentrations in the 0.03 ppm to 0.05 ppm range, and all areas had at least 37 percent of their maximum 1-hour and 8-hour concentrations at or below 0.05 ppm during 2001 through 2003. Furthermore, more than 50 percent of the 1-hour and 8-hour maximums were at or below 0.06 ppm for all areas during all three years.

Figure 7-7

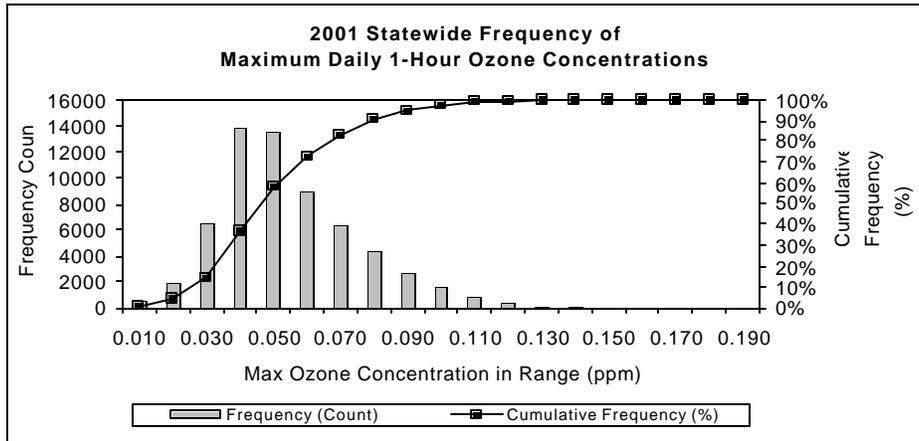


Figure 7-8

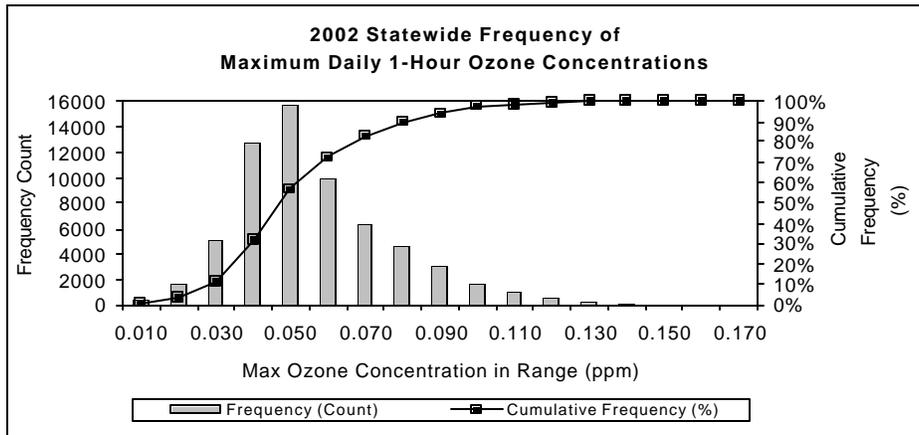


Figure 7-9

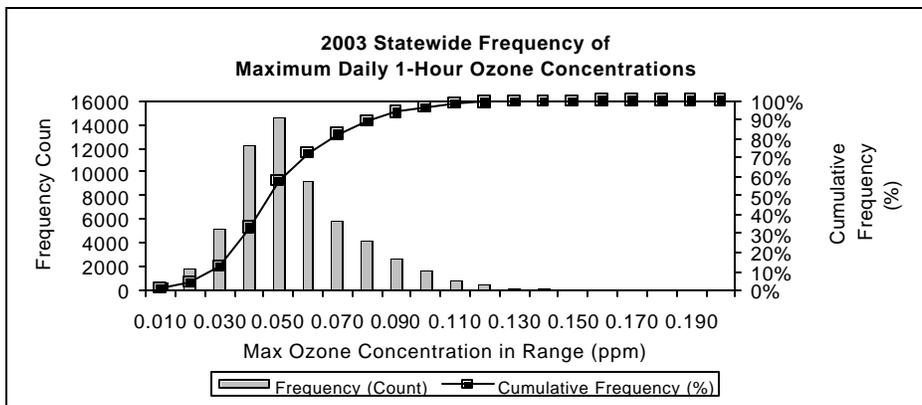


Figure 7-10

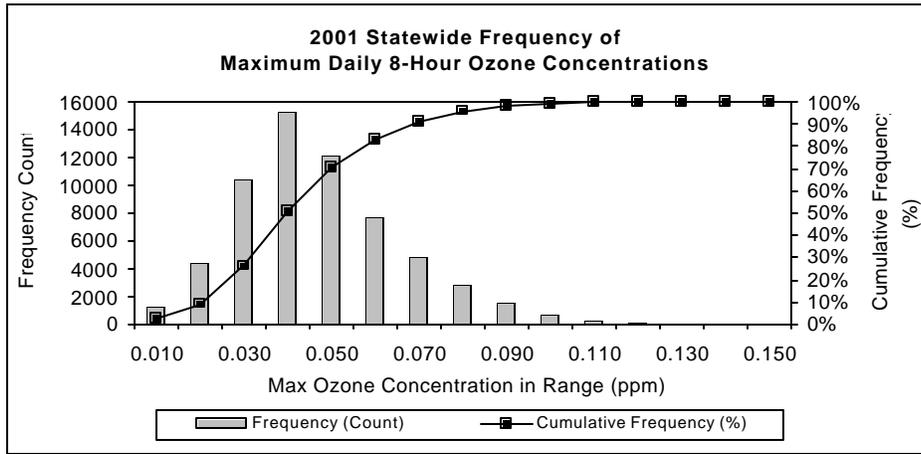


Figure 7-11

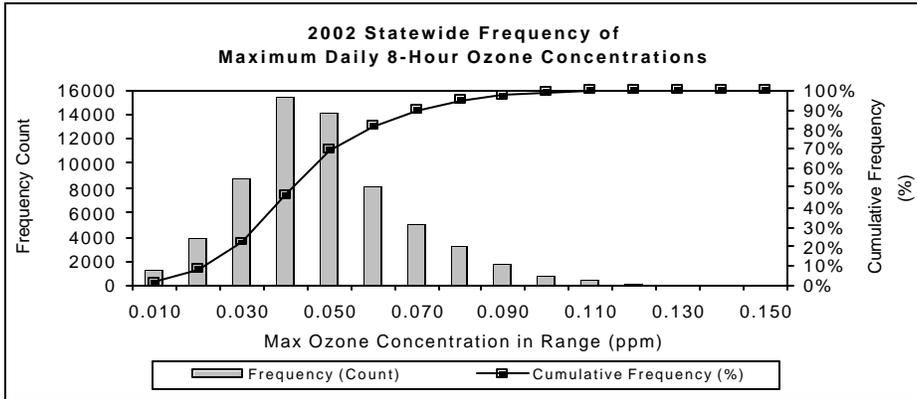


Figure 7-12

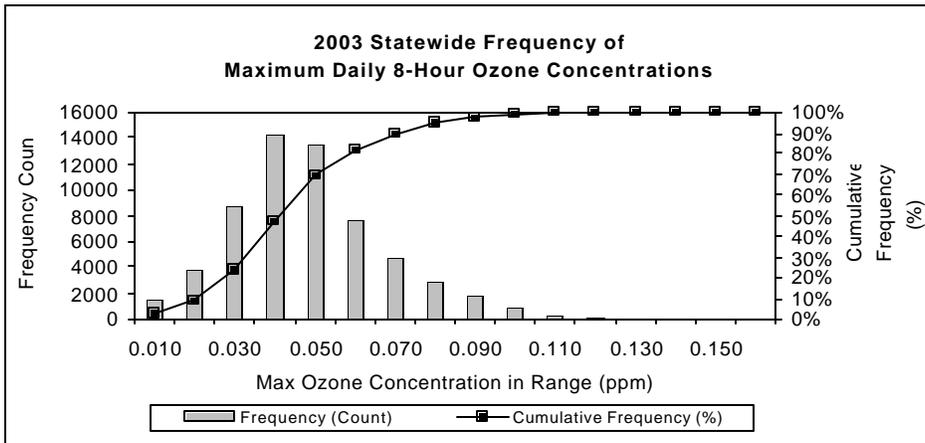


Table 7-7 Frequency of 1-Hour Ozone Concentrations Measured During 2001

Basin / Planning Area	Lower Limit Conc (ppm)	Upper Limit Conc (ppm)	Frequency (Count)	Frequency (%)	Cumulative Frequency	Cumulative Frequency (%)
Great Basin Valleys	Representative data not available					
Lake County	0.01	0.02	6	1.6%	6	1.6%
	0.02	0.03	56	15.3%	62	17.0%
	0.03	0.04	138	37.8%	200	54.8%
	0.04	0.05	111	30.4%	311	85.2%
	0.05	0.06	39	10.7%	350	95.9%
	0.06	0.07	15	4.1%	365	100.0%
Lake Tahoe	0.02	0.03	4	0.6%	4	0.6%
	0.03	0.04	69	9.8%	73	10.3%
	0.04	0.05	220	31.2%	293	41.5%
	0.05	0.06	215	30.5%	508	72.0%
	0.06	0.07	124	17.6%	632	89.5%
	0.07	0.08	55	7.8%	687	97.3%
	0.08	0.09	18	2.5%	705	99.9%
	0.09	0.10	1	0.1%	706	100.0%
Mojave Desert	0.00	0.01	3	0.1%	3	0.1%
	0.01	0.02	21	0.7%	24	0.7%
	0.02	0.03	110	3.4%	134	4.2%
	0.03	0.04	585	18.2%	719	22.3%
	0.04	0.05	630	19.6%	1349	41.9%
	0.05	0.06	526	16.3%	1875	58.3%
	0.06	0.07	471	14.6%	2346	72.9%
	0.07	0.08	384	11.9%	2730	84.8%
	0.08	0.09	245	7.6%	2975	92.4%
	0.09	0.10	129	4.0%	3104	96.5%
	0.10	0.11	73	2.3%	3177	98.7%
	0.11	0.12	28	0.9%	3205	99.6%
	0.12	0.13	10	0.3%	3215	99.9%
	0.13	0.14	1	0.0%	3216	99.9%
0.14	0.15	2	0.1%	3218	100.0%	

Table 7.7 (continued)

Basin / Planning Area	Lower Limit Conc (ppm)	Upper Limit Conc (ppm)	Frequency (Count)	Frequency (%)	Cumulative Frequency	Cumulative Frequency (%)
Mountain Counties	0.00	0.01	6	0.2%	6	0.2%
	0.01	0.02	19	0.6%	25	0.8%
	0.02	0.03	181	5.9%	206	6.7%
	0.03	0.04	458	15.0%	664	21.7%
	0.04	0.05	657	21.5%	1321	43.2%
	0.05	0.06	561	18.3%	1882	61.5%
	0.06	0.07	517	16.9%	2399	78.4%
	0.07	0.08	396	12.9%	2795	91.3%
	0.08	0.09	188	6.1%	2983	97.5%
	0.09	0.10	47	1.5%	3030	99.0%
	0.10	0.11	24	0.8%	3054	99.8%
	0.11	0.12	7	0.2%	3061	100.0%
North Central Coast	0.00	0.01	3	0.1%	3	0.1%
	0.01	0.02	36	1.0%	39	1.1%
	0.02	0.03	507	14.0%	546	15.1%
	0.03	0.04	1525	42.2%	2071	57.2%
	0.04	0.05	988	27.3%	3059	84.5%
	0.05	0.06	337	9.3%	3396	93.9%
	0.06	0.07	130	3.6%	3526	97.5%
	0.07	0.08	63	1.7%	3589	99.2%
	0.08	0.09	22	0.6%	3611	99.8%
	0.09	0.10	6	0.2%	3617	100.0%
	0.10	0.11	1	0.0%	3618	100.0%
North Coast	0.00	0.01	3	0.3%	3	0.3%
	0.01	0.02	74	6.9%	77	7.2%
	0.02	0.03	266	24.7%	343	31.9%
	0.03	0.04	413	38.4%	756	70.3%
	0.04	0.05	230	21.4%	986	91.7%
	0.05	0.06	65	6.0%	1051	97.8%
	0.06	0.07	20	1.9%	1071	99.6%
	0.07	0.08	3	0.3%	1074	99.9%
	0.08	0.09	1	0.1%	1075	100.0%
Northeast Plateau	Representative data not available					

Table 7.7 (continued)

Basin / Planning Area	Lower Limit Conc (ppm)	Upper Limit Conc (ppm)	Frequency (Count)	Frequency (%)	Cumulative Frequency	Cumulative Frequency (%)
Sacramento Metro Area	0.00	0.01	55	1.0%	55	1.0%
	0.01	0.02	150	2.8%	205	3.8%
	0.02	0.03	533	9.8%	738	13.6%
	0.03	0.04	1103	20.3%	1841	33.9%
	0.04	0.05	1021	18.8%	2862	52.7%
	0.05	0.06	887	16.3%	3749	69.1%
	0.06	0.07	663	12.2%	4412	81.3%
	0.07	0.08	439	8.1%	4851	89.4%
	0.08	0.09	292	5.4%	5143	94.8%
	0.09	0.10	160	2.9%	5303	97.7%
	0.10	0.11	85	1.6%	5388	99.3%
	0.11	0.12	29	0.5%	5417	99.8%
	0.12	0.13	6	0.1%	5423	99.9%
	0.13	0.14	2	0.0%	5425	100.0%
	0.14	0.15	2	0.0%	5427	100.0%
Salton Sea	0.00	0.01	16	0.7%	16	0.7%
	0.01	0.02	22	1.0%	38	1.7%
	0.02	0.03	89	3.9%	127	5.5%
	0.03	0.04	335	14.6%	462	20.1%
	0.04	0.05	460	20.0%	922	40.1%
	0.05	0.06	467	20.3%	1389	60.4%
	0.06	0.07	355	15.4%	1744	75.9%
	0.07	0.08	228	9.9%	1972	85.8%
	0.08	0.09	138	6.0%	2110	91.8%
	0.09	0.10	98	4.3%	2208	96.0%
	0.10	0.11	47	2.0%	2255	98.1%
	0.11	0.12	18	0.8%	2273	98.9%
	0.12	0.13	15	0.7%	2288	99.5%
	0.13	0.14	7	0.3%	2295	99.8%
	0.14	0.15	3	0.1%	2298	100.0%
	0.16	0.17	1	0.0%	2299	100.0%

Table 7.7 (continued)

Basin / Planning Area	Lower Limit Conc (ppm)	Upper Limit Conc (ppm)	Frequency (Count)	Frequency (%)	Cumulative Frequency	Cumulative Frequency (%)
San Diego	0.00	0.01	4	0.1%	4	0.1%
	0.01	0.02	54	1.5%	58	1.6%
	0.02	0.03	221	6.0%	279	7.6%
	0.03	0.04	767	20.9%	1046	28.5%
	0.04	0.05	1161	31.6%	2207	60.1%
	0.05	0.06	739	20.1%	2946	80.2%
	0.06	0.07	385	10.5%	3331	90.7%
	0.07	0.08	196	5.3%	3527	96.1%
	0.08	0.09	79	2.2%	3606	98.2%
	0.09	0.10	40	1.1%	3646	99.3%
	0.10	0.11	16	0.4%	3662	99.7%
	0.11	0.12	6	0.2%	3668	99.9%
	0.12	0.13	1	0.0%	3669	99.9%
	0.13	0.14	2	0.1%	3671	100.0%
0.14	0.15	1	0.0%	3672	100.0%	
San Francisco Bay Area	0.00	0.01	90	1.2%	90	1.2%
	0.01	0.02	522	7.2%	612	8.5%
	0.02	0.03	1829	25.3%	2441	33.8%
	0.03	0.04	2327	32.2%	4768	66.1%
	0.04	0.05	1398	19.4%	6166	85.4%
	0.05	0.06	517	7.2%	6683	92.6%
	0.06	0.07	231	3.2%	6914	95.8%
	0.07	0.08	154	2.1%	7068	97.9%
	0.08	0.09	85	1.2%	7153	99.1%
	0.09	0.10	38	0.5%	7191	99.6%
	0.10	0.11	15	0.2%	7206	99.8%
	0.11	0.12	9	0.1%	7215	100.0%
	0.12	0.13	2	0.0%	7217	100.0%
	0.13	0.14	1	0.0%	7218	100.0%
San Joaquin Valley	0.00	0.01	35	0.4%	35	0.4%
	0.01	0.02	219	2.6%	254	3.0%
	0.02	0.03	557	6.5%	811	9.5%
	0.03	0.04	1189	14.0%	2000	23.5%
	0.04	0.05	1243	14.6%	3243	38.1%
	0.05	0.06	1080	12.7%	4323	50.8%
	0.06	0.07	1108	13.0%	5431	63.8%
	0.07	0.08	1035	12.2%	6466	76.0%
	0.08	0.09	861	10.1%	7327	86.1%
	0.09	0.10	610	7.2%	7937	93.3%
	0.10	0.11	337	4.0%	8274	97.3%
	0.11	0.12	146	1.7%	8420	99.0%
	0.12	0.13	56	0.7%	8476	99.6%
	0.13	0.14	26	0.3%	8502	100.0%
0.14	0.15	4	0.0%	8506	100.0%	

Table 7.7 (continued)

Basin / Planning Area	Lower Limit Conc (ppm)	Upper Limit Conc (ppm)	Frequency (Count)	Frequency (%)	Cumulative Frequency	Cumulative Frequency (%)
South Central Coast	0.00	0.01	14	0.2%	14	0.2%
	0.01	0.02	47	0.5%	61	0.7%
	0.02	0.03	527	5.8%	588	6.5%
	0.03	0.04	2442	26.9%	3030	33.4%
	0.04	0.05	2914	32.1%	5944	65.5%
	0.05	0.06	1585	17.5%	7529	83.0%
	0.06	0.07	789	8.7%	8318	91.7%
	0.07	0.08	429	4.7%	8747	96.4%
	0.08	0.09	190	2.1%	8937	98.5%
	0.09	0.10	83	0.9%	9020	99.4%
	0.10	0.11	31	0.3%	9051	99.8%
	0.11	0.12	16	0.2%	9067	100.0%
0.12	0.13	4	0.0%	9071	100.0%	
South Coast	0.00	0.01	197	2.0%	197	2.0%
	0.01	0.02	543	5.5%	740	7.5%
	0.02	0.03	1130	11.4%	1870	18.9%
	0.03	0.04	1825	18.5%	3695	37.4%
	0.04	0.05	1779	18.0%	5474	55.5%
	0.05	0.06	1298	13.2%	6772	68.6%
	0.06	0.07	957	9.7%	7729	78.3%
	0.07	0.08	659	6.7%	8388	85.0%
	0.08	0.09	518	5.2%	8906	90.2%
	0.09	0.10	371	3.8%	9277	94.0%
	0.10	0.11	212	2.1%	9489	96.1%
	0.11	0.12	149	1.5%	9638	97.6%
	0.12	0.13	98	1.0%	9736	98.6%
	0.13	0.14	63	0.6%	9799	99.3%
	0.14	0.15	32	0.3%	9831	99.6%
	0.15	0.16	25	0.3%	9856	99.9%
	0.16	0.17	8	0.1%	9864	99.9%
	0.17	0.18	2	0.0%	9866	100.0%
0.18	0.19	4	0.0%	9870	100.0%	

Table 7.7 (continued)

Basin / Planning Area	Lower Limit Conc (ppm)	Upper Limit Conc (ppm)	Frequency (Count)	Frequency (%)	Cumulative Frequency	Cumulative Frequency (%)
Upper Sacramento Valley	0.00	0.01	54	1.6%	54	1.6%
	0.01	0.02	179	5.2%	233	6.8%
	0.02	0.03	365	10.6%	598	17.4%
	0.03	0.04	597	17.3%	1195	34.7%
	0.04	0.05	689	20.0%	1884	54.7%
	0.05	0.06	610	17.7%	2494	72.4%
	0.06	0.07	478	13.9%	2972	86.3%
	0.07	0.08	304	8.8%	3276	95.1%
	0.08	0.09	135	3.9%	3411	99.0%
	0.09	0.10	29	0.8%	3440	99.9%
	0.10	0.11	4	0.1%	3444	100.0%
California	0.00	0.01	480	0.8%	480	0.8%
	0.01	0.02	1892	3.1%	2372	3.9%
	0.02	0.03	6375	10.4%	8747	14.2%
	0.03	0.04	13773	22.4%	22520	36.6%
	0.04	0.05	13501	21.9%	36021	58.5%
	0.05	0.06	8926	14.5%	44947	73.0%
	0.06	0.07	6243	10.1%	51190	83.2%
	0.07	0.08	4345	7.1%	55535	90.2%
	0.08	0.09	2772	4.5%	58307	94.7%
	0.09	0.10	1612	2.6%	59919	97.4%
	0.10	0.11	845	1.4%	60764	98.7%
	0.11	0.12	408	0.7%	61172	99.4%
	0.12	0.13	192	0.3%	61364	99.7%
	0.13	0.14	102	0.2%	61466	99.9%
	0.14	0.15	44	0.1%	61510	99.9%
	0.15	0.16	25	0.0%	61535	100.0%
	0.16	0.17	9	0.0%	61544	100.0%
	0.17	0.18	2	0.0%	61546	100.0%
0.18	0.19	4	0.0%	61550	100.0%	

Table 7-8 Frequency of 1-Hour Ozone Concentrations Measured During 2002

Air Basin / Planning Area	Lower Limit Conc (ppm)	Upper Limit Conc (ppm)	Frequency (Count)	Frequency (%)	Cumulative Frequency	Cumulative Frequency (%)
Great Basin Valleys	0.02	0.03	7	1.4%	7	1.4%
	0.03	0.04	59	12.0%	66	13.4%
	0.04	0.05	154	31.3%	220	44.7%
	0.05	0.06	101	20.5%	321	65.2%
	0.06	0.07	90	18.3%	411	83.5%
	0.07	0.08	43	8.7%	454	92.3%
	0.08	0.09	21	4.3%	475	96.5%
	0.09	0.10	17	3.5%	492	100.0%
Lake County	0.01	0.02	8	2.2%	8	2.2%
	0.02	0.03	45	12.5%	53	14.7%
	0.03	0.04	133	36.8%	186	51.5%
	0.04	0.05	79	21.9%	265	73.4%
	0.05	0.06	53	14.7%	318	88.1%
	0.06	0.07	33	9.1%	351	97.2%
	0.07	0.08	9	2.5%	360	99.7%
	0.08	0.09	1	0.3%	361	100.0%
Lake Tahoe	0.02	0.03	8	1.1%	8	1.1%
	0.03	0.04	72	10.0%	80	11.1%
	0.04	0.05	245	34.0%	325	45.1%
	0.05	0.06	219	30.4%	544	75.5%
	0.06	0.07	111	15.4%	655	90.8%
	0.07	0.08	50	6.9%	705	97.8%
	0.08	0.09	15	2.1%	720	99.9%
	0.10	0.11	1	0.1%	721	100.0%
Mojave Desert	0.00	0.01	2	0.1%	2	0.1%
	0.01	0.02	12	0.4%	14	0.4%
	0.02	0.03	84	2.6%	98	3.0%
	0.03	0.04	396	12.1%	494	15.2%
	0.04	0.05	774	23.7%	1268	38.9%
	0.05	0.06	533	16.3%	1801	55.2%
	0.06	0.07	438	13.4%	2239	68.7%
	0.07	0.08	405	12.4%	2644	81.1%
	0.08	0.09	294	9.0%	2938	90.1%
	0.09	0.10	162	5.0%	3100	95.1%
	0.10	0.11	86	2.6%	3186	97.7%
	0.11	0.12	39	1.2%	3225	98.9%
	0.12	0.13	26	0.8%	3251	99.7%
	0.13	0.14	5	0.2%	3256	99.9%
	0.14	0.15	3	0.1%	3259	100.0%
0.15	0.16	1	0.0%	3260	100.0%	

Table 7.8 (continued)

Air Basin / Planning Area	Lower Limit Conc (ppm)	Upper Limit Conc (ppm)	Frequency (Count)	Frequency (%)	Cumulative Frequency	Cumulative Frequency (%)
Mountain Counties	0.00	0.01	7	0.2%	7	0.2%
	0.01	0.02	38	1.2%	45	1.4%
	0.02	0.03	136	4.3%	181	5.8%
	0.03	0.04	392	12.5%	573	18.2%
	0.04	0.05	596	19.0%	1169	37.2%
	0.05	0.06	524	16.7%	1693	53.9%
	0.06	0.07	491	15.6%	2184	69.5%
	0.07	0.08	504	16.0%	2688	85.5%
	0.08	0.09	290	9.2%	2978	94.8%
	0.09	0.10	120	3.8%	3098	98.6%
	0.10	0.11	35	1.1%	3133	99.7%
	0.11	0.12	7	0.2%	3140	99.9%
	0.12	0.13	1	0.0%	3141	99.9%
	0.13	0.14	2	0.1%	3143	100.0%
North Central Coast	0.00	0.01	4	0.1%	4	0.1%
	0.01	0.02	48	1.3%	52	1.4%
	0.02	0.03	412	11.3%	464	12.7%
	0.03	0.04	1377	37.8%	1841	50.5%
	0.04	0.05	1181	32.4%	3022	83.0%
	0.05	0.06	349	9.6%	3371	92.5%
	0.06	0.07	160	4.4%	3531	96.9%
	0.07	0.08	68	1.9%	3599	98.8%
	0.08	0.09	29	0.8%	3628	99.6%
	0.09	0.10	11	0.3%	3639	99.9%
	0.10	0.11	3	0.1%	3642	100.0%
	0.11	0.12	1	0.0%	3643	100.0%
North Coast	0.00	0.01	15	1.4%	15	1.4%
	0.01	0.02	46	4.2%	61	5.6%
	0.02	0.03	203	18.5%	264	24.1%
	0.03	0.04	444	40.5%	708	64.7%
	0.04	0.05	245	22.4%	953	87.0%
	0.05	0.06	95	8.7%	1048	95.7%
	0.06	0.07	35	3.2%	1083	98.9%
	0.07	0.08	7	0.6%	1090	99.5%
	0.08	0.09	2	0.2%	1092	99.7%
	0.09	0.10	3	0.3%	1095	100.0%

Table 7.8 (continued)

Air Basin / Planning Area	Lower Limit Conc (ppm)	Upper Limit Conc (ppm)	Frequency (Count)	Frequency (%)	Cumulative Frequency	Cumulative Frequency (%)
Northeast Plateau	0.00	0.01	6	1.7%	6	1.7%
	0.01	0.02	25	7.2%	31	8.9%
	0.02	0.03	56	16.1%	87	25.0%
	0.03	0.04	70	20.1%	157	45.1%
	0.04	0.05	73	21.0%	230	66.1%
	0.05	0.06	64	18.4%	294	84.5%
	0.06	0.07	40	11.5%	334	96.0%
	0.07	0.08	13	3.7%	347	99.7%
	0.08	0.09	1	0.3%	348	100.0%
Sacramento Metro Area	0.00	0.01	53	1.0%	53	1.0%
	0.01	0.02	152	2.9%	205	3.9%
	0.02	0.03	403	7.8%	608	11.7%
	0.03	0.04	931	17.9%	1539	29.6%
	0.04	0.05	1004	19.3%	2543	49.0%
	0.05	0.06	833	16.0%	3376	65.0%
	0.06	0.07	645	12.4%	4021	77.4%
	0.07	0.08	488	9.4%	4509	86.8%
	0.08	0.09	341	6.6%	4850	93.4%
	0.09	0.10	163	3.1%	5013	96.6%
	0.10	0.11	104	2.0%	5117	98.6%
	0.11	0.12	46	0.9%	5163	99.4%
	0.12	0.13	15	0.3%	5178	99.7%
	0.13	0.14	9	0.2%	5187	99.9%
0.14	0.15	4	0.1%	5191	100.0%	
0.15	0.16	1	0.0%	5192	100.0%	
Salton Sea	0.01	0.02	15	0.5%	15	0.5%
	0.02	0.03	130	4.5%	145	5.0%
	0.03	0.04	420	14.6%	565	19.7%
	0.04	0.05	634	22.1%	1199	41.7%
	0.05	0.06	573	20.0%	1772	61.7%
	0.06	0.07	464	16.2%	2236	77.9%
	0.07	0.08	296	10.3%	2532	88.2%
	0.08	0.09	178	6.2%	2710	94.4%
	0.09	0.10	80	2.8%	2790	97.1%
	0.10	0.11	47	1.6%	2837	98.8%
	0.11	0.12	23	0.8%	2860	99.6%
	0.12	0.13	7	0.2%	2867	99.8%
	0.13	0.14	4	0.1%	2871	100.0%
0.15	0.16	1	0.0%	2872	100.0%	

Table 7.8 (continued)

Air Basin / Planning Area	Lower Limit Conc (ppm)	Upper Limit Conc (ppm)	Frequency (Count)	Frequency (%)	Cumulative Frequency	Cumulative Frequency (%)
San Diego	0.00	0.01	2	0.1%	2	0.1%
	0.01	0.02	24	0.7%	26	0.8%
	0.02	0.03	159	4.9%	185	5.7%
	0.03	0.04	557	17.0%	742	22.7%
	0.04	0.05	1108	33.9%	1850	56.5%
	0.05	0.06	813	24.8%	2663	81.4%
	0.06	0.07	361	11.0%	3024	92.4%
	0.07	0.08	145	4.4%	3169	96.8%
	0.08	0.09	64	2.0%	3233	98.8%
	0.09	0.10	29	0.9%	3262	99.7%
	0.10	0.11	5	0.2%	3267	99.8%
	0.11	0.12	5	0.2%	3272	100.0%
	0.12	0.13	1	0.0%	3273	100.0%
San Francisco Bay Area	0.00	0.01	128	1.7%	128	1.7%
	0.01	0.02	447	5.9%	575	7.6%
	0.02	0.03	1323	17.6%	1898	25.2%
	0.03	0.04	2518	33.5%	4416	58.7%
	0.04	0.05	1832	24.4%	6248	83.1%
	0.05	0.06	651	8.7%	6899	91.7%
	0.06	0.07	301	4.0%	7200	95.7%
	0.07	0.08	156	2.1%	7356	97.8%
	0.08	0.09	100	1.3%	7456	99.1%
	0.09	0.10	36	0.5%	7492	99.6%
	0.10	0.11	15	0.2%	7507	99.8%
	0.11	0.12	10	0.1%	7517	99.9%
	0.12	0.13	2	0.0%	7519	100.0%
	0.13	0.14	1	0.0%	7520	100.0%
0.14	0.15	1	0.0%	7521	100.0%	

Table 7.8 (continued)

Air Basin / Planning Area	Lower Limit Conc (ppm)	Upper Limit Conc (ppm)	Frequency (Count)	Frequency (%)	Cumulative Frequency	Cumulative Frequency (%)
San Joaquin Valley	0.00	0.01	83	1.0%	83	1.0%
	0.01	0.02	274	3.2%	357	4.1%
	0.02	0.03	570	6.6%	927	10.7%
	0.03	0.04	1096	12.7%	2023	23.4%
	0.04	0.05	1448	16.8%	3471	40.2%
	0.05	0.06	1074	12.4%	4545	52.6%
	0.06	0.07	907	10.5%	5452	63.1%
	0.07	0.08	1002	11.6%	6454	74.7%
	0.08	0.09	848	9.8%	7302	84.5%
	0.09	0.10	656	7.6%	7958	92.1%
	0.10	0.11	359	4.2%	8317	96.2%
	0.11	0.12	180	2.1%	8497	98.3%
	0.12	0.13	95	1.1%	8592	99.4%
	0.13	0.14	31	0.4%	8623	99.8%
	0.14	0.15	13	0.2%	8636	99.9%
	0.15	0.16	5	0.1%	8641	100.0%
0.16	0.17	1	0.0%	8642	100.0%	
South Central Coast	0.00	0.01	8	0.1%	8	0.1%
	0.01	0.02	53	0.6%	61	0.7%
	0.02	0.03	392	4.3%	453	4.9%
	0.03	0.04	1977	21.4%	2430	26.4%
	0.04	0.05	3308	35.9%	5738	62.3%
	0.05	0.06	2023	21.9%	7761	84.2%
	0.06	0.07	845	9.2%	8606	93.4%
	0.07	0.08	374	4.1%	8980	97.4%
	0.08	0.09	154	1.7%	9134	99.1%
	0.09	0.10	52	0.6%	9186	99.7%
	0.10	0.11	22	0.2%	9208	99.9%
	0.11	0.12	6	0.1%	9214	100.0%
	0.12	0.13	2	0.0%	9216	100.0%
0.13	0.14	1	0.0%	9217	100.0%	

Table 7.8 (continued)

Air Basin / Planning Area	Lower Limit Conc (ppm)	Upper Limit Conc (ppm)	Frequency (Count)	Frequency (%)	Cumulative Frequency	Cumulative Frequency (%)
South Coast	0.00	0.01	79	0.8%	79	0.8%
	0.01	0.02	381	3.9%	460	4.7%
	0.02	0.03	854	8.8%	1314	13.5%
	0.03	0.04	1633	16.8%	2947	30.3%
	0.04	0.05	2215	22.7%	5162	53.0%
	0.05	0.06	1470	15.1%	6632	68.1%
	0.06	0.07	950	9.8%	7582	77.9%
	0.07	0.08	722	7.4%	8304	85.3%
	0.08	0.09	494	5.1%	8798	90.3%
	0.09	0.10	336	3.5%	9134	93.8%
	0.10	0.11	226	2.3%	9360	96.1%
	0.11	0.12	164	1.7%	9524	97.8%
	0.12	0.13	104	1.1%	9628	98.9%
	0.13	0.14	71	0.7%	9699	99.6%
	0.14	0.15	21	0.2%	9720	99.8%
0.15	0.16	15	0.2%	9735	100.0%	
0.16	0.17	4	0.0%	9739	100.0%	
Upper Sacramento Valley	0.00	0.01	69	1.9%	69	1.9%
	0.01	0.02	184	5.1%	253	7.0%
	0.02	0.03	284	7.8%	537	14.8%
	0.03	0.04	629	17.3%	1166	32.1%
	0.04	0.05	846	23.3%	2012	55.5%
	0.05	0.06	605	16.7%	2617	72.2%
	0.06	0.07	475	13.1%	3092	85.2%
	0.07	0.08	324	8.9%	3416	94.2%
	0.08	0.09	143	3.9%	3559	98.1%
	0.09	0.10	43	1.2%	3602	99.3%
	0.10	0.11	21	0.6%	3623	99.9%
	0.11	0.12	4	0.1%	3627	100.0%

Table 7.8 (continued)

Air Basin / Planning Area	Lower Limit Conc (ppm)	Upper Limit Conc (ppm)	Frequency (Count)	Frequency (%)	Cumulative Frequency	Cumulative Frequency (%)
California	0.00	0.01	456	0.7%	456	0.7%
	0.01	0.02	1707	2.7%	2163	3.4%
	0.02	0.03	5066	8.0%	7229	11.4%
	0.03	0.04	12704	20.1%	19933	31.6%
	0.04	0.05	15742	24.9%	35675	56.5%
	0.05	0.06	9980	15.8%	45655	72.3%
	0.06	0.07	6346	10.0%	52001	82.4%
	0.07	0.08	4606	7.3%	56607	89.6%
	0.08	0.09	2975	4.7%	59582	94.4%
	0.09	0.10	1708	2.7%	61290	97.1%
	0.10	0.11	924	1.5%	62214	98.5%
	0.11	0.12	485	0.8%	62699	99.3%
	0.12	0.13	253	0.4%	62952	99.7%
	0.13	0.14	124	0.2%	63076	99.9%
	0.14	0.15	41	0.1%	63117	100.0%
	0.15	0.16	24	0.0%	63141	100.0%
0.16	0.17	5	0.0%	63146	100.0%	

Table 7-9 Frequency of 1-Hour Ozone Concentrations Measured During 2003

Air Basin / Planning Area	Lower Limit Conc (ppm)	Upper Limit Conc (ppm)	Frequency (Count)	Frequency (%)	Cumulative Frequency	Cumulative Frequency (%)
Great Basin Valleys	0.02	0.03	3	0.8%	3	0.8%
	0.03	0.04	64	17.7%	67	18.6%
	0.04	0.05	76	21.1%	143	39.6%
	0.05	0.06	103	28.5%	246	68.1%
	0.06	0.07	61	16.9%	307	85.0%
	0.07	0.08	42	11.6%	349	96.7%
	0.08	0.09	12	3.3%	361	100.0%
Lake County	0.00	0.01	1	0.3%	1	0.3%
	0.01	0.02	14	3.8%	15	4.1%
	0.02	0.03	53	14.6%	68	18.7%
	0.03	0.04	129	35.4%	197	54.1%
	0.04	0.05	109	29.9%	306	84.1%
	0.05	0.06	43	11.8%	349	95.9%
	0.06	0.07	14	3.8%	363	99.7%
	0.07	0.08	1	0.3%	364	100.0%
Lake Tahoe	0.02	0.03	8	0.6%	8	0.6%
	0.03	0.04	93	7.2%	101	7.8%
	0.04	0.05	406	31.5%	507	39.4%
	0.05	0.06	415	32.2%	922	71.6%
	0.06	0.07	253	19.7%	1175	91.3%
	0.07	0.08	77	6.0%	1252	97.3%
	0.08	0.09	25	1.9%	1277	99.2%
	0.09	0.10	9	0.7%	1286	99.9%
	0.11	0.12	1	0.1%	1287	100.0%
Mojave Desert	0.00	0.01	1	0.0%	1	0.0%
	0.01	0.02	18	0.5%	19	0.5%
	0.02	0.03	138	4.0%	157	4.5%
	0.03	0.04	525	15.1%	682	19.6%
	0.04	0.05	820	23.6%	1502	43.2%
	0.05	0.06	562	16.2%	2064	59.4%
	0.06	0.07	446	12.8%	2510	72.3%
	0.07	0.08	378	10.9%	2888	83.1%
	0.08	0.09	264	7.6%	3152	90.7%
	0.09	0.10	173	5.0%	3325	95.7%
	0.10	0.11	90	2.6%	3415	98.3%
	0.11	0.12	32	0.9%	3447	99.2%
	0.12	0.13	17	0.5%	3464	99.7%
	0.13	0.14	7	0.2%	3471	99.9%
0.14	0.15	1	0.0%	3472	99.9%	
0.15	0.16	1	0.0%	3473	100.0%	
	0.16	0.17	1	0.0%	3474	100.0%

Table 7.9 (continued)

Air Basin / Planning Area	Lower Limit Conc (ppm)	Upper Limit Conc (ppm)	Frequency (Count)	Frequency (%)	Cumulative Frequency	Cumulative Frequency (%)
Mountain Counties	0.00	0.01	20	0.7%	20	0.7%
	0.01	0.02	78	2.7%	98	3.4%
	0.02	0.03	188	6.5%	286	10.0%
	0.03	0.04	337	11.7%	623	21.7%
	0.04	0.05	670	23.3%	1293	45.0%
	0.05	0.06	470	16.4%	1763	61.4%
	0.06	0.07	393	13.7%	2156	75.0%
	0.07	0.08	365	12.7%	2521	87.7%
	0.08	0.09	209	7.3%	2730	95.0%
	0.09	0.10	89	3.1%	2819	98.1%
	0.10	0.11	38	1.3%	2857	99.4%
	0.11	0.12	14	0.5%	2871	99.9%
	0.12	0.13	1	0.0%	2872	100.0%
0.13	0.14	1	0.0%	2873	100.0%	
North Central Coast	0.00	0.01	2	0.1%	2	0.1%
	0.01	0.02	53	1.5%	55	1.5%
	0.02	0.03	428	11.8%	483	13.3%
	0.03	0.04	1309	36.0%	1792	49.2%
	0.04	0.05	1162	31.9%	2954	81.2%
	0.05	0.06	397	10.9%	3351	92.1%
	0.06	0.07	166	4.6%	3517	96.6%
	0.07	0.08	82	2.3%	3599	98.9%
	0.08	0.09	32	0.9%	3631	99.8%
	0.09	0.10	6	0.2%	3637	99.9%
	0.10	0.11	1	0.0%	3638	100.0%
0.11	0.12	1	0.0%	3639	100.0%	
North Coast	0.00	0.01	72	6.6%	72	6.6%
	0.01	0.02	85	7.8%	157	14.4%
	0.02	0.03	207	18.9%	364	33.3%
	0.03	0.04	351	32.1%	715	65.4%
	0.04	0.05	265	24.2%	980	89.6%
	0.05	0.06	75	6.9%	1055	96.4%
	0.06	0.07	34	3.1%	1089	99.5%
	0.07	0.08	3	0.3%	1092	99.8%
0.08	0.09	2	0.2%	1094	100.0%	

Table 7.9 (continued)

Air Basin / Planning Area	Lower Limit Conc (ppm)	Upper Limit Conc (ppm)	Frequency (Count)	Frequency (%)	Cumulative Frequency	Cumulative Frequency (%)
Northeast Plateau	0.00	0.01	2	0.8%	2	0.8%
	0.01	0.02	9	3.4%	11	4.2%
	0.02	0.03	21	8.0%	32	12.2%
	0.03	0.04	38	14.5%	70	26.7%
	0.04	0.05	66	25.2%	136	51.9%
	0.05	0.06	67	25.6%	203	77.5%
	0.06	0.07	45	17.2%	248	94.7%
	0.07	0.08	12	4.6%	260	99.2%
	0.08	0.09	2	0.8%	262	100.0%
Sacramento Metro Area	0.00	0.01	91	2.1%	91	2.1%
	0.01	0.02	222	5.1%	313	7.3%
	0.02	0.03	383	8.9%	696	16.1%
	0.03	0.04	727	16.8%	1423	33.0%
	0.04	0.05	802	18.6%	2225	51.6%
	0.05	0.06	632	14.6%	2857	66.2%
	0.06	0.07	557	12.9%	3414	79.1%
	0.07	0.08	391	9.1%	3805	88.2%
	0.08	0.09	248	5.7%	4053	93.9%
	0.09	0.10	154	3.6%	4207	97.5%
	0.10	0.11	56	1.3%	4263	98.8%
	0.11	0.12	30	0.7%	4293	99.5%
	0.12	0.13	10	0.2%	4303	99.7%
	0.13	0.14	11	0.3%	4314	100.0%
	0.14	0.15	1	0.0%	4315	100.0%
Salton Sea	0.00	0.01	7	0.2%	7	0.2%
	0.01	0.02	70	2.5%	77	2.7%
	0.02	0.03	261	9.3%	338	12.0%
	0.03	0.04	460	16.4%	798	28.4%
	0.04	0.05	667	23.8%	1465	52.2%
	0.05	0.06	530	18.9%	1995	71.1%
	0.06	0.07	353	12.6%	2348	83.7%
	0.07	0.08	203	7.2%	2551	90.9%
	0.08	0.09	116	4.1%	2667	95.0%
	0.09	0.10	64	2.3%	2731	97.3%
	0.10	0.11	36	1.3%	2767	98.6%
	0.11	0.12	27	1.0%	2794	99.6%
	0.12	0.13	9	0.3%	2803	99.9%
	0.13	0.14	1	0.0%	2804	99.9%
	0.14	0.15	2	0.1%	2806	100.0%

Table 7.9 (continued)

Air Basin / Planning Area	Lower Limit Conc (ppm)	Upper Limit Conc (ppm)	Frequency (Count)	Frequency (%)	Cumulative Frequency	Cumulative Frequency (%)
San Diego	0.00	0.01	10	0.3%	10	0.3%
	0.01	0.02	66	2.0%	76	2.3%
	0.02	0.03	276	8.5%	352	10.9%
	0.03	0.04	733	22.6%	1085	33.5%
	0.04	0.05	977	30.1%	2062	63.6%
	0.05	0.06	575	17.7%	2637	81.4%
	0.06	0.07	325	10.0%	2962	91.4%
	0.07	0.08	164	5.1%	3126	96.5%
	0.08	0.09	65	2.0%	3191	98.5%
	0.09	0.10	39	1.2%	3230	99.7%
	0.10	0.11	9	0.3%	3239	99.9%
	0.11	0.12	1	0.0%	3240	100.0%
	0.12	0.13	1	0.0%	3241	100.0%
San Francisco Bay Area	0.00	0.01	157	2.3%	157	2.3%
	0.01	0.02	399	5.8%	556	8.0%
	0.02	0.03	1194	17.2%	1750	25.3%
	0.03	0.04	2047	29.5%	3797	54.8%
	0.04	0.05	1748	25.2%	5545	80.0%
	0.05	0.06	715	10.3%	6260	90.3%
	0.06	0.07	331	4.8%	6591	95.1%
	0.07	0.08	166	2.4%	6757	97.5%
	0.08	0.09	88	1.3%	6845	98.8%
	0.09	0.10	51	0.7%	6896	99.5%
	0.10	0.11	22	0.3%	6918	99.8%
	0.11	0.12	8	0.1%	6926	100.0%
	0.12	0.13	3	0.0%	6929	100.0%
San Joaquin Valley	0.00	0.01	154	1.8%	154	1.8%
	0.01	0.02	384	4.6%	538	6.4%
	0.02	0.03	558	6.6%	1096	13.0%
	0.03	0.04	1116	13.3%	2212	26.3%
	0.04	0.05	1197	14.2%	3409	40.6%
	0.05	0.06	1105	13.1%	4514	53.7%
	0.06	0.07	855	10.2%	5369	63.9%
	0.07	0.08	906	10.8%	6275	74.7%
	0.08	0.09	833	9.9%	7108	84.6%
	0.09	0.10	662	7.9%	7770	92.5%
	0.10	0.11	362	4.3%	8132	96.8%
	0.11	0.12	168	2.0%	8300	98.8%
	0.12	0.13	77	0.9%	8377	99.7%
	0.13	0.14	20	0.2%	8397	99.9%
	0.14	0.15	4	0.0%	8401	100.0%
0.15	0.16	3	0.0%	8404	100.0%	

Table 7.9 (continued)

Air Basin / Planning Area	Lower Limit Conc (ppm)	Upper Limit Conc (ppm)	Frequency (Count)	Frequency (%)	Cumulative Frequency	Cumulative Frequency (%)
South Central Coast	0.00	0.01	3	0.0%	3	0.0%
	0.01	0.02	46	0.5%	49	0.5%
	0.02	0.03	547	6.1%	596	6.7%
	0.03	0.04	2265	25.3%	2861	31.9%
	0.04	0.05	3032	33.9%	5893	65.8%
	0.05	0.06	1578	17.6%	7471	83.4%
	0.06	0.07	691	7.7%	8162	91.1%
	0.07	0.08	423	4.7%	8585	95.9%
	0.08	0.09	214	2.4%	8799	98.3%
	0.09	0.10	107	1.2%	8906	99.5%
	0.10	0.11	37	0.4%	8943	99.9%
	0.11	0.12	10	0.1%	8953	100.0%
0.12	0.13	2	0.0%	8955	100.0%	
South Coast	0.00	0.01	59	0.7%	59	0.7%
	0.01	0.02	238	2.8%	297	3.5%
	0.02	0.03	592	6.9%	889	10.4%
	0.03	0.04	1283	14.9%	2172	25.3%
	0.04	0.05	1781	20.7%	3953	46.0%
	0.05	0.06	1319	15.4%	5272	61.4%
	0.06	0.07	876	10.2%	6148	71.6%
	0.07	0.08	676	7.9%	6824	79.5%
	0.08	0.09	520	6.1%	7344	85.5%
	0.09	0.10	369	4.3%	7713	89.8%
	0.10	0.11	291	3.4%	8004	93.2%
	0.11	0.12	209	2.4%	8213	95.7%
	0.12	0.13	139	1.6%	8352	97.3%
	0.13	0.14	106	1.2%	8458	98.5%
	0.14	0.15	57	0.7%	8515	99.2%
	0.15	0.16	43	0.5%	8558	99.7%
	0.16	0.17	19	0.2%	8577	99.9%
	0.17	0.18	6	0.1%	8583	100.0%
0.18	0.19	1	0.0%	8584	100.0%	
0.19	0.20	1	0.0%	8585	100.0%	

Table 7.9 (continued)

Air Basin / Planning Area	Lower Limit Conc (ppm)	Upper Limit Conc (ppm)	Frequency (Count)	Frequency (%)	Cumulative Frequency	Cumulative Frequency (%)
Upper Sacramento Valley	0.00	0.01	79	2.2%	79	2.2%
	0.01	0.02	161	4.5%	240	6.8%
	0.02	0.03	359	10.1%	599	16.9%
	0.03	0.04	698	19.7%	1297	36.5%
	0.04	0.05	780	22.0%	2077	58.5%
	0.05	0.06	582	16.4%	2659	74.9%
	0.06	0.07	453	12.8%	3112	87.7%
	0.07	0.08	253	7.1%	3365	94.8%
	0.08	0.09	135	3.8%	3500	98.6%
	0.09	0.10	36	1.0%	3536	99.6%
	0.10	0.11	10	0.3%	3546	99.9%
	0.11	0.12	3	0.1%	3549	100.0%
California	0.00	0.01	658	1.1%	658	1.1%
	0.01	0.02	1843	3.1%	2501	4.2%
	0.02	0.03	5216	8.7%	7717	12.8%
	0.03	0.04	12175	20.2%	19892	33.1%
	0.04	0.05	14558	24.2%	34450	57.3%
	0.05	0.06	9168	15.2%	43618	72.5%
	0.06	0.07	5853	9.7%	49471	82.3%
	0.07	0.08	4142	6.9%	53613	89.1%
	0.08	0.09	2765	4.6%	56378	93.7%
	0.09	0.10	1759	2.9%	58137	96.7%
	0.10	0.11	952	1.6%	59089	98.3%
	0.11	0.12	504	0.8%	59593	99.1%
	0.12	0.13	259	0.4%	59852	99.5%
	0.13	0.14	146	0.2%	59998	99.8%
	0.14	0.15	65	0.1%	60063	99.9%
	0.15	0.16	47	0.1%	60110	100.0%
	0.16	0.17	20	0.0%	60130	100.0%
	0.17	0.18	6	0.0%	60136	100.0%
	0.18	0.19	1	0.0%	60137	100.0%
0.19	0.20	1	0.0%	60138	100.0%	

Table 7-10 Frequency of 8-Hour Ozone Concentrations Measured During 2001

Air Basin / Planning Area	Lower Limit Conc (ppm)	Upper Limit Conc (ppm)	Frequency (Count)	Frequency (%)	Cumulative Frequency	Cumulative Frequency (%)
Great Basin Valleys	Representative data not available					
Lake County	0.01	0.02	12	3.3%	12	3.3%
	0.02	0.03	60	16.4%	72	19.7%
	0.03	0.04	145	39.7%	217	59.5%
	0.04	0.05	103	28.2%	320	87.7%
	0.05	0.06	42	11.5%	362	99.2%
	0.06	0.07	3	0.8%	365	100.0%
Lake Tahoe	0.01	0.02	4	0.6%	4	0.6%
	0.02	0.03	18	2.5%	22	3.1%
	0.03	0.04	115	16.3%	137	19.4%
	0.04	0.05	255	36.1%	392	55.5%
	0.05	0.06	197	27.9%	589	83.4%
	0.06	0.07	93	13.2%	682	96.6%
	0.07	0.08	23	3.3%	705	99.9%
	0.08	0.09	1	0.1%	706	100.0%
Mojave Desert	0.00	0.01	12	0.4%	12	0.4%
	0.01	0.02	69	2.1%	81	2.5%
	0.02	0.03	261	8.1%	342	10.6%
	0.03	0.04	717	22.3%	1059	32.9%
	0.04	0.05	582	18.1%	1641	51.0%
	0.05	0.06	606	18.8%	2247	69.8%
	0.06	0.07	466	14.5%	2713	84.3%
	0.07	0.08	303	9.4%	3016	93.7%
	0.08	0.09	139	4.3%	3155	98.0%
	0.09	0.10	50	1.6%	3205	99.5%
	0.10	0.11	13	0.4%	3218	99.9%
0.11	0.12	2	0.1%	3220	100.0%	

Table 7.10 (continued)

Air Basin / Planning Area	Lower Limit Conc (ppm)	Upper Limit Conc (ppm)	Frequency (Count)	Frequency (%)	Cumulative Frequency	Cumulative Frequency (%)
Mountain Counties	0.00	0.01	8	0.3%	8	0.3%
	0.01	0.02	82	2.7%	90	2.9%
	0.02	0.03	311	10.2%	401	13.1%
	0.03	0.04	506	16.5%	907	29.6%
	0.04	0.05	701	22.9%	1608	52.5%
	0.05	0.06	591	19.3%	2199	71.9%
	0.06	0.07	488	15.9%	2687	87.8%
	0.07	0.08	273	8.9%	2960	96.7%
	0.08	0.09	79	2.6%	3039	99.3%
	0.09	0.10	20	0.7%	3059	100.0%
	0.10	0.11	1	0.0%	3060	100.0%
North Central Coast	0.00	0.01	15	0.4%	15	0.4%
	0.01	0.02	173	4.8%	188	5.2%
	0.02	0.03	1072	29.6%	1260	34.8%
	0.03	0.04	1430	39.5%	2690	74.4%
	0.04	0.05	645	17.8%	3335	92.2%
	0.05	0.06	189	5.2%	3524	97.5%
	0.06	0.07	64	1.8%	3588	99.2%
	0.07	0.08	26	0.7%	3614	99.9%
	0.08	0.09	2	0.1%	3616	100.0%
North Coast	0.00	0.01	15	1.4%	15	1.4%
	0.01	0.02	140	13.0%	155	14.4%
	0.02	0.03	333	31.0%	488	45.4%
	0.03	0.04	409	38.1%	897	83.5%
	0.04	0.05	146	13.6%	1043	97.1%
	0.05	0.06	25	2.3%	1068	99.4%
	0.06	0.07	5	0.5%	1073	99.9%
	0.07	0.08	1	0.1%	1074	100.0%
Northeast Plateau	Representative data not available					

Table 7.10 (continued)

Air Basin / Planning Area	Lower Limit Conc (ppm)	Upper Limit Conc (ppm)	Frequency (Count)	Frequency (%)	Cumulative Frequency	Cumulative Frequency (%)
Sacramento Metro Area	0.00	0.01	107	2.0%	107	2.0%
	0.01	0.02	390	7.2%	497	9.2%
	0.02	0.03	860	15.9%	1357	25.0%
	0.03	0.04	1243	22.9%	2600	48.0%
	0.04	0.05	1082	20.0%	3682	67.9%
	0.05	0.06	778	14.4%	4460	82.3%
	0.06	0.07	481	8.9%	4941	91.2%
	0.07	0.08	262	4.8%	5203	96.0%
	0.08	0.09	146	2.7%	5349	98.7%
	0.09	0.10	57	1.1%	5406	99.7%
	0.10	0.11	14	0.3%	5420	100.0%
Salton Sea	0.00	0.01	25	1.1%	25	1.1%
	0.01	0.02	77	3.3%	102	4.4%
	0.02	0.03	244	10.6%	346	15.0%
	0.03	0.04	502	21.8%	848	36.8%
	0.04	0.05	476	20.7%	1324	57.5%
	0.05	0.06	463	20.1%	1787	77.6%
	0.06	0.07	254	11.0%	2041	88.7%
	0.07	0.08	138	6.0%	2179	94.7%
	0.08	0.09	77	3.3%	2256	98.0%
	0.09	0.10	32	1.4%	2288	99.4%
	0.10	0.11	9	0.4%	2297	99.8%
	0.11	0.12	5	0.2%	2302	100.0%
San Diego	0.00	0.01	36	1.0%	36	1.0%
	0.01	0.02	170	4.6%	206	5.6%
	0.02	0.03	515	14.0%	721	19.6%
	0.03	0.04	1118	30.4%	1839	50.1%
	0.04	0.05	988	26.9%	2827	77.0%
	0.05	0.06	529	14.4%	3356	91.4%
	0.06	0.07	216	5.9%	3572	97.3%
	0.07	0.08	66	1.8%	3638	99.0%
	0.08	0.09	27	0.7%	3665	99.8%
	0.09	0.10	7	0.2%	3672	100.0%
	0.11	0.12	1	0.0%	3673	100.0%

Table 7.10 (continued)

Air Basin / Planning Area	Lower Limit Conc (ppm)	Upper Limit Conc (ppm)	Frequency (Count)	Frequency (%)	Cumulative Frequency	Cumulative Frequency (%)
San Francisco Bay Area	0.00	0.01	272	3.8%	272	3.8%
	0.01	0.02	1218	16.9%	1490	20.6%
	0.02	0.03	2385	33.0%	3875	53.6%
	0.03	0.04	2014	27.9%	5889	81.5%
	0.04	0.05	861	11.9%	6750	93.5%
	0.05	0.06	285	3.9%	7035	97.4%
	0.06	0.07	118	1.6%	7153	99.0%
	0.07	0.08	49	0.7%	7202	99.7%
	0.08	0.09	15	0.2%	7217	99.9%
	0.09	0.10	5	0.1%	7222	100.0%
	0.10	0.11	1	0.0%	7223	100.0%
San Joaquin Valley	0.00	0.01	124	1.5%	124	1.5%
	0.01	0.02	510	6.0%	634	7.5%
	0.02	0.03	974	11.5%	1608	18.9%
	0.03	0.04	1276	15.0%	2884	33.9%
	0.04	0.05	1282	15.1%	4166	49.0%
	0.05	0.06	1141	13.4%	5307	62.4%
	0.06	0.07	1069	12.6%	6376	75.0%
	0.07	0.08	971	11.4%	7347	86.5%
	0.08	0.09	678	8.0%	8025	94.4%
	0.09	0.10	347	4.1%	8372	98.5%
	0.10	0.11	110	1.3%	8482	99.8%
0.11	0.12	16	0.2%	8498	100.0%	
South Central Coast	0.00	0.01	34	0.4%	34	0.4%
	0.01	0.02	190	2.1%	224	2.5%
	0.02	0.03	1207	13.3%	1431	15.8%
	0.03	0.04	3139	34.6%	4570	50.4%
	0.04	0.05	2540	28.0%	7110	78.5%
	0.05	0.06	1156	12.8%	8266	91.2%
	0.06	0.07	520	5.7%	8786	96.9%
	0.07	0.08	188	2.1%	8974	99.0%
	0.08	0.09	67	0.7%	9041	99.8%
	0.09	0.10	16	0.2%	9057	99.9%
	0.10	0.11	4	0.0%	9061	100.0%
0.11	0.12	2	0.0%	9063	100.0%	

Table 7.10 (continued)

Air Basin / Planning Area	Lower Limit Conc (ppm)	Upper Limit Conc (ppm)	Frequency (Count)	Frequency (%)	Cumulative Frequency	Cumulative Frequency (%)
South Coast	0.00	0.01	557	5.6%	557	5.6%
	0.01	0.02	1064	10.8%	1621	16.4%
	0.02	0.03	1659	16.8%	3280	33.2%
	0.03	0.04	1958	19.8%	5238	53.0%
	0.04	0.05	1719	17.4%	6957	70.4%
	0.05	0.06	1136	11.5%	8093	81.9%
	0.06	0.07	715	7.2%	8808	89.1%
	0.07	0.08	437	4.4%	9245	93.6%
	0.08	0.09	266	2.7%	9511	96.3%
	0.09	0.10	173	1.8%	9684	98.0%
	0.10	0.11	108	1.1%	9792	99.1%
	0.11	0.12	46	0.5%	9838	99.6%
	0.12	0.13	25	0.3%	9863	99.8%
	0.13	0.14	15	0.2%	9878	100.0%
0.14	0.15	3	0.0%	9881	100.0%	
Upper Sacramento Valley	0.00	0.01	118	3.4%	118	3.4%
	0.01	0.02	309	9.0%	427	12.4%
	0.02	0.03	441	12.8%	868	25.2%
	0.03	0.04	744	21.6%	1612	46.8%
	0.04	0.05	701	20.3%	2313	67.1%
	0.05	0.06	588	17.1%	2901	84.2%
	0.06	0.07	362	10.5%	3263	94.7%
	0.07	0.08	155	4.5%	3418	99.2%
	0.08	0.09	29	0.8%	3447	100.0%
California	0.00	0.01	1323	2.1%	1323	2.1%
	0.01	0.02	4408	7.2%	5731	9.3%
	0.02	0.03	10340	16.8%	16071	26.1%
	0.03	0.04	15316	24.9%	31387	51.0%
	0.04	0.05	12081	19.6%	43468	70.6%
	0.05	0.06	7726	12.6%	51194	83.2%
	0.06	0.07	4854	7.9%	56048	91.1%
	0.07	0.08	2892	4.7%	58940	95.8%
	0.08	0.09	1526	2.5%	60466	98.2%
	0.09	0.10	707	1.1%	61173	99.4%
	0.10	0.11	260	0.4%	61433	99.8%
	0.11	0.12	72	0.1%	61505	99.9%
	0.12	0.13	25	0.0%	61530	100.0%
	0.13	0.14	15	0.0%	61545	100.0%
0.14	0.15	3	0.0%	61548	100.0%	

Table 7-11 Frequency of 8-Hour Ozone Concentrations Measured During 2002.

Air Basin / Planning Area	Lower Limit Conc (ppm)	Upper Limit Conc (ppm)	Frequency (Count)	Frequency (%)	Cumulative Frequency	Cumulative Frequency (%)
Great Basin Valleys	0.02	0.03	17	3.5%	17	3.5%
	0.03	0.04	91	18.5%	108	22.0%
	0.04	0.05	153	31.1%	261	53.0%
	0.05	0.06	113	23.0%	374	76.0%
	0.06	0.07	78	15.9%	452	91.9%
	0.07	0.08	32	6.5%	484	98.4%
	0.08	0.09	8	1.6%	492	100.0%
Lake County	0.01	0.02	13	3.6%	13	3.6%
	0.02	0.03	50	13.9%	63	17.5%
	0.03	0.04	131	36.4%	194	53.9%
	0.04	0.05	90	25.0%	284	78.9%
	0.05	0.06	51	14.2%	335	93.1%
	0.06	0.07	20	5.6%	355	98.6%
	0.07	0.08	5	1.4%	360	100.0%
Lake Tahoe	0.01	0.02	3	0.4%	3	0.4%
	0.02	0.03	31	4.3%	34	4.7%
	0.03	0.04	115	16.0%	149	20.7%
	0.04	0.05	269	37.3%	418	58.0%
	0.05	0.06	201	27.9%	619	85.9%
	0.06	0.07	78	10.8%	697	96.7%
	0.07	0.08	24	3.3%	721	100.0%
Mojave Desert	0.00	0.01	8	0.2%	8	0.2%
	0.01	0.02	72	2.2%	80	2.5%
	0.02	0.03	205	6.3%	285	8.7%
	0.03	0.04	545	16.7%	830	25.5%
	0.04	0.05	737	22.6%	1567	48.1%
	0.05	0.06	539	16.5%	2106	64.6%
	0.06	0.07	456	14.0%	2562	78.6%
	0.07	0.08	375	11.5%	2937	90.1%
	0.08	0.09	197	6.0%	3134	96.2%
	0.09	0.10	83	2.5%	3217	98.7%
	0.10	0.11	28	0.9%	3245	99.6%
	0.11	0.12	12	0.4%	3257	100.0%
	0.12	0.13	1	0.0%	3258	100.0%

Table 7.11 (continued)

Air Basin / Planning Area	Lower Limit Conc (ppm)	Upper Limit Conc (ppm)	Frequency (Count)	Frequency (%)	Cumulative Frequency	Cumulative Frequency (%)
Mountain Counties	0.00	0.01	19	0.6%	19	0.6%
	0.01	0.02	88	2.8%	107	3.4%
	0.02	0.03	252	8.0%	359	11.4%
	0.03	0.04	468	14.9%	827	26.3%
	0.04	0.05	629	20.0%	1456	46.3%
	0.05	0.06	520	16.5%	1976	62.8%
	0.06	0.07	533	17.0%	2509	79.8%
	0.07	0.08	397	12.6%	2906	92.4%
	0.08	0.09	189	6.0%	3095	98.4%
	0.09	0.10	43	1.4%	3138	99.8%
	0.10	0.11	5	0.2%	3143	100.0%
	0.11	0.12	1	0.0%	3144	100.0%
North Central Coast	0.00	0.01	17	0.5%	17	0.5%
	0.01	0.02	170	4.7%	187	5.1%
	0.02	0.03	862	23.7%	1049	28.8%
	0.03	0.04	1509	41.4%	2558	70.2%
	0.04	0.05	768	21.1%	3326	91.3%
	0.05	0.06	188	5.2%	3514	96.5%
	0.06	0.07	86	2.4%	3600	98.8%
	0.07	0.08	31	0.9%	3631	99.7%
	0.08	0.09	11	0.3%	3642	100.0%
	0.09	0.10	1	0.0%	3643	100.0%
North Coast	0.00	0.01	25	2.3%	25	2.3%
	0.01	0.02	106	9.7%	131	12.0%
	0.02	0.03	300	27.4%	431	39.4%
	0.03	0.04	418	38.2%	849	77.5%
	0.04	0.05	176	16.1%	1025	93.6%
	0.05	0.06	58	5.3%	1083	98.9%
	0.06	0.07	10	0.9%	1093	99.8%
	0.07	0.08	2	0.2%	1095	100.0%
Northeast Plateau	0.00	0.01	20	5.7%	20	5.7%
	0.01	0.02	53	15.2%	73	21.0%
	0.02	0.03	64	18.4%	137	39.4%
	0.03	0.04	64	18.4%	201	57.8%
	0.04	0.05	63	18.1%	264	75.9%
	0.05	0.06	64	18.4%	328	94.3%
	0.06	0.07	19	5.5%	347	99.7%
	0.07	0.08	1	0.3%	348	100.0%

Table 7.11 (continued)

Air Basin / Planning Area	Lower Limit Conc (ppm)	Upper Limit Conc (ppm)	Frequency (Count)	Frequency (%)	Cumulative Frequency	Cumulative Frequency (%)
Sacramento Metro Area	0.00	0.01	147	2.8%	147	2.8%
	0.01	0.02	298	5.7%	445	8.6%
	0.02	0.03	703	13.5%	1148	22.1%
	0.03	0.04	1061	20.4%	2209	42.5%
	0.04	0.05	1042	20.1%	3251	62.6%
	0.05	0.06	788	15.2%	4039	77.8%
	0.06	0.07	533	10.3%	4572	88.1%
	0.07	0.08	331	6.4%	4903	94.4%
	0.08	0.09	169	3.3%	5072	97.7%
	0.09	0.10	78	1.5%	5150	99.2%
	0.10	0.11	30	0.6%	5180	99.8%
	0.11	0.12	10	0.2%	5190	100.0%
	0.12	0.13	1	0.0%	5191	100.0%
0.13	0.14	1	0.0%	5192	100.0%	
Salton Sea	0.00	0.01	3	0.1%	3	0.1%
	0.01	0.02	108	3.8%	111	3.9%
	0.02	0.03	333	11.6%	444	15.5%
	0.03	0.04	614	21.4%	1058	36.9%
	0.04	0.05	646	22.5%	1704	59.4%
	0.05	0.06	572	19.9%	2276	79.3%
	0.06	0.07	314	10.9%	2590	90.2%
	0.07	0.08	155	5.4%	2745	95.6%
	0.08	0.09	78	2.7%	2823	98.3%
	0.09	0.10	29	1.0%	2852	99.3%
	0.10	0.11	17	0.6%	2869	99.9%
	0.11	0.12	1	0.0%	2870	100.0%
0.12	0.13	1	0.0%	2871	100.0%	
San Diego	0.00	0.01	12	0.4%	12	0.4%
	0.01	0.02	139	4.2%	151	4.6%
	0.02	0.03	389	11.9%	540	16.5%
	0.03	0.04	877	26.8%	1417	43.3%
	0.04	0.05	1107	33.8%	2524	77.1%
	0.05	0.06	526	16.1%	3050	93.2%
	0.06	0.07	143	4.4%	3193	97.6%
	0.07	0.08	58	1.8%	3251	99.3%
	0.08	0.09	16	0.5%	3267	99.8%
0.09	0.10	6	0.2%	3273	100.0%	

Table 7.11 (continued)

Air Basin / Planning Area	Lower Limit Conc (ppm)	Upper Limit Conc (ppm)	Frequency (Count)	Frequency (%)	Cumulative Frequency	Cumulative Frequency (%)
San Francisco Bay Area	0.00	0.01	326	4.3%	326	4.3%
	0.01	0.02	906	12.0%	1232	16.4%
	0.02	0.03	2071	27.5%	3303	43.9%
	0.03	0.04	2521	33.5%	5824	77.4%
	0.04	0.05	1173	15.6%	6997	92.9%
	0.05	0.06	320	4.3%	7317	97.2%
	0.06	0.07	125	1.7%	7442	98.9%
	0.07	0.08	54	0.7%	7496	99.6%
	0.08	0.09	22	0.3%	7518	99.9%
	0.09	0.10	9	0.1%	7527	100.0%
	0.10	0.11	1	0.0%	7528	100.0%
San Joaquin Valley	0.00	0.01	217	2.5%	217	2.5%
	0.01	0.02	569	6.6%	786	9.1%
	0.02	0.03	868	10.0%	1654	19.1%
	0.03	0.04	1340	15.5%	2994	34.6%
	0.04	0.05	1292	15.0%	4286	49.6%
	0.05	0.06	1082	12.5%	5368	62.1%
	0.06	0.07	998	11.5%	6366	73.7%
	0.07	0.08	915	10.6%	7281	84.3%
	0.08	0.09	755	8.7%	8036	93.0%
	0.09	0.10	379	4.4%	8415	97.4%
	0.10	0.11	187	2.2%	8602	99.5%
	0.11	0.12	35	0.4%	8637	99.9%
	0.12	0.13	4	0.0%	8641	100.0%
	0.13	0.14	1	0.0%	8642	100.0%
South Central Coast	0.00	0.01	23	0.2%	23	0.2%
	0.01	0.02	178	1.9%	201	2.2%
	0.02	0.03	946	10.3%	1147	12.5%
	0.03	0.04	2845	30.9%	3992	43.4%
	0.04	0.05	3143	34.1%	7135	77.5%
	0.05	0.06	1382	15.0%	8517	92.5%
	0.06	0.07	472	5.1%	8989	97.6%
	0.07	0.08	164	1.8%	9153	99.4%
	0.08	0.09	42	0.5%	9195	99.9%
	0.09	0.10	10	0.1%	9205	100.0%
	0.10	0.11	3	0.0%	9208	100.0%

Table 7.11 (continued)

Air Basin / Planning Area	Lower Limit Conc (ppm)	Upper Limit Conc (ppm)	Frequency (Count)	Frequency (%)	Cumulative Frequency	Cumulative Frequency (%)
South Coast	0.00	0.01	340	3.5%	340	3.5%
	0.01	0.02	855	8.8%	1195	12.3%
	0.02	0.03	1385	14.2%	2580	26.5%
	0.03	0.04	2012	20.6%	4592	47.1%
	0.04	0.05	2049	21.0%	6641	68.1%
	0.05	0.06	1261	12.9%	7902	81.1%
	0.06	0.07	761	7.8%	8663	88.9%
	0.07	0.08	445	4.6%	9108	93.5%
	0.08	0.09	286	2.9%	9394	96.4%
	0.09	0.10	180	1.8%	9574	98.2%
	0.10	0.11	102	1.0%	9676	99.3%
	0.11	0.12	53	0.5%	9729	99.8%
	0.12	0.13	9	0.1%	9738	99.9%
	0.13	0.14	6	0.1%	9744	100.0%
	0.14	0.15	2	0.0%	9746	100.0%
Upper Sacramento Valley	0.00	0.01	147	4.1%	147	4.1%
	0.01	0.02	269	7.4%	416	11.5%
	0.02	0.03	394	10.9%	810	22.3%
	0.03	0.04	796	21.9%	1606	44.3%
	0.04	0.05	840	23.2%	2446	67.4%
	0.05	0.06	567	15.6%	3013	83.0%
	0.06	0.07	377	10.4%	3390	93.4%
	0.07	0.08	168	4.6%	3558	98.1%
	0.08	0.09	48	1.3%	3606	99.4%
	0.09	0.10	20	0.6%	3626	99.9%
	0.10	0.11	2	0.1%	3628	100.0%
California	0.00	0.01	1304	2.1%	1304	2.1%
	0.01	0.02	3827	6.1%	5131	8.1%
	0.02	0.03	8870	14.0%	14001	22.2%
	0.03	0.04	15407	24.4%	29408	46.6%
	0.04	0.05	14177	22.5%	43585	69.0%
	0.05	0.06	8232	13.0%	51817	82.1%
	0.06	0.07	5003	7.9%	56820	90.0%
	0.07	0.08	3157	5.0%	59977	95.0%
	0.08	0.09	1821	2.9%	61798	97.9%
	0.09	0.10	838	1.3%	62636	99.2%
	0.10	0.11	375	0.6%	63011	99.8%
	0.11	0.12	112	0.2%	63123	100.0%
	0.12	0.13	16	0.0%	63139	100.0%
	0.13	0.14	8	0.0%	63147	100.0%
	0.14	0.15	2	0.0%	63149	100.0%

Table 7-12 Frequency of 8-Hour Ozone Concentrations Measured During 2003.

Air Basin / Planning Area	Lower Limit Conc (ppm)	Upper Limit Conc (ppm)	Frequency (Count)	Frequency (%)	Cumulative Frequency	Cumulative Frequency (%)
Great Basin Valleys	0.02	0.03	6	1.7%	6	1.7%
	0.03	0.04	74	20.5%	80	22.2%
	0.04	0.05	81	22.4%	161	44.6%
	0.05	0.06	110	30.5%	271	75.1%
	0.06	0.07	60	16.6%	331	91.7%
	0.07	0.08	28	7.8%	359	99.4%
	0.08	0.09	2	0.6%	361	100.0%
Lake County	0.00	0.01	1	0.3%	1	0.3%
	0.01	0.02	19	5.2%	20	5.5%
	0.02	0.03	55	15.1%	75	20.5%
	0.03	0.04	130	35.6%	205	56.2%
	0.04	0.05	116	31.8%	321	87.9%
	0.05	0.06	37	10.1%	358	98.1%
	0.06	0.07	7	1.9%	365	100.0%
Lake Tahoe	0.01	0.02	3	0.2%	3	0.2%
	0.02	0.03	33	2.6%	36	2.8%
	0.03	0.04	179	13.9%	215	16.7%
	0.04	0.05	456	35.4%	671	52.1%
	0.05	0.06	413	32.1%	1084	84.2%
	0.06	0.07	154	12.0%	1238	96.2%
	0.07	0.08	37	2.9%	1275	99.1%
	0.08	0.09	10	0.8%	1285	99.8%
	0.09	0.10	1	0.1%	1286	99.9%
	0.10	0.11	1	0.1%	1287	100.0%
Mojave Desert	0.00	0.01	10	0.3%	10	0.3%
	0.01	0.02	84	2.4%	94	2.7%
	0.02	0.03	317	9.1%	411	11.8%
	0.03	0.04	639	18.4%	1050	30.2%
	0.04	0.05	753	21.7%	1803	51.9%
	0.05	0.06	579	16.7%	2382	68.6%
	0.06	0.07	471	13.6%	2853	82.1%
	0.07	0.08	335	9.6%	3188	91.8%
	0.08	0.09	174	5.0%	3362	96.8%
	0.09	0.10	77	2.2%	3439	99.0%
	0.10	0.11	24	0.7%	3463	99.7%
	0.11	0.12	8	0.2%	3471	99.9%
	0.12	0.13	3	0.1%	3474	100.0%

Table 7.12 (continued)

Air Basin / Planning Area	Lower Limit Conc (ppm)	Upper Limit Conc (ppm)	Frequency (Count)	Frequency (%)	Cumulative Frequency	Cumulative Frequency (%)
Mountain Counties	0.00	0.01	55	1.9%	55	1.9%
	0.01	0.02	147	5.1%	202	7.0%
	0.02	0.03	248	8.6%	450	15.6%
	0.03	0.04	409	14.2%	859	29.9%
	0.04	0.05	700	24.3%	1559	54.2%
	0.05	0.06	439	15.3%	1998	69.5%
	0.06	0.07	413	14.4%	2411	83.8%
	0.07	0.08	308	10.7%	2719	94.5%
	0.08	0.09	126	4.4%	2845	98.9%
	0.09	0.10	25	0.9%	2870	99.8%
	0.10	0.11	6	0.2%	2876	100.0%
North Central Coast	0.00	0.01	17	0.5%	17	0.5%
	0.01	0.02	186	5.1%	203	5.6%
	0.02	0.03	823	22.6%	1026	28.2%
	0.03	0.04	1431	39.3%	2457	67.5%
	0.04	0.05	835	23.0%	3292	90.5%
	0.05	0.06	217	6.0%	3509	96.5%
	0.06	0.07	99	2.7%	3608	99.2%
	0.07	0.08	26	0.7%	3634	99.9%
	0.08	0.09	4	0.1%	3638	100.0%
North Coast	0.00	0.01	102	9.3%	102	9.3%
	0.01	0.02	132	12.1%	234	21.4%
	0.02	0.03	262	24.0%	496	45.4%
	0.03	0.04	341	31.2%	837	76.6%
	0.04	0.05	203	18.6%	1040	95.2%
	0.05	0.06	46	4.2%	1086	99.5%
	0.06	0.07	5	0.5%	1091	99.9%
	0.07	0.08	1	0.1%	1092	100.0%
Northeast Plateau	0.00	0.01	8	3.1%	8	3.1%
	0.01	0.02	20	7.6%	28	10.7%
	0.02	0.03	32	12.2%	60	22.9%
	0.03	0.04	45	17.2%	105	40.1%
	0.04	0.05	75	28.6%	180	68.7%
	0.05	0.06	61	23.3%	241	92.0%
	0.06	0.07	18	6.9%	259	98.9%
	0.07	0.08	3	1.1%	262	100.0%

Table 7.12 (continued)

Air Basin / Planning Area	Lower Limit Conc (ppm)	Upper Limit Conc (ppm)	Frequency	Frequency (%)	Cumulative Frequency	Cumulative Frequency (%)
Sacramento Metro Area	0.00	0.01	190	4.4%	190	4.4%
	0.01	0.02	322	7.5%	512	11.9%
	0.02	0.03	565	13.1%	1077	25.0%
	0.03	0.04	840	19.5%	1917	44.4%
	0.04	0.05	849	19.7%	2766	64.1%
	0.05	0.06	666	15.4%	3432	79.6%
	0.06	0.07	427	9.9%	3859	89.5%
	0.07	0.08	252	5.8%	4111	95.3%
	0.08	0.09	136	3.2%	4247	98.5%
	0.09	0.10	48	1.1%	4295	99.6%
	0.10	0.11	11	0.3%	4306	99.8%
	0.11	0.12	6	0.1%	4312	100.0%
	0.12	0.13	1	0.0%	4313	100.0%
Salton Sea	0.00	0.01	29	1.0%	29	1.0%
	0.01	0.02	210	7.5%	239	8.5%
	0.02	0.03	453	16.1%	692	24.7%
	0.03	0.04	616	21.9%	1308	46.6%
	0.04	0.05	648	23.1%	1956	69.7%
	0.05	0.06	413	14.7%	2369	84.4%
	0.06	0.07	234	8.3%	2603	92.7%
	0.07	0.08	106	3.8%	2709	96.5%
	0.08	0.09	58	2.1%	2767	98.6%
	0.09	0.10	29	1.0%	2796	99.6%
	0.10	0.11	11	0.4%	2807	100.0%
San Diego	0.00	0.01	48	1.5%	48	1.5%
	0.01	0.02	224	6.9%	272	8.3%
	0.02	0.03	453	13.9%	725	22.2%
	0.03	0.04	1019	31.2%	1744	53.4%
	0.04	0.05	844	25.8%	2588	79.3%
	0.05	0.06	445	13.6%	3033	92.9%
	0.06	0.07	153	4.7%	3186	97.6%
	0.07	0.08	52	1.6%	3238	99.2%
	0.08	0.09	24	0.7%	3262	99.9%
	0.09	0.10	1	0.0%	3263	99.9%
	0.10	0.11	2	0.1%	3265	100.0%

Table 7.12 (continued)

Air Basin / Planning Area	Lower Limit Conc (ppm)	Upper Limit Conc (ppm)	Frequency (Count)	Frequency (%)	Cumulative Frequency	Cumulative Frequency (%)
San Francisco Bay Area	0.00	0.01	336	4.8%	336	4.8%
	0.01	0.02	712	10.3%	1048	15.1%
	0.02	0.03	1851	26.7%	2899	41.8%
	0.03	0.04	2086	30.1%	4985	71.9%
	0.04	0.05	1352	19.5%	6337	91.4%
	0.05	0.06	365	5.3%	6702	96.6%
	0.06	0.07	138	2.0%	6840	98.6%
	0.07	0.08	62	0.9%	6902	99.5%
	0.08	0.09	30	0.4%	6932	99.9%
	0.09	0.10	4	0.1%	6936	100.0%
	0.10	0.11	1	0.0%	6937	100.0%
San Joaquin Valley	0.00	0.01	356	4.2%	356	4.2%
	0.01	0.02	594	7.1%	950	11.3%
	0.02	0.03	837	10.0%	1787	21.3%
	0.03	0.04	1207	14.4%	2994	35.7%
	0.04	0.05	1197	14.3%	4191	49.9%
	0.05	0.06	1061	12.6%	5252	62.5%
	0.06	0.07	991	11.8%	6243	74.3%
	0.07	0.08	899	10.7%	7142	85.1%
	0.08	0.09	750	8.9%	7892	94.0%
	0.09	0.10	360	4.3%	8252	98.3%
	0.10	0.11	120	1.4%	8372	99.7%
	0.11	0.12	24	0.3%	8396	100.0%
	0.12	0.13	1	0.0%	8397	100.0%
South Central Coast	0.00	0.01	13	0.1%	13	0.1%
	0.01	0.02	222	2.5%	235	2.6%
	0.02	0.03	1208	13.5%	1443	16.1%
	0.03	0.04	2930	32.7%	4373	48.9%
	0.04	0.05	2688	30.0%	7061	78.9%
	0.05	0.06	1058	11.8%	8119	90.7%
	0.06	0.07	492	5.5%	8611	96.2%
	0.07	0.08	218	2.4%	8829	98.7%
	0.08	0.09	95	1.1%	8924	99.7%
	0.09	0.10	21	0.2%	8945	100.0%
	0.10	0.11	3	0.0%	8948	100.0%
	0.11	0.12	1	0.0%	8949	100.0%

Table 7.12 (continued)

Air Basin / Planning Area	Lower Limit Conc (ppm)	Upper Limit Conc (ppm)	Frequency (Count)	Frequency (%)	Cumulative Frequency	Cumulative Frequency (%)
South Coast	0.00	0.01	222	2.6%	222	2.6%
	0.01	0.02	579	6.7%	801	9.3%
	0.02	0.03	1048	12.2%	1849	21.5%
	0.03	0.04	1565	18.2%	3414	39.7%
	0.04	0.05	1866	21.7%	5280	61.5%
	0.05	0.06	1181	13.7%	6461	75.2%
	0.06	0.07	759	8.8%	7220	84.0%
	0.07	0.08	476	5.5%	7696	89.6%
	0.08	0.09	370	4.3%	8066	93.9%
	0.09	0.10	224	2.6%	8290	96.5%
	0.10	0.11	144	1.7%	8434	98.2%
	0.11	0.12	85	1.0%	8519	99.2%
	0.12	0.13	44	0.5%	8563	99.7%
	0.13	0.14	20	0.2%	8583	99.9%
	0.14	0.15	7	0.1%	8590	100.0%
0.15	0.16	2	0.0%	8592	100.0%	
Upper Sacramento Valley	0.00	0.01	155	4.4%	155	4.4%
	0.01	0.02	272	7.7%	427	12.1%
	0.02	0.03	516	14.6%	943	26.7%
	0.03	0.04	755	21.4%	1698	48.1%
	0.04	0.05	780	22.1%	2478	70.2%
	0.05	0.06	552	15.6%	3030	85.8%
	0.06	0.07	312	8.8%	3342	94.7%
	0.07	0.08	145	4.1%	3487	98.8%
	0.08	0.09	32	0.9%	3519	99.7%
0.09	0.10	11	0.3%	3530	100.0%	
California	0.00	0.01	1542	2.6%	1542	2.6%
	0.01	0.02	3726	6.2%	5268	8.8%
	0.02	0.03	8707	14.5%	13975	23.2%
	0.03	0.04	14266	23.7%	28241	47.0%
	0.04	0.05	13443	22.4%	41684	69.3%
	0.05	0.06	7643	12.7%	49327	82.0%
	0.06	0.07	4733	7.9%	54060	89.9%
	0.07	0.08	2948	4.9%	57008	94.8%
	0.08	0.09	1811	3.0%	58819	97.8%
	0.09	0.10	801	1.3%	59620	99.1%
	0.10	0.11	323	0.5%	59943	99.7%
	0.11	0.12	124	0.2%	60067	99.9%
	0.12	0.13	49	0.1%	60116	100.0%
	0.13	0.14	20	0.0%	60136	100.0%
	0.14	0.15	7	0.0%	60143	100.0%
0.15	0.16	2	0.0%	60145	100.0%	

7.3.7 Diurnal Variations

Ozone is formed by the reaction of nitrogen oxides and VOCs in the presence of sunlight (see Chapter 3 for further discussion). Because the intensity of sunlight and the strength of the emissions of nitrogen oxides and VOCs that produce ozone vary throughout the day, the concentration of ozone varies throughout the day, as well. In urban areas, the diurnal variation of 1-hour ozone concentrations traces a wave-like pattern throughout the 24-hour day with the highest concentration occurring near 12-noon and the lowest concentration occurring in the early morning, around 6 a.m., Local Standard Time. The 1-hour ozone peak near the 12-noon hour is usually caused by the photochemistry of local emissions.

In certain areas, the diurnal 1-hour ozone profile has more than one peak. Urban areas that lie downwind of larger urban areas can have an ozone diurnal profile with a double peak, one around 12-noon and the other during the mid- to late-afternoon. The ozone peak near the 12-noon hour reflects local emissions, while the later peak results from ozone transported from an upwind area.

Small towns and rural locations, especially in the foothills and higher elevations of the Sierra Nevada Mountains, that are downwind of large urban areas usually have their maximum daily 1-hour ozone concentration anywhere from early afternoon to late evening depending on the distance downwind of the urban area(s). One location on the eastern side of the Sierra Nevada Mountains has observed a daily maximum 1-hour ozone concentration at midnight or in the very early morning. For these types of locations, the early afternoon to nighttime occurrence of the daily maximum ozone concentration is the result of ozone transported from upwind areas.

Under some circumstances, the maximum daily 1-hour ozone concentration can occur during the late morning hours. These late morning maximums are typically caused either by the carryover of ozone aloft from the previous day or from overnight transport of ozone aloft. Ozone aloft reaches the surface when the early morning low-level inversion disappears, as a result of convective mixing.

In contrast to the 1-hour concentrations, which reflect a single measurement, the 8-hour concentrations reflect an average of eight hourly values. As such, the 8-hour concentrations generally span the period during which the highest 1-hour concentrations occur. Based on air quality data for 2001 through 2003, the most common starting time for 8-hour concentrations that exceed the federal standard is 10 a.m. or 11 a.m. These high 8-hour periods then extend on through the 5 p.m. or 6 p.m. observation. 8-hour concentrations that exceed the level of the federal ozone standard can begin at other hours, but the rate is less than half of those beginning at 10 a.m. to 11 a.m.

7.3.8 Characterization of Ozone by Air Basin or Planning Area

Ozone air quality has improved substantially over the last two decades in most areas of California, despite significant population and economic growth. On a statewide basis (using the site with the highest value for each year), the peak

1-hour indicator decreased 54 percent and the peak 8-hour indicator decreased 47 percent from 1982 to 2003. In contrast, the statewide population increased 45 percent, and the average number of vehicle miles traveled each day statewide increased 104 percent during the same time period. Even though there has been substantial improvement in ozone air quality, current levels still represent a significant concern in many areas. The following subsections describe the trends in both 1-hour and 8-hour average ozone concentrations for each air basin or planning area of California.

7.3.8.1 Great Basin Valleys Air Basin

The Great Basin Valleys Air Basin (GBVAB) includes all of Alpine, Inyo, and Mono counties, located along the eastern border of California. Much of the area is sparsely populated, and the air basin as a whole, is home to less than 1 percent of California's population. As previously discussed, representative data are not available for the Great Basin Valleys Air Basin during 2001. Therefore, air quality statistics using 2001 data are not included in the following discussion.

Similar to many other areas of the State, ozone concentrations in the GBVAB tend to be highest during the summer months. Ozone levels, as indicated by the peak 1-hour indicator, changed little in the GBVAB from 1982 through 2003. The maximum 1-hour concentration shows more variation than the peak indicator, especially during the early 1990s. These variations may have been caused by year-to-year changes in meteorology. Both the peak 1-hour indicator and the maximum 1-hour concentration statistics show similar values during the two end years: 1982 and 2000 for the peak indicator and 1982 and 2003 for the maximum concentration. The 8-hour values show similar trends, however, the 8-hour peak indicator has been a bit more stable than the 1-hour peak indicator. Similar to the 1-hour trend, the 8-hour peak indicator values for the two end years (1982 and 2000) and the maximum 8-hour values for the two end years (1982 and 2003) are nearly identical.

Figures 7.13 and 7.14 both show a slight increase in the maximum 1-hour and 8-hour values for 2002 when compared with 2000 and 2003. During 2002, the maximum 1-hour ozone concentration was 0.10 ppm, which exceeds the State ozone standard. Between 1997 and 2000, there were no exceedances of the State ozone standard. There was also an increase during 2002 in the number of days with concentrations exceeding the State standard (8 days during 2002, compared with 0 days during 1999 and 2003) and the federal 8-hour standard (3 days during 2002, compared with 0 days during 1999 and 2003). These year-to-year variations are probably attributable to variations in meteorology rather than overall changes in emissions.

Figure 7-13

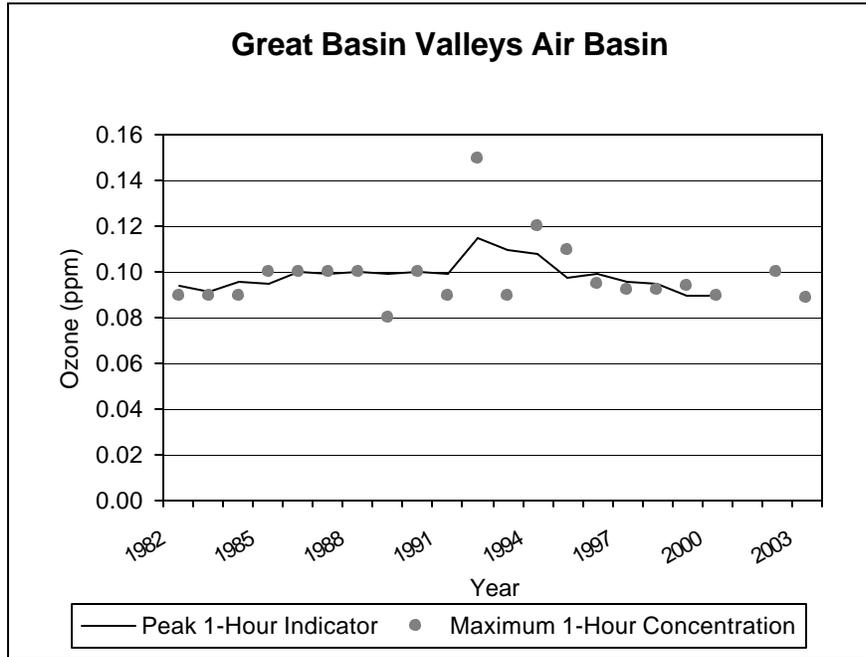
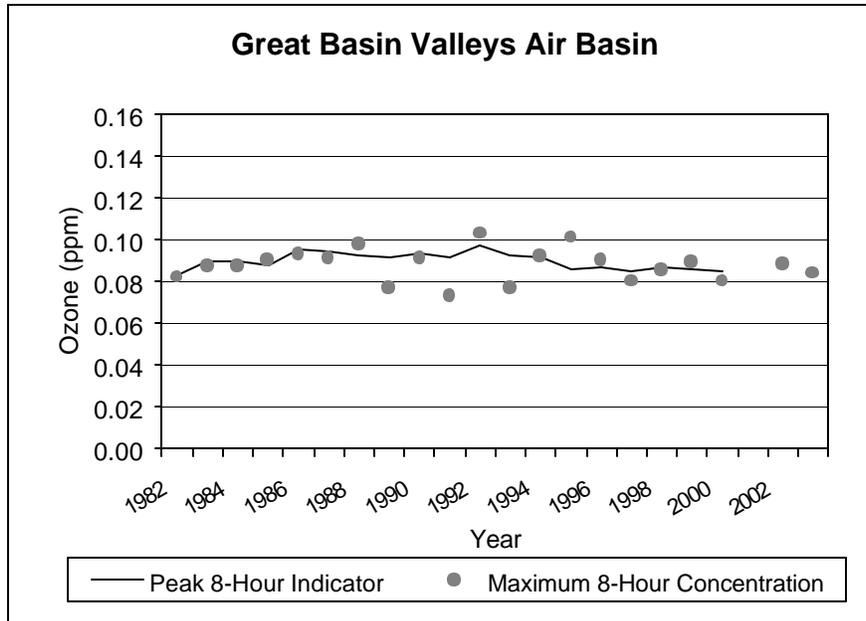


Figure 7-14



7.3.8.2 Lake County Air Basin

The Lake County Air Basin (LCAB) comprises all of Lake County. Less than 1 percent of the State's population lives in the LCAB. This air basin is the only area of California that attains all of the State ambient air quality standards, including the State ozone standard. Air quality in LCAB also does not violate either the 1-hour or 8-hour federal standards.

Ozone levels are relatively low in the LCAB. During 1982 through 2003, the peak 1-hour indicator varied between 0.074 ppm and 0.087 ppm. In contrast, the maximum 1-hour concentration was more variable, ranging between 0.06 ppm and 0.09 ppm. This is not unexpected, since the maximum 1-hour concentration is less stable than the peak indicator and therefore, more affected by year-to-year changes in meteorology. The 8-hour values show a similar trend over the same time period. Again, the maximum 8-hour concentration shows more variation, with concentrations ranging between 0.05 ppm and 0.08 ppm. The 8-hour peak indicator shows less variation, ranging between 0.060 ppm and 0.076 ppm.

Figure 7-15

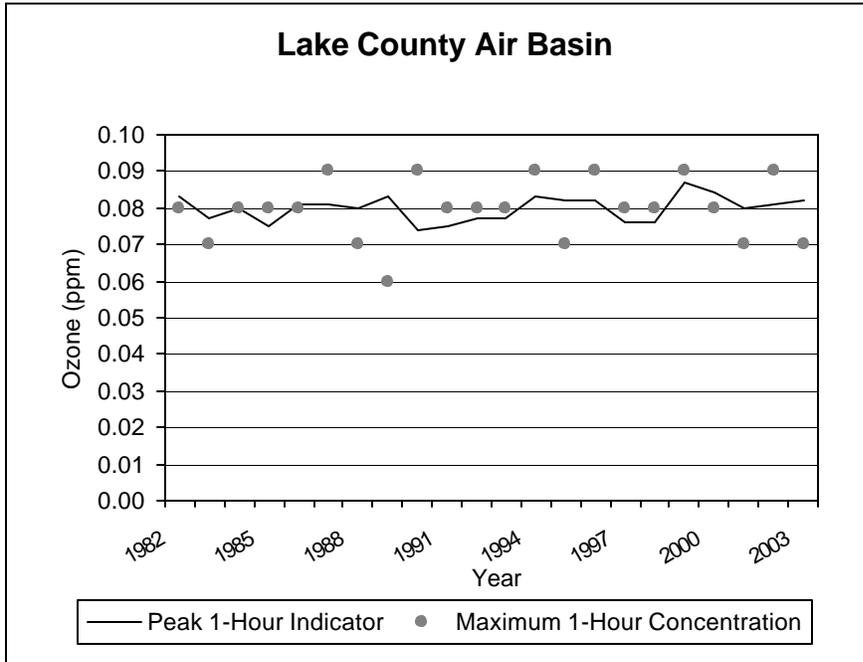
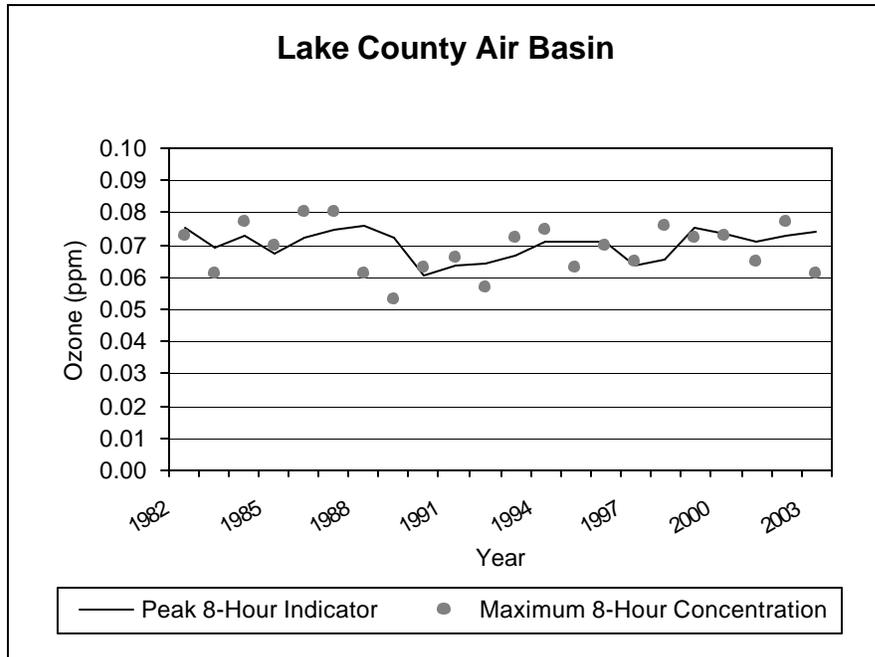


Figure 7-16



7.3.8.3 *Lake Tahoe Air Basin*

The Lake Tahoe Air Basin (LTAB) consists of the eastern portions of ElDorado and Placer counties. Less than 1 percent of the State's population lives in the LTAB. Ozone concentrations in this air basin tend to be highest during the summer months. However, the highest concentrations in the LTAB are still relatively low, compared to other areas of California.

Similar to the Lake County Air Basin, ozone levels in the LTAB do not show a substantial change during the 1982 through 2003 time period. The peak indicators and the maximum measured concentrations for both the 1-hour and 8-hour averaging times were similar for 1982 and 2001. All of the trend lines show a slight upswing during the last year or two. However, several more years of data are needed to determine if the upswing will continue or if it was caused by variations in meteorology.

The number of days with concentrations above the State standard remains low during the last three years (1, 1, and 3 days during 2001, 2002, and 2003, respectively). The number of days with concentrations above the federal 8-hour standard was similarly low (0, 0, and 3 days during 2001, 2002, and 2003, respectively). At this time, the LTAB remains designated as attainment for the State ozone standard and unclassified/attainment for the federal 1-hour ozone standard. The area is also unclassified/attainment for the federal 8-hour ozone standard.

Figure 7-17

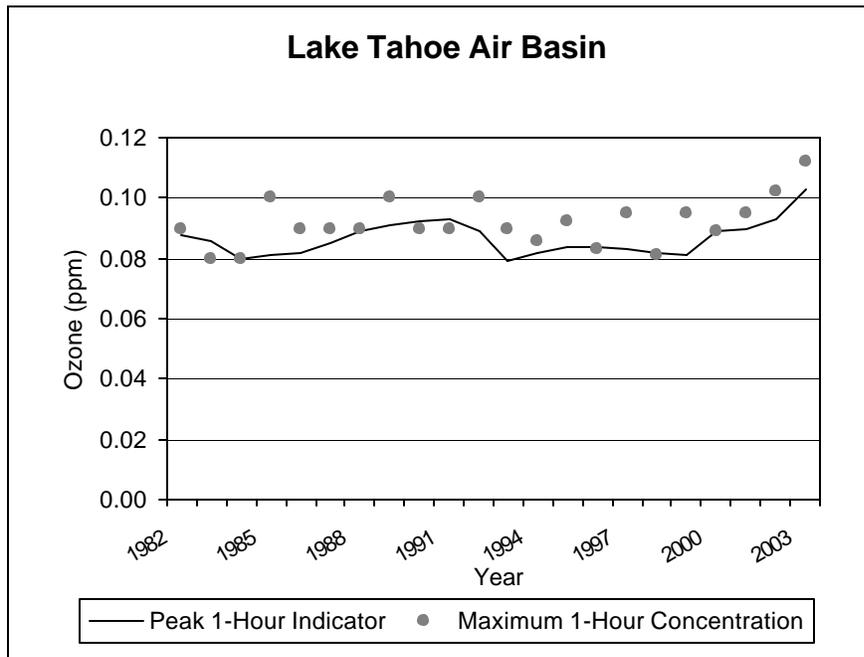
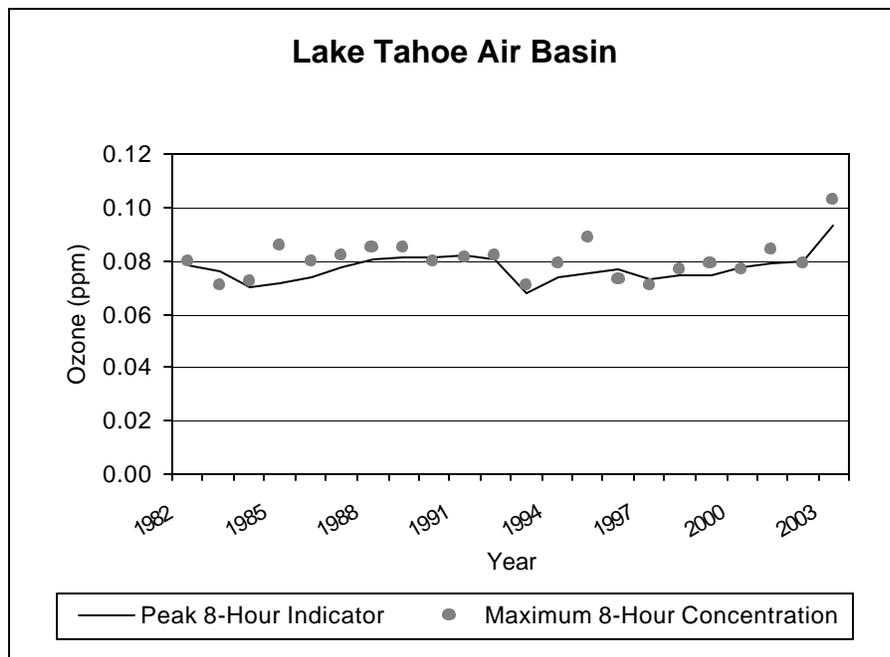


Figure 7-18



7.3.8.4 Mojave Desert Air Basin

The Mojave Desert Air Basin (MDAB) covers a large part of California's high desert. The air basin includes the eastern half of Kern County, the northeastern portion of Los Angeles County, all of San Bernardino County except for the southwestern corner, and the eastern third of Riverside County. Less than 3 percent of California's population resides in the MDAB. Because of the year-round warm temperatures, and therefore, less distinct seasonality, the ozone season in the MDAB can be longer than in other areas of California.

Overall, the peak 1-hour indicator shows a decrease of 37 percent, and the peak 8-hour indicator shows a decrease of 32 percent from 1982 to 2003. During the same time period, the maximum 1-hour concentration declined about 19 percent, and the maximum 8-hour concentration declined about 10 percent. There is a fair amount of year-to-year variation in the values for both averaging times, probably caused by year-to-year variations in meteorology. There has also been a substantial decrease in the number of exceedance days for both the State and federal standards. State standard exceedance days declined from 120 days in 1982 to 93 days in 2003. During this same time period, the number of federal 1-hour exceedance days was 38 in 1982 compared with only 13 in 2003. With respect to the federal 8-hour concentrations, there were 104 exceedance days in 1982 compared with 74 exceedance days in 2003.

Figure 7-19

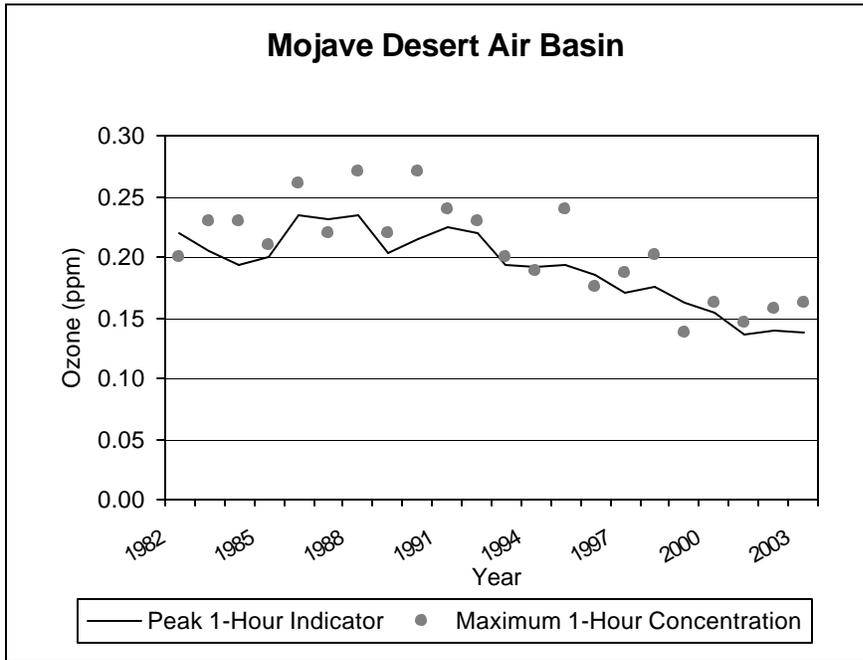
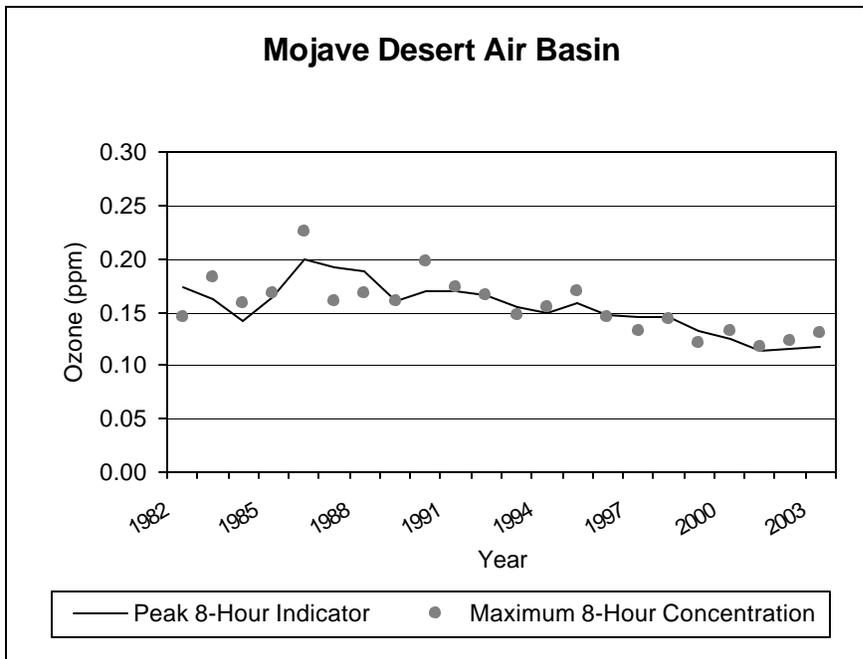


Figure 7-20



7.3.8.5 Mountain Counties Air Basin

For the purposes of this document, the Mountain Counties Air Basin (MCAB) comprises the central and northern portions of the Sierra Nevada mountain region, including Amador, Calaveras, Mariposa, Nevada, Plumas, Sierra, and Tuolumne counties (the MCAB portions of Placer and ElDorado counties are included in the Sacramento Metropolitan Area). The MCAB is thinly populated, its communities separated from one another by the region's complex terrain. A little less than 1 percent of the State's population lives in the MCAB.

Unlike the rest of California, ozone data are available for a representative number of sites in the Mountain Counties Air Basin only since 1987. Between 1987 and 2003, the maximum 1-hour ozone concentrations show a fair amount of year-to-year variation. The trend line for the peak 1-hour indicator is much more stable. This indicator has decreased since 1998, but shows little change during the last three years. During 2001 through 2003, the State ozone standard was exceeded an average of 38 days per year, while the federal 1-hour standard was exceeded an average of only once per year.

Compared with the 1-hour trend lines, the 8-hour trend lines show little change over the 22-year time period. Both the maximum 8-hour concentrations and the peak 8-hour indicator values are relatively stable. While the maximum 8-hour concentrations for 1982 and 2003 show a difference of only 0.008 ppm, there is essentially no difference in the peak 8-hour indicator values for the two end years (0.106 ppm for 1982 versus 0.107 ppm for 2003). During 2001 through 2003, the federal 8-hour ozone standard was exceeded an average of 43 times per year.

Figure 7-21

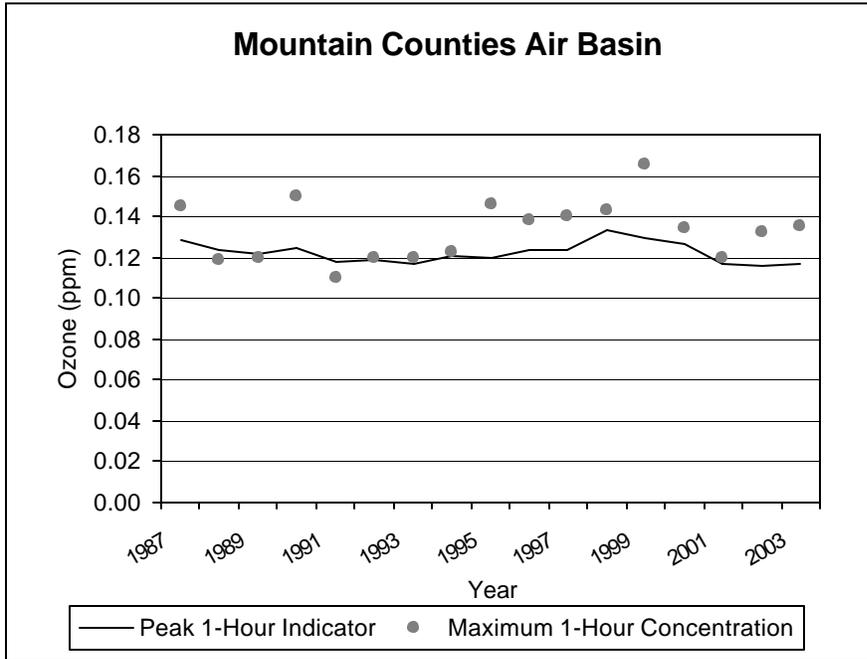
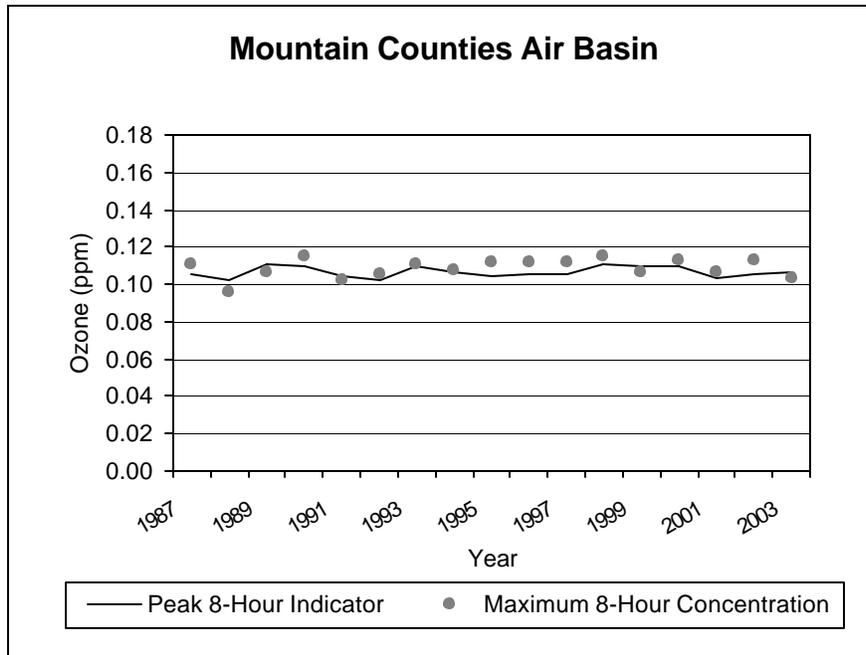


Figure 7-22



7.3.8.6 North Central Coast Air Basin

The North Central Coast Air Basin (NCCAB) is located on the coast of California and includes all of Monterey, San Benito and Santa Cruz counties. About 2 percent of the State's population live in the NCCAB.

The NCCAB enjoys relatively clean air, with only a few exceedances of the State ozone standard each year. The NCCAB trend lines for both the 1-hour values and the 8-hour values are relatively flat from 1982 through 1986, with substantial increases in 1987. During 1987, a new monitoring site was established at the Pinnacles National Monument in San Benito County, and ozone concentrations at this site were higher than those measured at the other existing monitoring sites in the NCCAB. Since 1987, the peak 1-hour indicator declined 28 percent, and the maximum 1-hour concentration declined 24 percent. The 8-hour trend lines show similar reductions, with the peak 8-hour indicator declining 23 percent and the maximum 8-hour concentration declining 21 percent since 1987.

During 2001 through 2003, there was an average of only 4 days with concentrations above the State standard during each year. While ozone concentrations in the NCCAB did not exceed the federal 1-hour standard during this time period, 8-hour concentrations exceeded the federal standard an average of 3 days per year during 2001 through 2003.

Figure 7-23

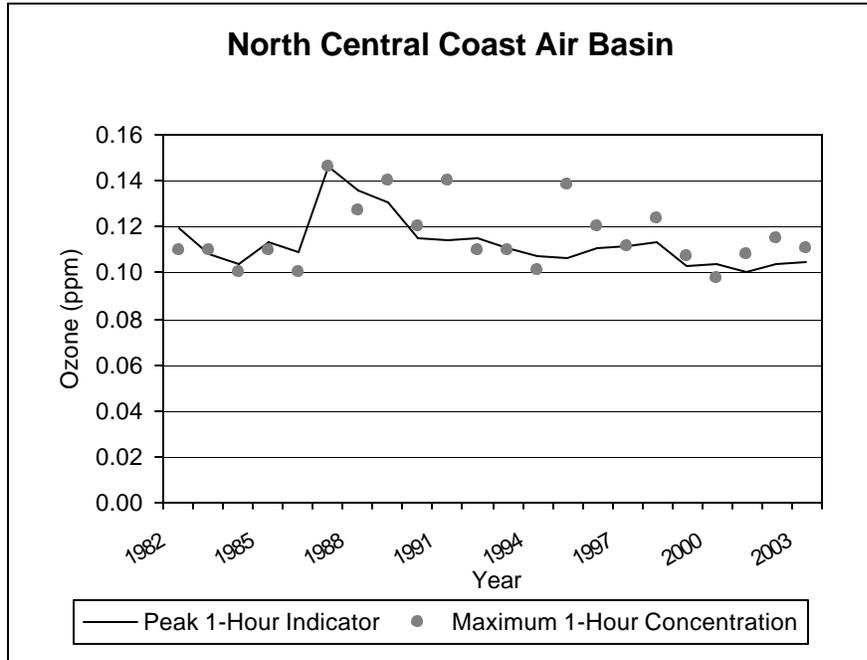
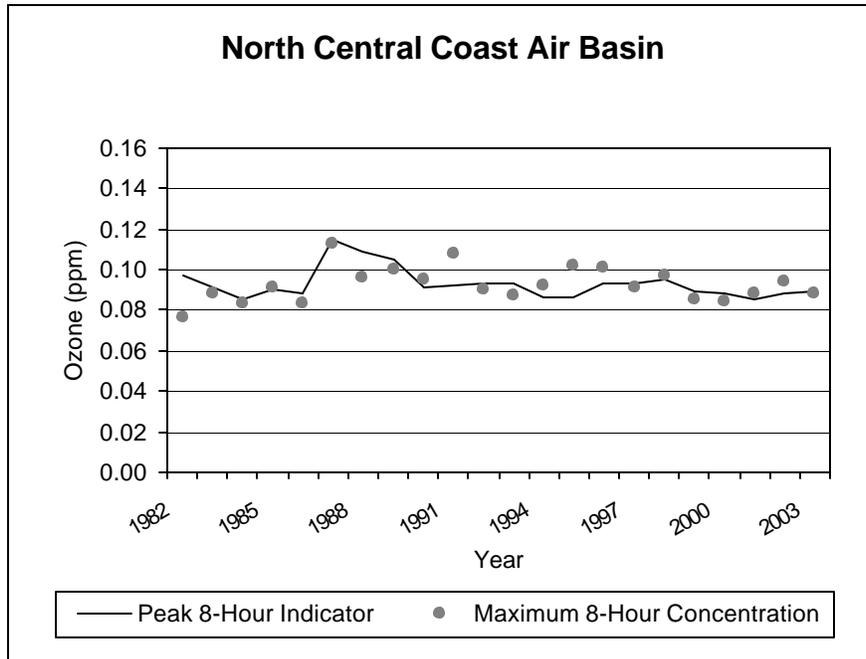


Figure 7-24



7.3.8.7 North Coast Air Basin

The North Coast Air Basin (NCAB) includes all of Del Norte, Humboldt, Mendocino, and Trinity counties, as well as the northern portion of Sonoma County. Slightly less than 1 percent of the State's population lives in the NCAB.

Ozone air quality in the NCAB does not exceed any of the State or federal ozone standards. However, both the 1-hour and the 8-hour ozone statistics for the NCAB show a general increase in 1992, coinciding with the establishment of a new ozone monitoring site at the Healdsburg Municipal Airport in Sonoma County. Since that time, the Healdsburg site has consistently recorded the highest ozone concentrations in the NCAB. The values for both averaging times during 1992 through 2003 show considerable variation, probably caused by year-to-year changes in meteorology. However, the values for all variables show a general overall decline since 1999. Recognizing the progress made in the NCAB, the ARB redesignated the NCAB as attainment for the State ozone standard in January 2004. In addition, the entire NCAB is designated as unclassified/attainment for both the federal 1-hour standard and the federal 8-hour standard.

Figure 7-25

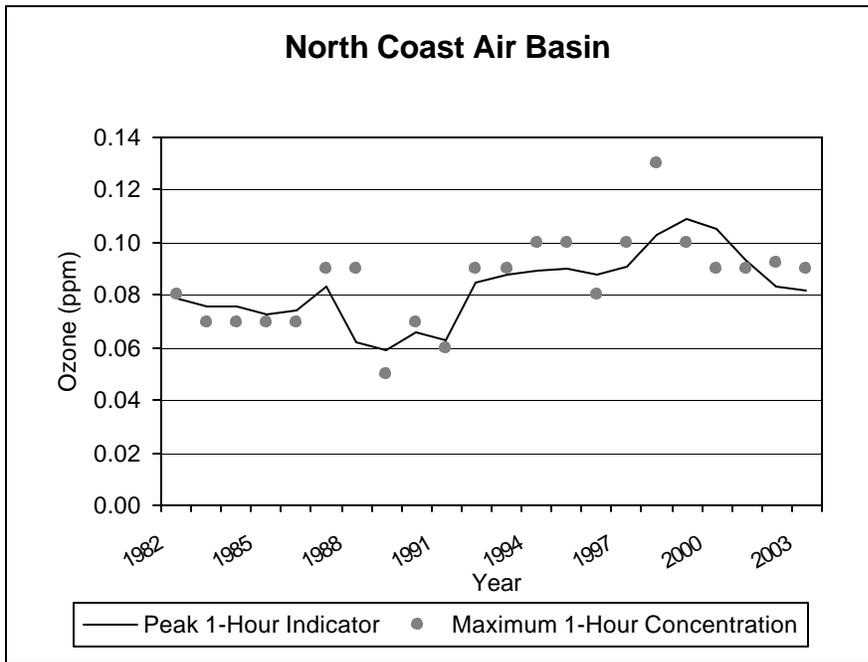
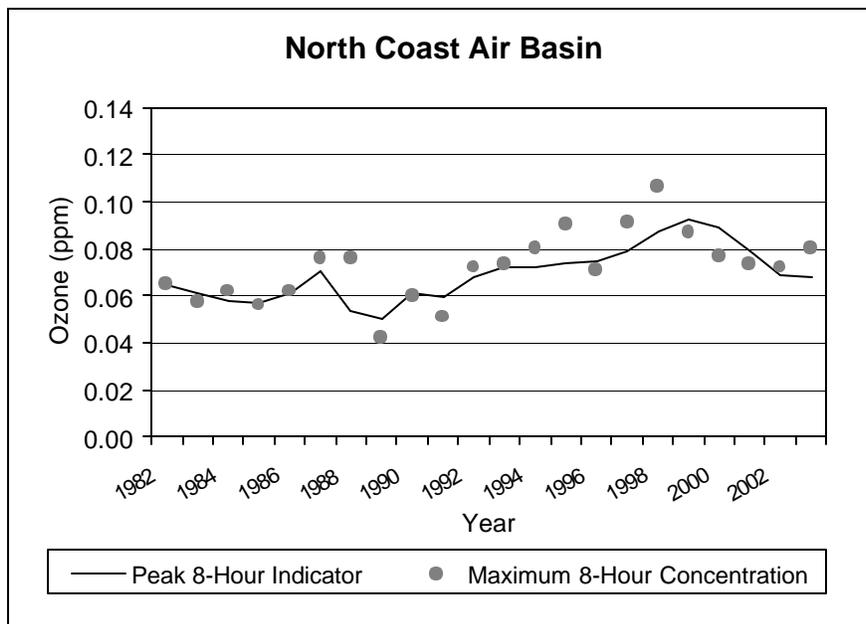


Figure 7-26



7.3.8.8 Northeast Plateau Air Basin

The Northeast Plateau Air Basin (NEPAB) is located in the northeast corner of California and includes Lassen, Modoc, and Siskiyou counties. The area is sparsely populated, housing less than 1 percent of California's population. As previously discussed, representative data are not available for the Northeast Plateau Air Basin during 2001. Therefore, air quality statistics using 2001 data are not included in the following discussion.

Ozone concentrations in this air basin tend to be relatively low, and neither the State nor federal 1-hour ozone standards were exceeded during the past 22 years. Trend lines for both the 1-hour and 8-hour statistics follow the same general pattern, and are relatively flat throughout the entire time period. However, there is some variability, caused by year-to-year variations in meteorology. Maximum concentrations for both averaging times show a slight upswing during the last several years, but the values remain below both the State and federal ozone standards. Additional years of data are needed to determine if an upward trend will continue.

Figure 7-27

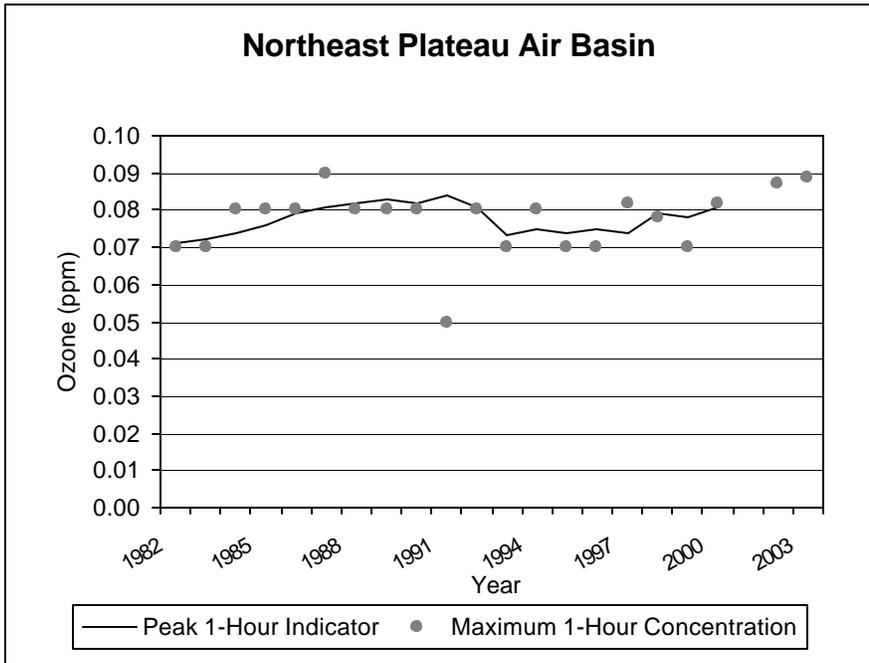
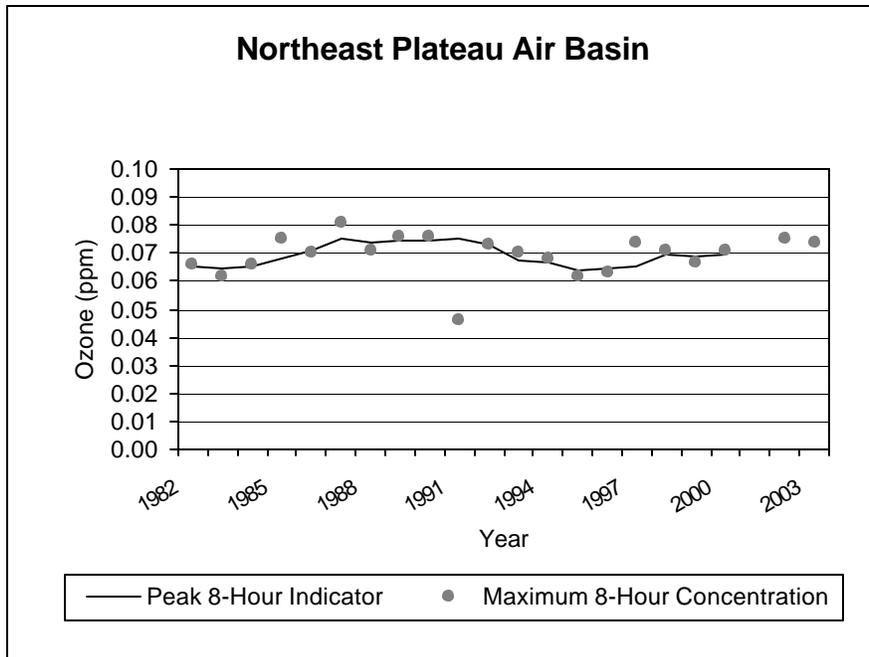


Figure 7-28



7.3.8.9 Sacramento Metro Area

The Sacramento Metro Area includes all of the urbanized southern portion of the Sacramento Valley Air Basin or SVAB (all of Sacramento and Yolo counties, the SVAB portion of Solano County, the southern one-third of Sutter County, and the SVAB portion of Placer County), as well as the portions of El Dorado and Placer counties that are located within the Mountain Counties Air Basin. The Sacramento Metro Area is consistent with the area used for federal 1-hour ozone area designations and air quality planning. In terms of population, the Sacramento Metro Area is home to about 6 percent of California's citizens.

Similar to many other areas of the State, ozone concentrations tend to be highest during the summer months, with the ozone season running from May through October. Peak 1-hour ozone levels in the Sacramento Metro Area have not declined as quickly over the last several years as they have in some other urban areas. The maximum peak 1-hour indicator remained fairly constant during the 1980s. Since then, the peak 1-hour indicator has decreased slightly, and the overall decline during the 22-year period is about 16 percent. The maximum measured 1-hour concentrations have also decreased, but with more year-to-year variation. During 2001 through 2003, the Sacramento Metro Area had an average of 55 State standard exceedance days and 6 federal 1-hour exceedance days per year.

The 8-hour statistics show less variation than the 1-hour statistics and again, little change over the 22-year time period. From 1982 to 2003, the peak 8-hour indicator decreased about 10 percent and the maximum 8-hour concentration decreased only 8 percent. During 2001 through 2003, ozone concentrations in the Sacramento Metro Area exceeded the federal 8-hour standard an average of 44 days per year.

Figure 7-29

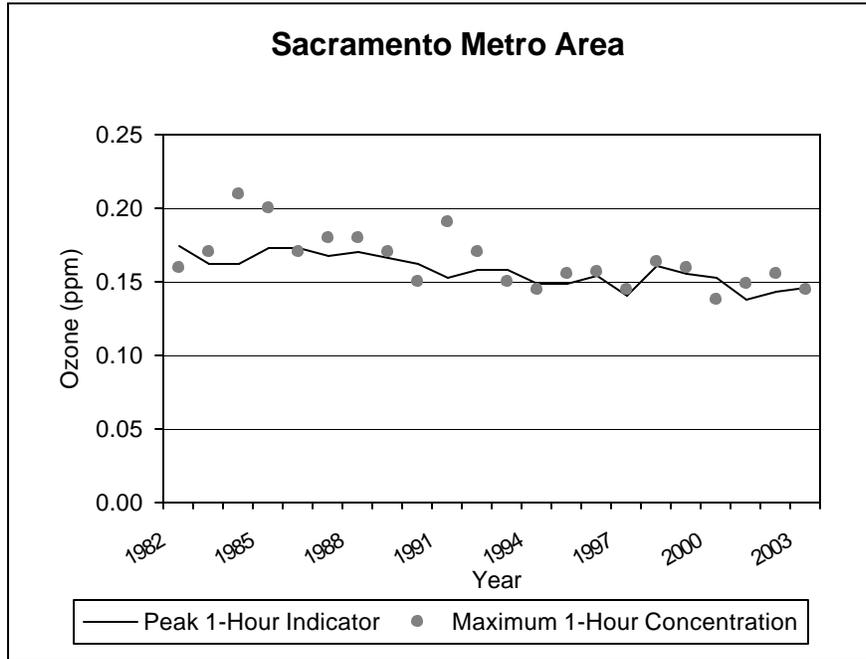
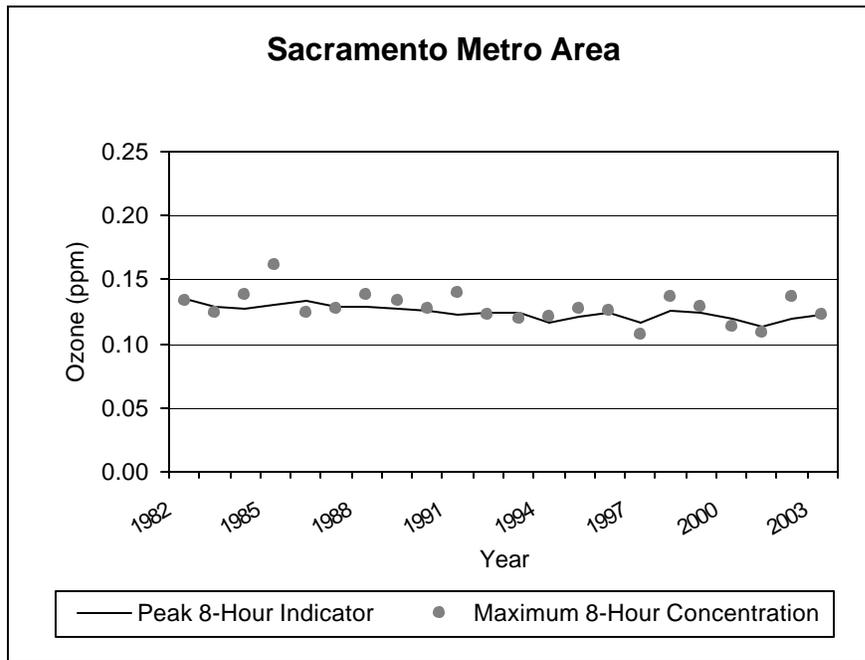


Figure 7-30



7.3.8.10 Salton Sea Air Basin

The Salton Sea Air Basin (SSAB) occupies the southeast corner of California and includes all of Imperial County, as well as the central portion of Riverside County. Less than 2 percent of the State's population lives in this air basin.

Ozone concentrations in the SSAB have exceeded the State standard and both federal ozone standards on multiple occasions. The maximum 1-hour ozone concentrations for 1982 through 2003 show substantial variation between years, with much of this variation probably caused by year-to-year changes in meteorology. However, the trend line for the peak 1-hour indicator is more stable across the 22-year period, showing a steady decline. The overall decline in the peak 1-hour indicator is 35 percent from 1982 to 2003. During each of the years 2001 through 2003, the number of exceedance days for the State ozone standard ranged between 68 and 81, and between 5 and 15 for the federal 1-hour standard.

Although much less variable, the peak 8-hour indicator and maximum 8-hour concentrations also show a steady decline over the entire time period. The peak 8-hour indicator declined 26 percent, while the maximum 8-hour concentration showed a drop of 23 percent. During the most recent three years, 2001 through 2003, ozone concentrations in the Salton Sea Air Basin exceeded the federal 8-hour standard an average of 52 days per year.

Figure 7-31

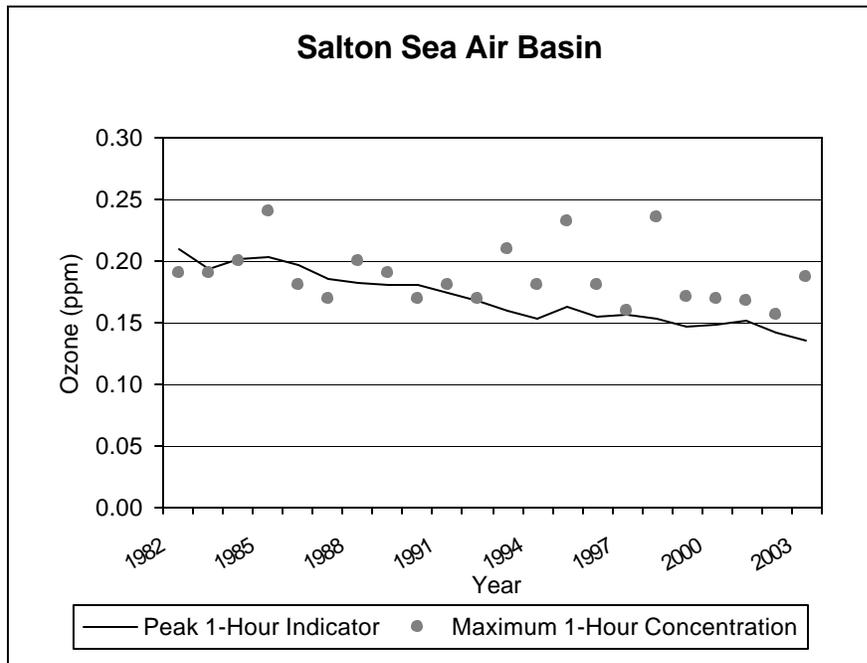
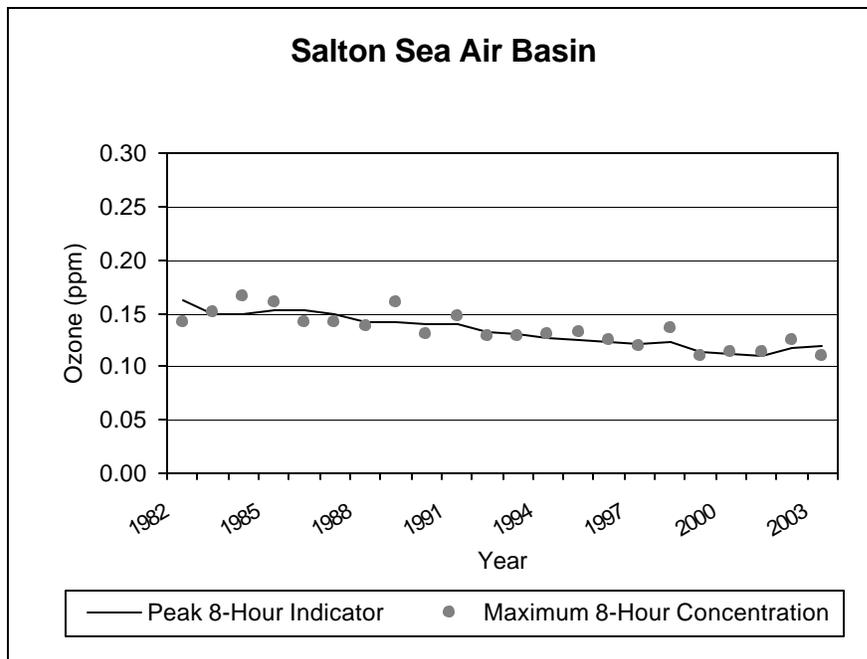


Figure 7-32



7.3.8.11 *San Diego Air Basin*

The San Diego Air Basin (SDAB) lies in the southwest corner of California and includes all of San Diego County. About 8 percent of California's population live in the SDAB. However, the population and emissions are concentrated mainly in the western portion of the air basin. Because of its southerly location and proximity to the ocean, much of the SDAB has a relatively mild climate, without marked seasonality.

Both the 1-hour and 8-hour ozone statistics for the SDAB indicate a substantial improvement in ozone air quality since 1982. The peak 1-hour indicator shows an overall decline of 42 percent – from 0.203 ppm in 1982 to 0.117 ppm in 2003. The measured maximum 1-hour concentration shows a similar reduction – 46 percent from 1982 to 2003. The peak 8-hour indicator also shows a similar overall decline, 38 percent, from 0.1616 ppm in 1982 to 0.1008 ppm in 2003. The measured maximum 8-hour concentration shows a 46 percent decline from 1982 to 2003.

The number of exceedance days in the SDAB has also dropped substantially over the 22-year period. There were 120 State standard exceedance days and 47 federal 1-hour exceedance days in 1982. These numbers compare with 23 State standard exceedance days and only 1 federal 1-hour exceedance day during 2003. Based on the improvements in this area, the USEPA recently redesignated the San Diego Air Basin as attainment for the federal 1-hour ozone standard. However, although the SDAB now attains the federal 1-hour ozone standard, the federal 8-hour standard continues to pose a more substantial problem, with an average of 12 exceedance days per year during 2001 through 2003.

Figure 7-33

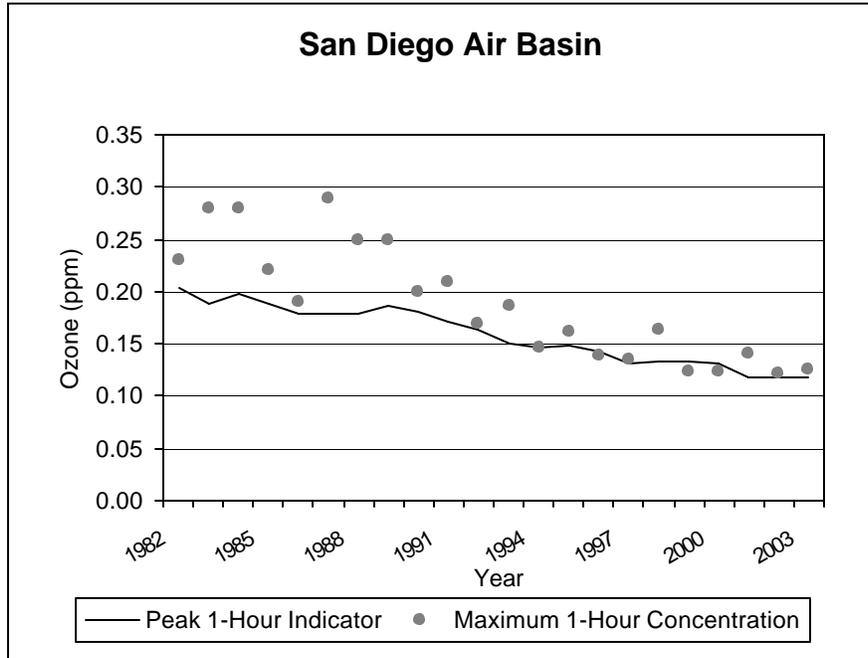
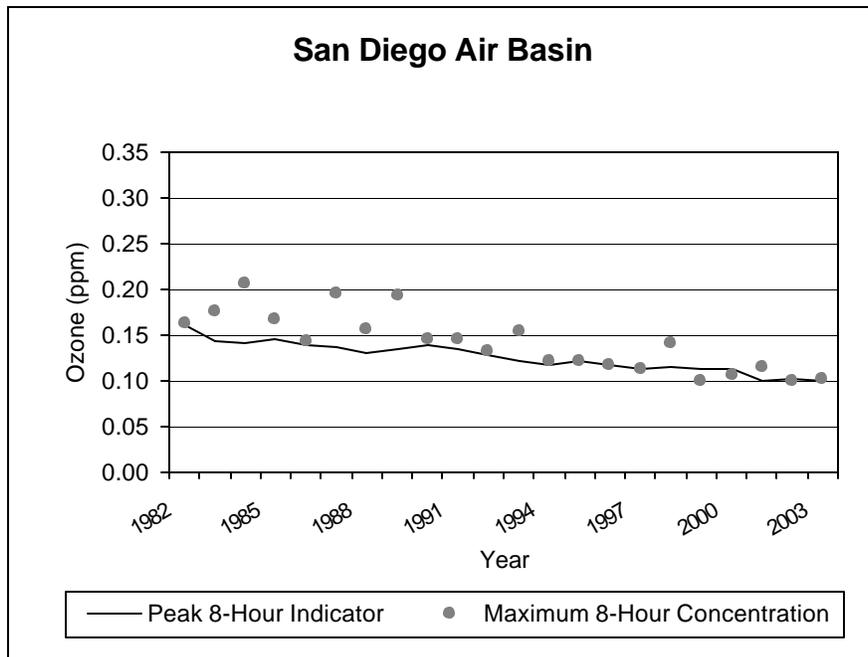


Figure 7-34



7.3.8.12 *San Francisco Bay Area Air Basin*

The nine-county San Francisco Bay Area Air Basin (SFBAAB) includes all of Alameda, Contra Costa, Marin, Napa, San Francisco, San Mateo, and Santa Clara counties, the southern half of Sonoma County, and the southwestern portion of Solano County. The SFBAAB is California's second largest urban area and is home to about 19 percent of California's citizens. Because of the SFBAAB's more favorable climate, with cooler temperatures and better ventilation, ozone concentrations in the SFBAAB are much lower than they are in the South Coast Air Basin and San Joaquin Valley Air Basin.

Although ozone air quality trends for the SFBAAB do not show a consistent downward trend, there have been overall improvements during the 22-year trend period. Furthermore, much of the year-to-year variation in the trends is probably attributable to variations in meteorology. The peak 1-hour indicator declined about 16 percent from 1982 to 2003, and the maximum 1-hour concentration declined about 15 percent. There is a much greater difference in the percentage changes of the two 8-hour statistics. The peak 8-hour indicator declined about 19 percent from 1982 to 2003, while the maximum 8-hour concentration declined only about 6 percent. However, it is important to keep in mind that changes in meteorology have a much greater influence on maximum concentrations than on peak indicator values. In contrast to previous years, values for 2001 through 2003 are lower and relatively stable compared with values during the prior few years, for both the 1-hour and 8-hour statistics.

The decreases in exceedance days have been more impressive than the decreases in concentrations and peak indicator values. During 1982, there were 36 State and 5 federal 1-hour exceedance days, compared with 19 State and 1 federal 1-hour exceedance days during 2003. This represents a reduction of nearly 50 percent in the number of State exceedance days and 80 percent in the number of federal 1-hour exceedance days. With respect to the federal 8-hour standard, there were 13 exceedance days in 1982 compared with 7 exceedance days during 2003. This represents a 46 percent decrease.

Figure 7-35

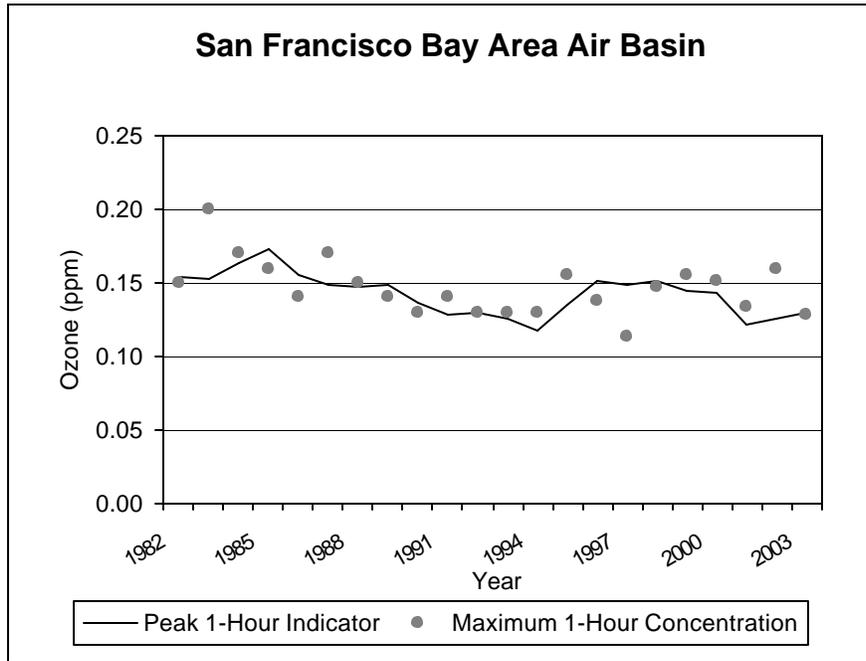
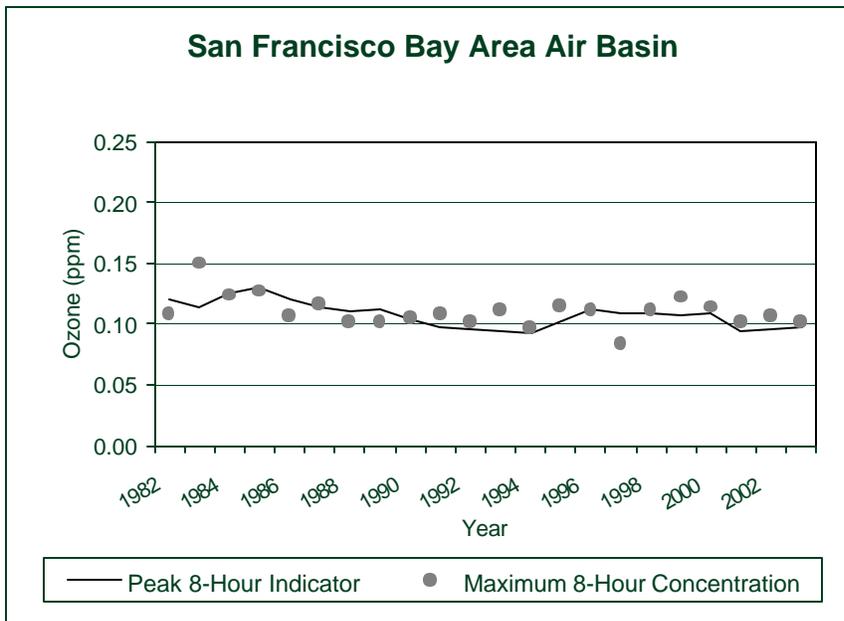


Figure 7-36



7.3.8.13 *San Joaquin Valley Air Basin*

The San Joaquin Valley Air Basin (SJVAB) occupies the southern two-thirds of California's Central Valley. The eight-county area includes Fresno, Kings, Madera, Merced, San Joaquin, Stanislaus, and Tulare counties, as well as the western portion of Kern County. Close to 10 percent of the State's population resides in the SJVAB. Similar to other inland areas, the San Joaquin Valley has hot dry summers. Generally, the ozone season extends from April through October. Currently, the SJVAB is designated as nonattainment for both the State and federal 1-hour ozone standards. The SJVAB is also nonattainment for the federal 8-hour standard.

The ozone problem in the SJVAB ranks among the most severe in the State. While the average maximum 1-hour and 8-hour concentrations in the SJVAB during 2001 through 2003 were not vastly different from those in the Sacramento Metro Area, the number of exceedance days was substantially higher. During these three years, the SJVAB had an annual average of 129 State and 33 federal 1-hour exceedance days compared with 55 State and 6 federal 1-hour exceedance days in the Sacramento Metro Area. For the federal 8-hour standard, the SJVAB had an annual average of 123 exceedance days during 2001 through 2003, compared with 44 exceedance days in the Sacramento Metro Area.

In contrast to these comparisons, during 2001 through 2003, the SJVAB had a lower average maximum 1-hour concentration than the South Coast Air Basin (0.156 ppm compared with 0.184 ppm), but a slightly higher 3-year average of State standard exceedance days (129 days compared with 121 days). The same pattern holds true for the 8-hour statistics. During 2001 through 2003, the average maximum 8-hour concentration for the SJVAB was 0.126 ppm compared with 0.147 ppm for the South Coast Air Basin. However, during the same three years, the average number of federal 8-hour exceedances days was 123 for the SJVAB compared with 99 for the South Coast Air Basin.

Despite the severity of the SJVAB ozone problem, the area has made some progress in reducing ambient ozone. From 1982 to 2003, the peak 1-hour indicator decreased 19 percent, and the maximum 1-hour ozone concentration decreased 13 percent. In comparison to these modest declines, the decrease in the number of exceedance days is more substantial. Since the late 1980s, the number of federal 1-hour exceedance days has declined 50 percent. However, the decrease in the number of State exceedance days has not been as great (only 12 percent since the late 1980s).

With respect to the federal 8-hour standard, the pattern is similar, but the declines are smaller. From 1982 to 2003, the peak 8-hour indicator decreased about 12 percent, while the maximum 8-hour concentration decreased only about 5 percent. The decrease in the number of federal 8-hour exceedance days is much smaller than the decrease in federal 1-hour exceedance days. Since the late 1980s, the number of federal 8-hour exceedance days decreased only about 12 percent. This smaller decrease in 8-hour exceedances may stem from the fact

that although the peak concentrations have been reduced, there are still a substantial number of hours with concentrations above the level of the 8-hour standard, and these hours contribute to exceedances of the 8-hour standard.

Although the San Joaquin Valley has seen an overall improvement in ozone air quality, this region remains a challenge. High concentration areas still remain, especially in the major urban areas of Fresno and Bakersfield. The geography and climate pose a significant challenge to air quality progress, as high summer temperatures coupled with poor ventilation in the valley area contribute to high ozone levels.

Figure 7-37

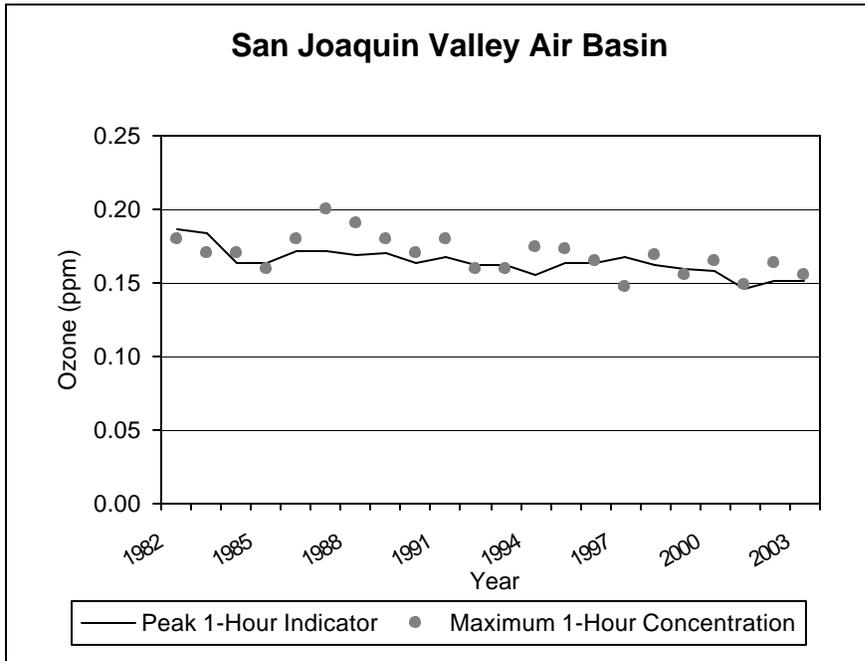
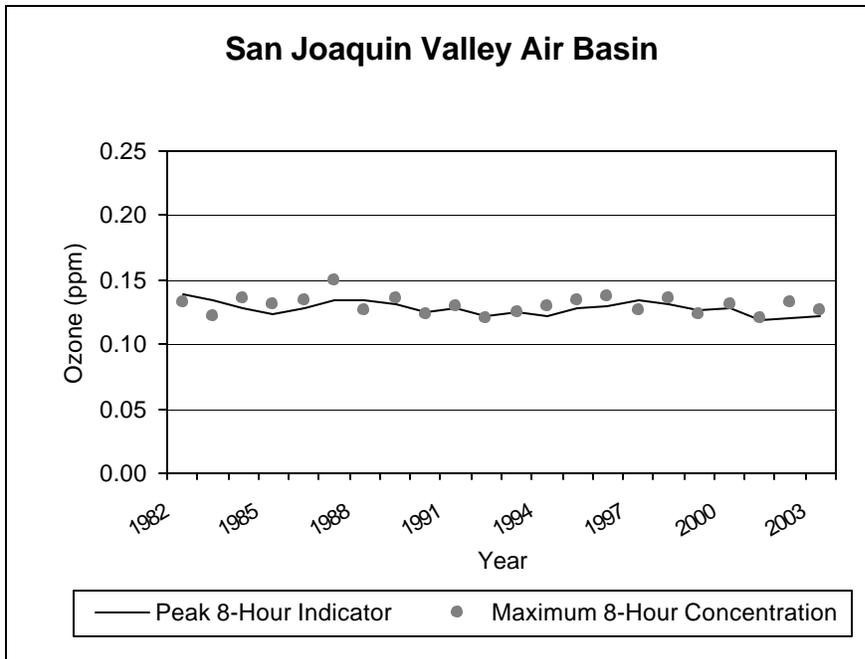


Figure 7-38



7.3.8.14 South Central Coast Air Basin

The South Central Coast Air Basin (SCCAB) includes all of San Luis Obispo, Santa Barbara, and Ventura counties. About 4 percent of the State's total population live in the SCCAB.

During January 2004, the Board designated San Luis Obispo as attainment for the State ozone standard. The remainder of the SCCAB is designated as nonattainment for the State ozone standard. For the federal 1-hour standard, both San Luis Obispo County and Santa Barbara County are designated as unclassified/attainment while Ventura County remains designated as nonattainment. However, Ventura County has made considerable progress and now qualifies as attainment for the federal 1-hour standard.

Ozone statistics for both the 1-hour and 8-hour averaging times show similar trends, with a consistent decline over the 22-year trend period. The peak 1-hour and 8-hour indicators show overall drops of 37 percent and 36 percent, respectively, from 1982 to 2003. The maximum 1-hour and 8-hour concentrations show a substantial amount of variation from one year to the next, probably caused by year-to-year differences in meteorology. However, between 1982 and 2003, the maximum 1-hour concentration shows an overall decline of 43 percent and the maximum 8-hour concentration shows an overall decline of 32 percent.

The number of exceedance days declined by an even larger percentage. The number of State standard exceedance days decreased from 145 in 1982 to 45 in 2003 (an overall decrease of about 69 percent). During this same time period, the number of federal 1-hour exceedance days decreased from 72 to only 2 (an overall reduction of 97 percent). The number of 8-hour exceedance days also shows a substantial decrease, a 72 percent reduction from 1982 to 2003. As mentioned above, the entire SCCAB has now either attained or is close to attaining the federal 1-hour ozone standard. With respect to the federal 8-hour standard, Ventura County is nonattainment, whereas San Luis Obispo and Santa Barbara counties are attainment for the federal 8-hour standard.

Figure 7-39

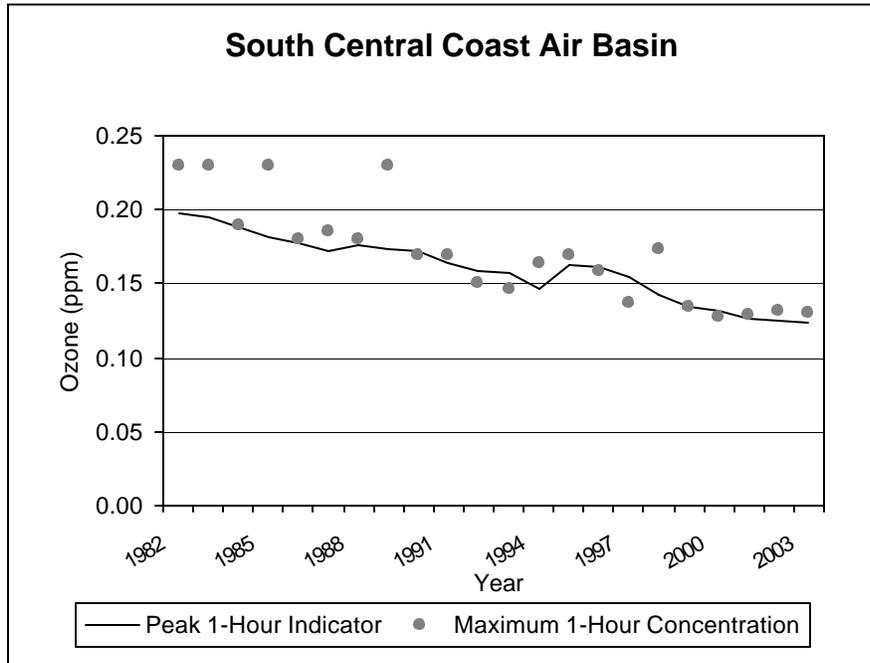
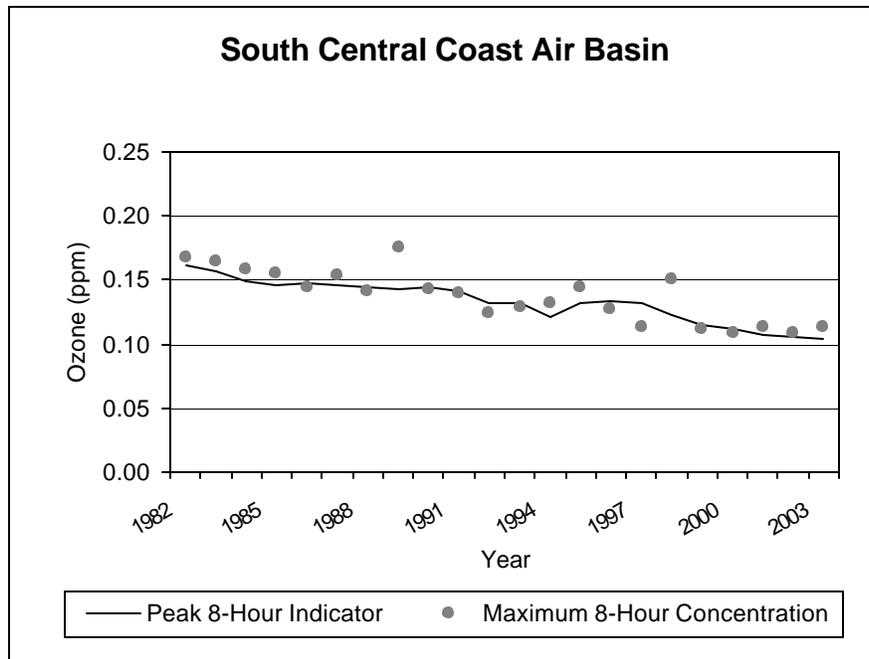


Figure 7-40



7.3.8.15 South Coast Air Basin

The South Coast Air Basin (SoCAB) includes California's largest metropolitan region, and 43 percent of the State's population lives within its boundaries. The area includes the southern two-thirds of Los Angeles County, all of Orange County, and the western urbanized portions of Riverside and San Bernardino counties. The area's warm sunny weather, associated with a persistent high-pressure system, is conducive to the formation of ozone. The ozone problem is further aggravated by surrounding mountains, frequent low inversion heights, and stagnant air conditions. These factors all act together to trap pollutants within the SoCAB.

The ozone problem in the SoCAB is one of the most severe in the State, in terms of maximum concentrations and number of days with exceedances of the standards. However, there has been considerable improvement over the years. The long tradition of emission control programs in the SoCAB has had a continuing impact on the area's ozone air quality. The long-term trends show substantial improvements in ozone air quality, despite substantial increases in population and the number of vehicle miles traveled each day.

Overall, the peak 1-hour indicator declined 54 percent from 1982 to 2003, and the peak 8-hour indicator declined 47 percent. The maximum measured concentrations show similar rates of decline during the same time period, with the maximum 1-hour concentration decreasing 52 percent and the maximum 8-hour concentration decreasing 42 percent. From 1982 to 2003, the number of State standard exceedance days decreased about 37 percent. During this same 22-year period, the number of days with concentrations above the federal 1-hour standard decreased 58 percent and the number of days with concentrations above the federal 8-hour standard decreased 34 percent.

The 2003 ozone season in the South Coast Air Basin was worse than any ozone season during the previous five years. Furthermore, there were more days with concentrations above the ozone standards than during any year since 1998. The region also recorded its first Stage 1 smog alert since 1998. A Stage 1 alert occurs when the 1-hour ozone concentration reaches 0.20 ppm. Because the 2003 Stage 1 smog alert occurred at a special study site (Rim of the World High School), it is not included as part of the data reflected in Figures 7.41 and 7.42. ARB staff analyses indicate that 2003 had more days with meteorological conditions that are conducive to higher ozone than in the last 24 years. Therefore, the higher values were substantially influenced by meteorology rather than overall changes in emissions.

Figure 7-41*

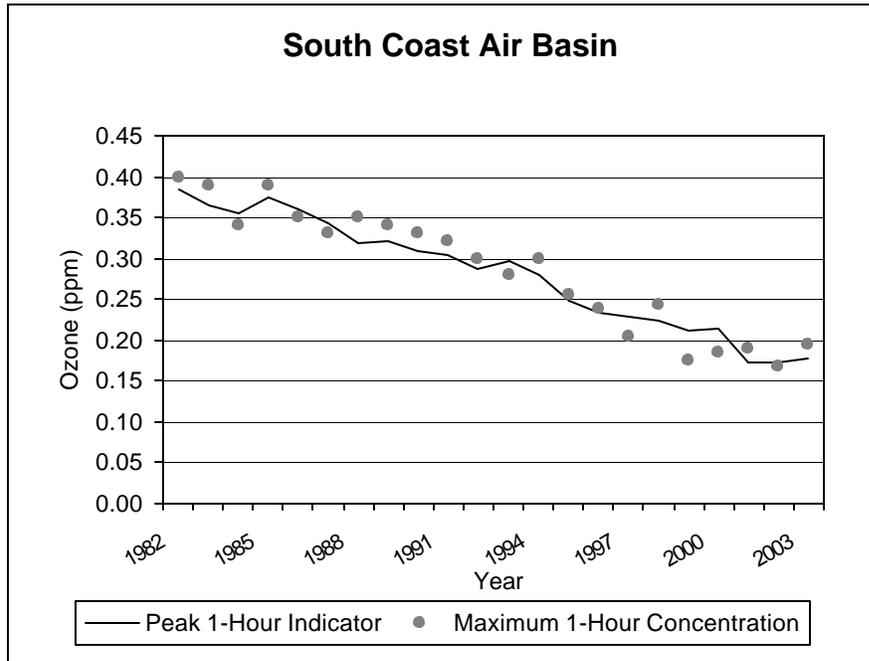
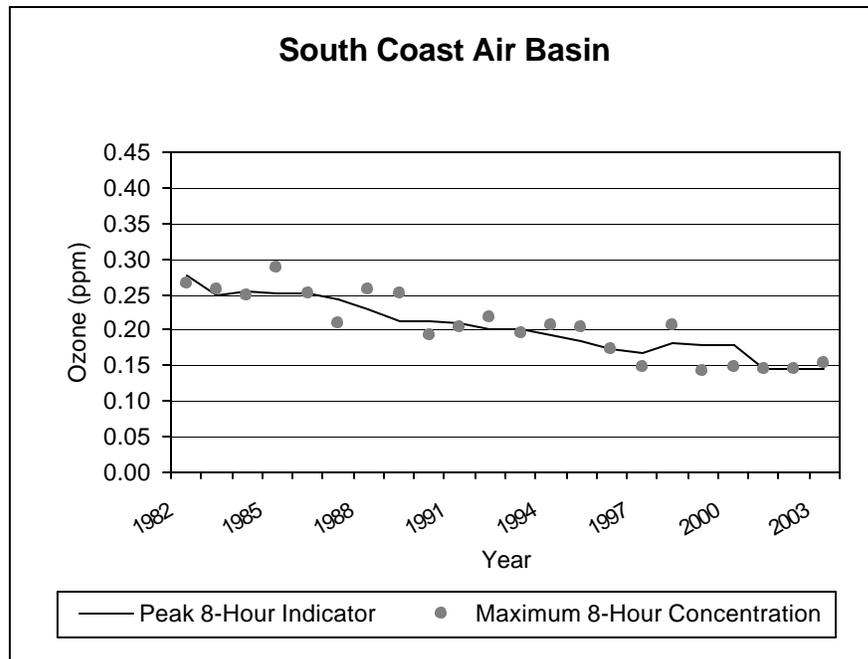


Figure 7-42*



* Values for the South Coast Air Basin do not include data for the Rim of the World High School site.

7.3.8.16 Upper Sacramento Valley Area

The Upper Sacramento Valley (USV) generally comprises the northern two-thirds of the Sacramento Valley Air Basin. The USV includes the northern two-thirds of Sutter County and all of Butte, Colusa, Glenn, Shasta, Tehama, and Yuba counties. Less than 2 percent of the State's population live in the USV.

Although the USV attains the federal 1-hour ozone standard, ambient concentrations continue to exceed the State standard. Furthermore, portions of the USV are nonattainment for the federal 8-hour ozone standard. Overall, the 1-hour and 8-hour ozone statistics for the USV show little change over the 22-year period. During 1982 through 2003, the maximum 1-hour concentrations ranged from 0.10 ppm to 0.14 ppm, with a difference of only 6 percent in the values for 1982 and 2003. Maximum 8-hour concentrations ranged from 0.89 ppm to 0.126 ppm during the same time period, with almost no difference between the end-year values (0.096 ppm in 1982 versus 0.099 ppm in 2003). The peak 1-hour and 8-hour indicator values also show little change across the entire trend period, and the values for the end-years are very close, for both averaging times. During 2001 through 2003, the USV experienced an average of 16 days each year with concentrations exceeding the State 1-hour ozone standard and 14 days each year with concentrations exceeding the federal 8-hour standard. There were no exceedances of the federal 1-hour ozone standard during this same time period.

Figure 7-43

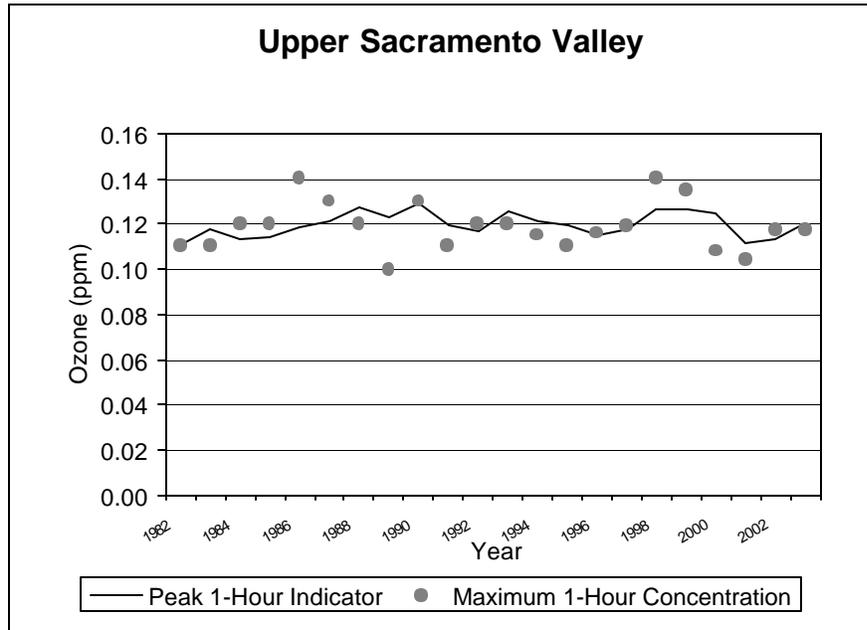
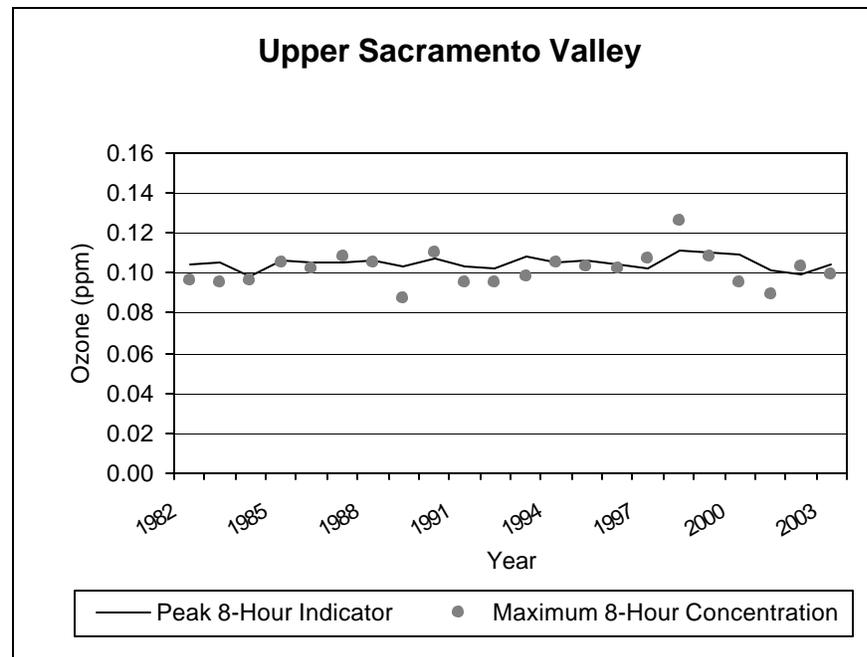


Figure 7-44



7.4 Analysis of Peak Ozone Exposure in California

7.4.1 Introduction

This section provides information on the ranges of peak outdoor 1-hour and 8-hour ozone concentrations to which people in different parts of California are potentially exposed. We use the term “potentially” because we realize that daily activity patterns influence a person’s exposure. For example, being inside a building will decrease a person’s exposure to outdoor ozone concentrations in their vicinity. However, any person that is outdoors during the peak concentration period will be exposed to the peak concentration. Furthermore, the exposures presented here provide an integrated regional perspective rather than an indication of exposure at any individual location.

This exposure analysis is based solely on “outdoor” ozone data, as measured by the statewide network of ambient ozone monitoring sites. The following tables and graphs present information on the population that could be exposed to different peak ozone concentrations within each air basin or planning area in California, as well as for the State as a whole. It is important to note that no exposure information is included for the Great Basin Valleys and Northeast Plateau air basins. As described in section 7.4.2, below, the exposure indicator is based on three years of data (2001 through 2003). The third quarter 2001 ozone data for the Great Basin Valleys is currently under investigation by the local district and ARB. These data appear to be low, by a factor of 10, and therefore, cannot be used to calculate a reliable peak value. In contrast, the 2001 ozone data for the Northeast Plateau are missing for key summer months, when ozone is expected to be highest. Therefore, these data are not sufficient for calculating a reliable peak value.

7.4.2 Calculation of Peak Outdoor Ozone Exposures

This analysis is based on the Inverse Distance Weighting method from the Geostatistical Analyst 8.2 software. For this discussion, ozone peak indicator values and population counts were associated by census tract and merged to assemble a distribution of exposures across a range of peak ozone concentrations.

Concentrations of many air pollutants, including ozone, may change substantially from place to place. Accordingly, population exposure estimates tend to be more accurate when the population data and air quality data on which they are based are highly resolved, geographically. Population counts by census tract provide a convenient source of highly resolved population data. A typical census tract contains several thousand people. As a result, densely populated areas have many census tracts, while sparsely populated areas have very few.

Air quality data from the statewide network of monitors were also resolved to each census tract. The concentration assigned to a census tract was a weighted-average of the concentrations measured at the monitors. The weight assigned to each monitor was a function of its distance from the centroid or center of mass of the census tract, using an inverse distance weighting function

(1/distance to a power). In this way, close monitors are more influential than are distant monitors. Using a weighting factor of 1/distance squared is a common practice. However, the Geostatistical Analyst 8.2 software was able to modify the power used, in order to improve the estimations. In addition to the weighting factor, a search radius of 50 kilometers was specified. However, each census tract interpolation was based on observations for at least three neighboring sites, even if those sites were beyond the 50 kilometer search radius. Geographical barriers such as mountain ranges that may impede the movement of emissions and pollutants were not considered in the exposure calculations, but this omission had little impact on the results since monitors typically collect data in populated areas on both sides of such barriers.

Ambient ozone data used in this exposure analysis were extracted from the ARB air quality data CD (ARB 2004) and from the ARB ADAM database, and they represent the annual 1-hour and 8-hour peak indicator values for each site during the 2001 through 2003 time period. The peak indicator, sometimes referred to as the Expected Peak Day Concentration or EPDC, is a highly precise estimate of the 99.73 percentile (364/365 percentile) of the 1-hour or 8-hour ozone concentrations measured at a monitoring site. An exponential-tail model is used to calculate the peak indicator, making use of the highest twenty percent of all daily maximum values during a 3-year period (ARB 1993). Because the peak indicator represents the highest concentration expected to occur once per year, on average, the exposure results provide an assessment of the highest expected 1-hour and 8-hour exposures for each monitor.

Distributions for peak exposures were prepared for both a 1-hour and an 8-hour averaging time, using year 2000 census data. On a statewide basis, about 84 percent of California's population is exposed to peak 1-hour values above the State standard (0.09 ppm) and about 67 percent are exposed to peak 8-hour values above the federal 8-hour ozone standard (0.08 ppm).

Complete results of the exposure analyses for both the 1-hour and 8-hour averaging times are given in the following tables and figures. For each averaging time, there are results for each of the air basins or planning areas, as well as for the State as a whole. For each area, the population is allocated to different peak ozone in 0.005 ppm concentration ranges. The cumulative percent of the population exposed to each range of values above the level of the relevant standard is also included.

Table 7.13 and Figures 7.45 through 7.59 show the distribution of exposure estimates based on the peak 1-hour indicator. All areas of the State except Lake County Air Basin show some percentage of their population exposed to peak 1-hour ozone levels above 0.09 ppm. Furthermore, six areas, Mojave Desert, Sacramento Metro Area, Salton Sea, San Joaquin Valley, South Coast, and Upper Sacramento Valley, have 98 to 100 percent of their population exposed to peak 1-hour ozone levels above 0.09 ppm.

The highest 1-hour exposures occur in the Mojave Desert, Salton Sea, San Joaquin Valley, and South Coast areas. In these four areas, 23 percent or

more of the population was exposed to peak 1-hour ozone levels above 0.130 ppm. People in the Mojave Desert and South Coast areas were exposed to the highest 1-hour peak ozone values – in the range of 0.155 to 0.160 ppm in the Mojave Desert and 0.170 to 0.175 ppm in the South Coast. In comparison, the maximum exposure levels were somewhat lower in the San Joaquin Valley (0.150 ppm to 0.155 ppm) and Salton Sea (0.145 ppm to 0.150 ppm). Regardless of how they compare, the peak exposure values for all four of these areas are still well above the level of the current State 1-hour ozone standard.

Table 7.14 and Figures 7.60 through 7.74 show the distribution of exposure estimates based on the peak 8-hour indicator. All areas of the State except the Lake County Air Basin show some exposure to peak 8-hour ozone levels above 0.08 ppm. In contrast, Salton Sea and San Joaquin Valley both show 100 percent of their population exposed to peak 8-hour ozone levels above 0.080 ppm. For the Mojave Desert, Sacramento Metro Area, and Upper Sacramento Valley, more than 98 percent of the population is exposed to peak 8-hour ozone levels above 0.080 ppm. However, the severity of these exposures varies greatly among all these areas.

To assess the level of outdoor exposure, one must look not only at the percent of population exposed, but also the range of concentrations reflected by the percentage value. For example, in the Upper Sacramento Valley, nearly 100 percent of the population is exposed to peak 8-hour ozone levels above 0.080 ppm. However, the highest peak indicator value is between 0.100 ppm and 0.105 ppm. In contrast, only about 86 percent of the population in the South Coast Air Basin is exposed to peak 8-hour ozone levels above 0.080 ppm. However, 34 percent of these exposures occur at levels above 0.105 ppm. Furthermore, the population in the South Coast Air Basin is much larger than the population in the Upper Sacramento Valley. As a result, the peak 8-hour ozone exposures in the South Coast Air Basin have a greater impact on public health compared to exposures in the Upper Sacramento Valley. These factors are very important to consider when interpreting the peak exposure data.

Table 7-13 Summary of Ozone Peak 1-Hour Indicator Population-Weighted Exposure

Air Basin	Lower Conc Limit (ppm)	Upper Conc Limit (ppm)	Census 2000 Pop Affected	% of Pop Exposed	Cumulative % Pop >0.09 ppm
Great Basin Valleys	Representative data not available				
Lake County	0.075	0.08	1451	2.5%	
	0.080	0.085	54346	93.2%	
	0.085	0.090	2512	4.3%	
	LC Total:		58309	Total >0.09 ppm: 0.0%	
Lake Tahoe	0.080	0.085	11253	24.4%	
	0.085	0.090	3310	7.2%	
	0.090	0.095	1364	3.0%	3.0%
	0.095	0.100	3909	8.5%	11.4%
	0.100	0.105	7990	17.3%	28.7%
	0.105	0.110	6072	13.1%	41.9%
	0.110	0.115	4857	10.5%	52.4%
	0.115	0.120	7445	16.1%	68.5%
LT Total:		46200	Total >0.09 ppm: 68.5%		
Mojave Desert	0.075	0.080	14619	1.8%	
	0.080	0.085	1858	0.2%	
	0.085	0.090	0	0.0%	
	0.090	0.095	2115	0.3%	0.3%
	0.095	0.100	13003	1.6%	1.9%
	0.100	0.105	43493	5.3%	7.2%
	0.105	0.110	49988	6.1%	13.3%
	0.110	0.115	7048	0.9%	14.2%
	0.115	0.120	34908	4.3%	18.4%
	0.120	0.125	3575	0.4%	18.9%
	0.125	0.130	97684	12.0%	30.8%
	0.130	0.135	124785	15.3%	46.1%
	0.135	0.140	266115	32.6%	78.7%
	0.140	0.145	146078	17.9%	96.6%
	0.145	0.150	8483	1.0%	97.6%
	0.150	0.155	2381	0.3%	97.9%
0.155	0.160	609	0.1%	98.0%	
MD Total:		816742	Total >0.09 ppm: 98.0%		

Table 7.13 (continued)

Air Basin	Lower Conc Limit (ppm)	Upper Conc Limit (ppm)	Census 2000 Pop Affected	% of Pop Exposed	Cumulative % Pop >0.09 ppm
Mountain Counties	0.085	0.090	26088	9.9%	
	0.090	0.095	7393	2.8%	2.8%
	0.095	0.100	9935	3.8%	6.6%
	0.100	0.105	4993	1.9%	8.5%
	0.105	0.110	54037	20.5%	29.0%
	0.110	0.115	73533	27.9%	56.8%
	0.115	0.120	58102	22.0%	78.9%
	0.120	0.125	24067	9.1%	88.0%
	0.125	0.130	5549	2.1%	90.1%
MC Total:			263697	Total >0.09 ppm:	90.1%
North Central Coast	0.070	0.075	6025	0.8%	
	0.075	0.080	209446	29.5%	
	0.080	0.085	201570	28.4%	
	0.085	0.090	179902	25.3%	
	0.090	0.095	42330	6.0%	6.0%
	0.095	0.100	63684	9.0%	14.9%
	0.100	0.105	7641	1.1%	16.0%
NCC Total:			710598	Total >0.09 ppm:	16.0%
North Coast	0.065	0.070	24886	8.0%	
	0.070	0.075	22103	7.1%	
	0.075	0.080	48516	15.6%	
	0.080	0.085	57361	18.5%	
	0.085	0.090	47285	15.2%	
	0.090	0.095	96345	31.1%	31.1%
	0.095	0.100	13572	4.4%	35.4%
NC Total:			310068	Total >0.09 ppm:	35.4%
Northeast Plateau	Representative data not available				
Sacramento Metro Area	0.085	0.090	2703	0.2%	
	0.090	0.095	0	0.0%	0.0%
	0.095	0.100	734	0.0%	0.0%
	0.100	0.105	30024	1.7%	1.8%
	0.105	0.110	157159	9.0%	10.7%
	0.110	0.115	324179	18.5%	29.2%
	0.115	0.120	358081	20.4%	49.6%
	0.120	0.125	387246	22.1%	71.7%
	0.125	0.130	343817	19.6%	91.3%
	0.130	0.135	145127	8.3%	99.6%
	0.135	0.140	4941	0.3%	99.8%
SMA Total:			1754011	Total >0.09 ppm:	99.8%

Table 7.13 (continued)

Air Basin	Lower Conc Limit (ppm)	Upper Conc Limit (ppm)	Census 2000 Pop Affected	% of Pop Exposed	Cumulative % Pop >0.09 ppm
Salton Sea	0.095	0.100	1139	0.2%	0.2%
	0.100	0.105	13406	2.9%	3.1%
	0.105	0.110	16123	3.5%	6.6%
	0.110	0.115	28677	6.2%	12.7%
	0.115	0.120	120808	25.9%	38.7%
	0.120	0.125	71786	15.4%	54.1%
	0.125	0.130	85422	18.3%	72.4%
	0.130	0.135	81352	17.5%	89.9%
	0.135	0.140	37889	8.1%	98.0%
	0.140	0.145	6448	1.4%	99.4%
	0.145	0.150	2836	0.6%	100.0%
SS Total:			465886	Total >0.09 ppm:	100.0%
San Diego	0.075	0.080	10139	0.4%	
	0.080	0.085	60883	2.2%	
	0.085	0.090	287031	10.2%	
	0.090	0.095	618435	22.0%	22.0%
	0.095	0.100	1081023	38.4%	60.4%
	0.100	0.105	579186	20.6%	81.0%
	0.105	0.110	108618	3.9%	84.8%
	0.110	0.115	60378	2.1%	87.0%
	0.115	0.120	7066	0.3%	87.2%
	0.120	0.125	1011	0.0%	87.3%
SD Total:			2813770	Total >0.09 ppm:	87.3%
San Francisco Bay Area	0.060	0.065	182456	2.7%	
	0.065	0.070	707493	10.6%	
	0.070	0.075	602682	9.0%	
	0.075	0.080	801287	12.0%	
	0.080	0.085	411973	6.2%	
	0.085	0.090	329285	4.9%	
	0.090	0.095	436796	6.6%	6.6%
	0.095	0.100	500334	7.5%	14.1%
	0.100	0.105	1309795	19.7%	33.7%
	0.105	0.110	1139535	17.1%	50.8%
	0.110	0.115	155743	2.3%	53.2%
	0.115	0.120	19512	0.3%	53.5%
0.120	0.125	64229	1.0%	54.4%	
SFBA Total:			6661120	Total >0.09 ppm:	54.4%

Table 7.13 (continued)

Air Basin	Lower Conc Limit (ppm)	Upper Conc Limit (ppm)	Census 2000 Pop Affected	% of Pop Exposed	Cumulative % Pop >0.09 ppm
San Joaquin Valley	0.095	0.100	9814	0.3%	
	0.100	0.105	322715	10.1%	10.1%
	0.105	0.110	165526	5.2%	15.3%
	0.110	0.115	228875	7.2%	22.5%
	0.115	0.120	689818	21.6%	44.1%
	0.120	0.125	658731	20.7%	64.8%
	0.125	0.130	360413	11.3%	76.1%
	0.130	0.135	244276	7.7%	83.7%
	0.135	0.140	362643	11.4%	95.1%
	0.140	0.145	96589	3.0%	98.1%
	0.145	0.150	41823	1.3%	99.4%
	0.150	0.155	8162	0.3%	99.7%
	SJV Total:			3189385	Total >0.09 ppm:
South Central Coast	0.065	0.070	96532	6.9%	
	0.070	0.075	156513	11.2%	
	0.075	0.080	82498	5.9%	
	0.080	0.085	84029	6.0%	
	0.085	0.090	334320	23.9%	
	0.090	0.095	135552	9.7%	9.7%
	0.095	0.100	118109	8.4%	18.1%
	0.100	0.105	80854	5.8%	23.9%
	0.105	0.110	88803	6.3%	30.3%
	0.110	0.115	64995	4.6%	34.9%
	0.115	0.120	60142	4.3%	39.2%
	0.120	0.125	45428	3.2%	42.5%
	0.125	0.130	26760	1.9%	44.4%
	0.130	0.135	19269	1.4%	45.8%
	0.135	0.140	4692	0.3%	46.1%
SCC Total:			1398496	Total >0.09 ppm:	46.1%

Table 7.13 (continued)

Air Basin	Lower Conc Limit (ppm)	Upper Conc Limit (ppm)	Census 2000 Pop Affected	% of Pop Exposed	Cumulative % Pop >0.09 ppm
South Coast	0.080	0.085	13235	0.1%	
	0.085	0.090	265666	1.8%	
	0.090	0.095	852643	5.8%	5.8%
	0.095	0.100	994109	6.8%	12.7%
	0.100	0.105	1400457	9.6%	22.3%
	0.105	0.110	1536657	10.5%	32.8%
	0.110	0.115	1027585	7.0%	39.8%
	0.115	0.120	1223463	8.4%	48.2%
	0.120	0.125	960987	6.6%	54.8%
	0.125	0.130	672583	4.6%	59.4%
	0.130	0.135	672383	4.6%	64.0%
	0.135	0.140	720309	4.9%	69.0%
	0.140	0.145	665763	4.6%	73.5%
	0.145	0.150	618711	4.2%	77.8%
	0.150	0.155	710721	4.9%	82.6%
	0.155	0.160	1061720	7.3%	89.9%
	0.160	0.165	686129	4.7%	94.6%
	0.165	0.170	499248	3.4%	98.0%
0.170	0.175	8513	0.1%	98.1%	
SC Total:			14590882	Total >0.09	98.1%
Upper Sacramento Valley	0.085	0.090	1450	0.2%	
	0.090	0.095	35840	5.9%	5.9%
	0.095	0.100	261253	43.3%	49.2%
	0.100	0.105	148057	24.5%	73.8%
	0.105	0.110	129396	21.4%	95.2%
	0.110	0.115	20956	3.5%	98.7%
	0.115	0.120	6566	1.1%	99.8%
USV Total:			603518	Total >0.09	99.8%

Table 7. 13 (continued)

Air Basin	Lower Conc Limit (ppm)	Upper Conc Limit (ppm)	Census 2000 Pop Affected	% of Pop Exposed	Cumulative % Pop >0.09 ppm
California	0.060	0.065	182456	0.5%	
	0.065	0.070	845294	2.5%	
	0.070	0.075	829558	2.5%	
	0.075	0.080	1167956	3.5%	
	0.080	0.085	896508	2.7%	
	0.085	0.090	1481723	4.4%	
	0.090	0.095	2230408	6.6%	6.6%
	0.095	0.100	3071868	9.1%	15.7%
	0.100	0.105	3948611	11.7%	27.4%
	0.105	0.110	3457662	10.2%	37.7%
	0.110	0.115	1996826	5.9%	43.6%
	0.115	0.120	2585911	7.7%	51.2%
	0.120	0.125	2217060	6.6%	57.8%
	0.125	0.130	1592228	4.7%	62.5%
	0.130	0.135	1287192	3.8%	66.3%
	0.135	0.140	1396589	4.1%	70.5%
	0.140	0.145	914878	2.7%	73.2%
	0.145	0.150	671853	2.0%	75.2%
	0.150	0.155	721264	2.1%	77.3%
	0.155	0.160	1062329	3.1%	80.5%
0.160	0.165	686129	2.0%	82.5%	
0.165	0.170	499248	1.5%	84.0%	
0.170	0.175	8513	0.0%	84.0%	
State Total:			33752064	Total >0.09 ppm:	84.0%

Figure 7-45

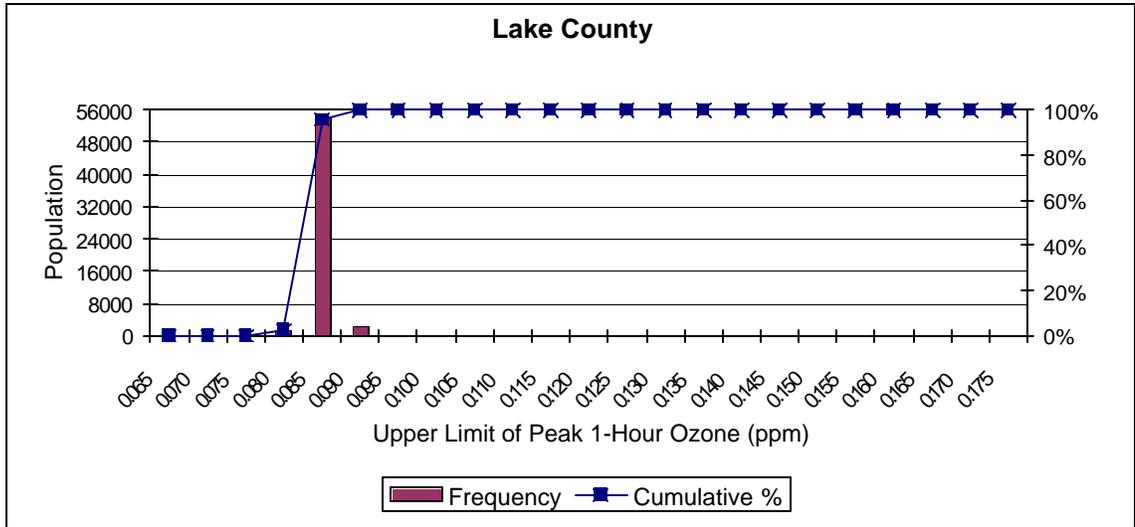


Figure 7-46

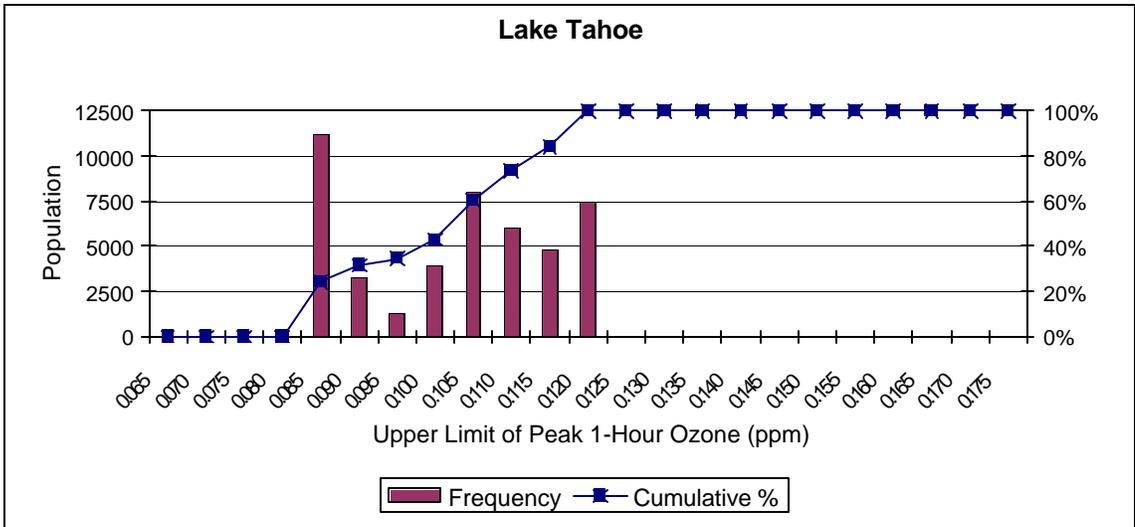


Figure 7-47

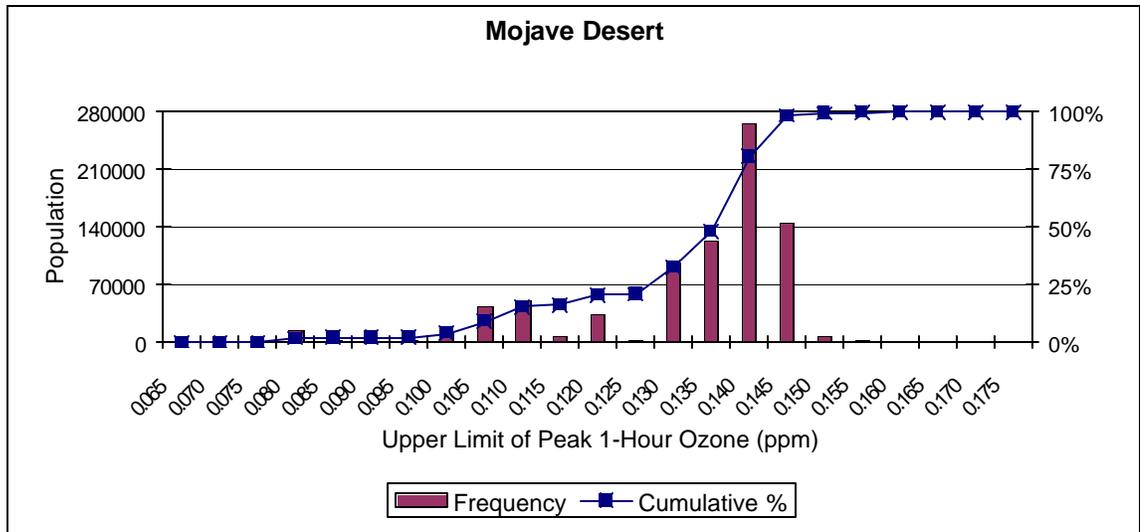


Figure 7-48

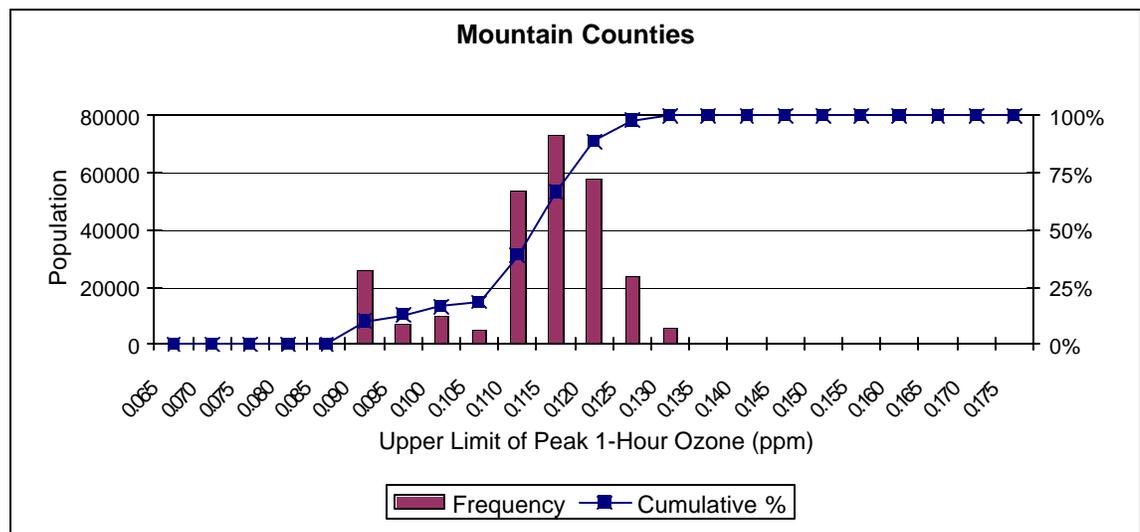


Figure 7-49

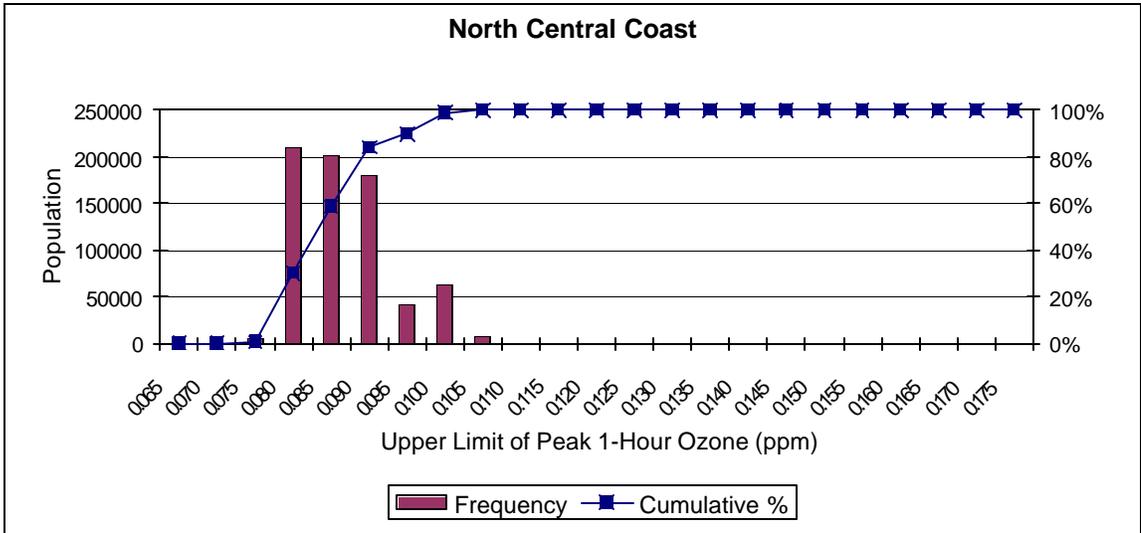


Figure 7-50

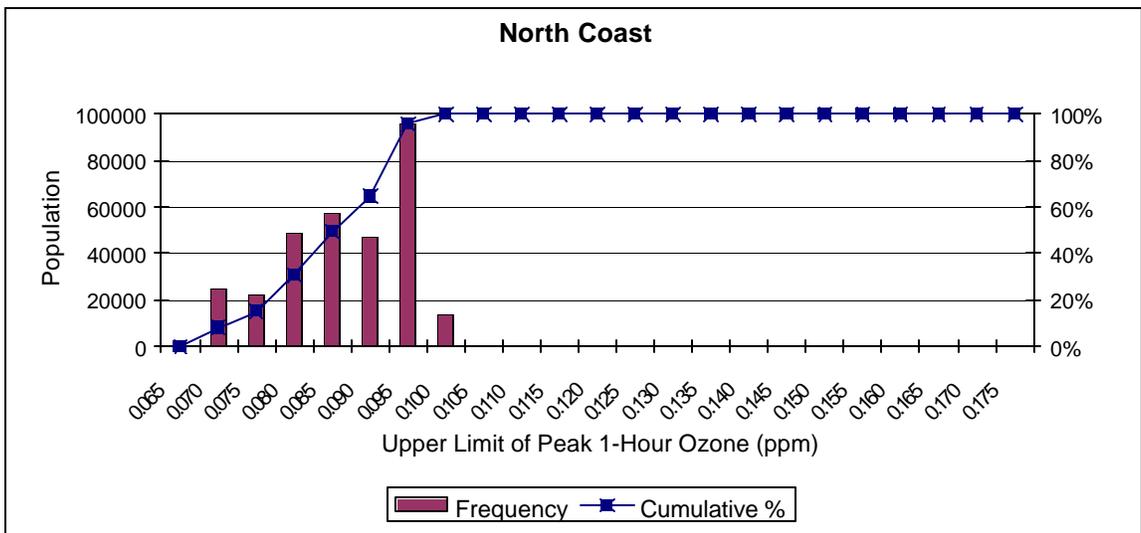


Figure 7-51

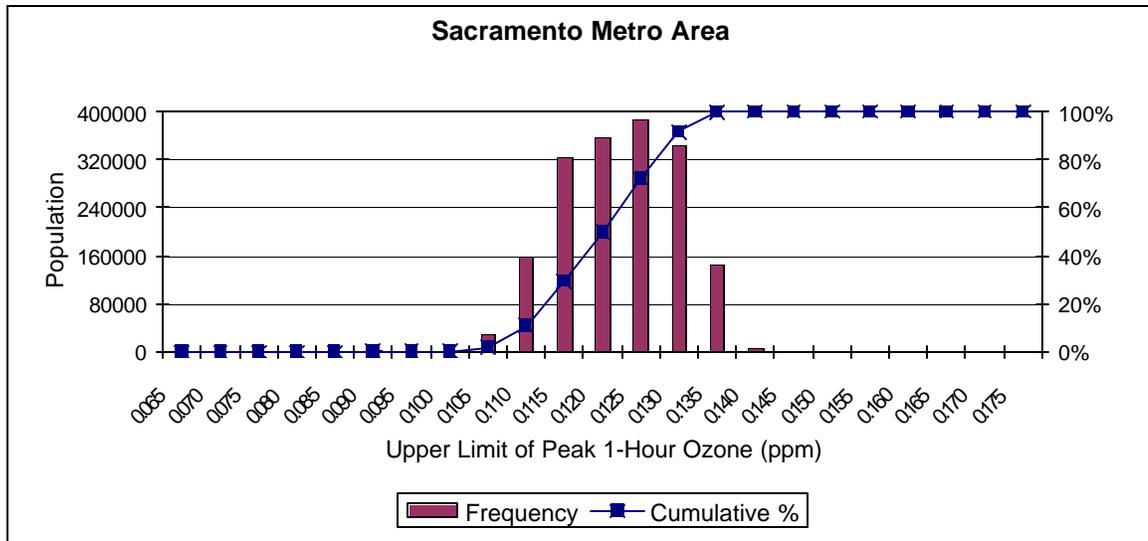


Figure 7-52

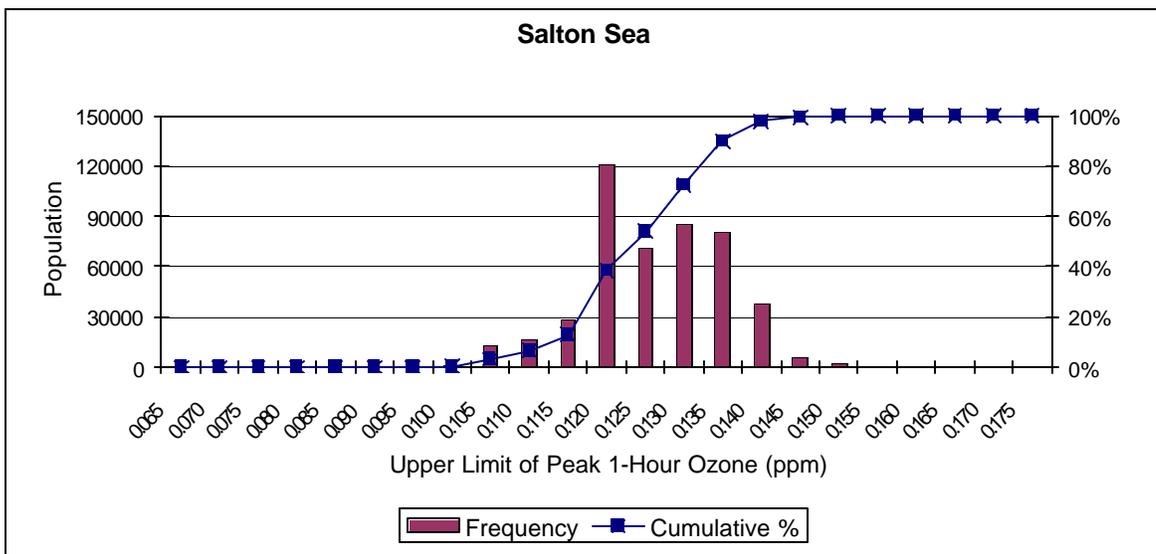


Figure 7-53

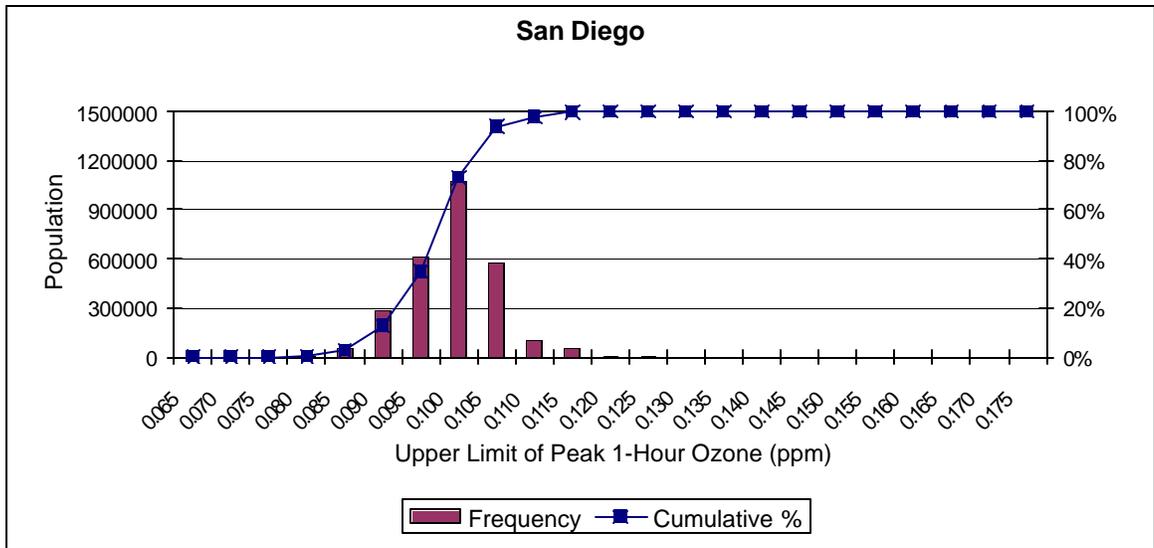


Figure 7-54

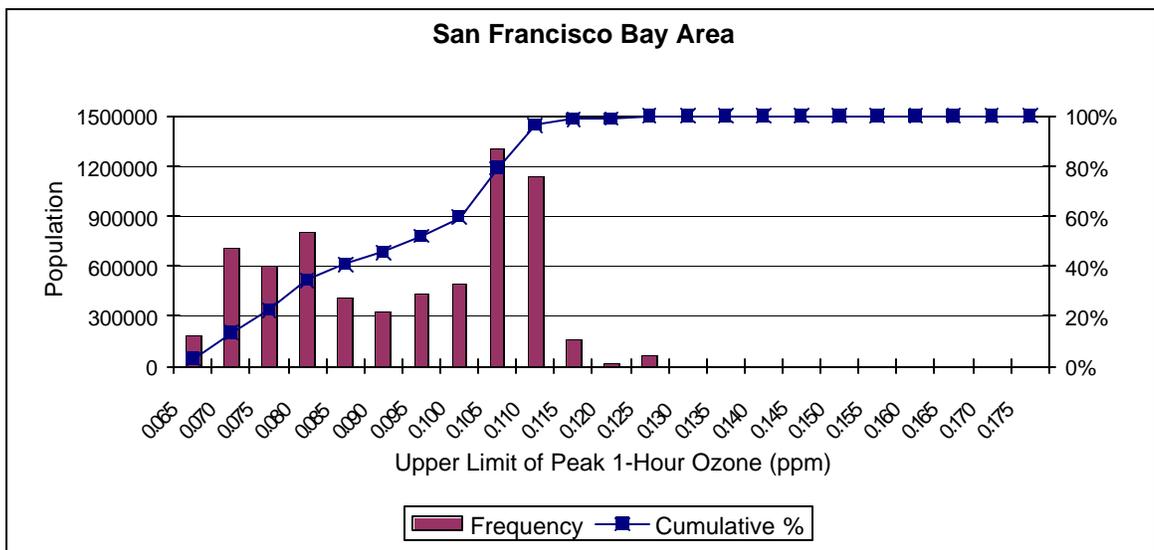


Figure 7-55

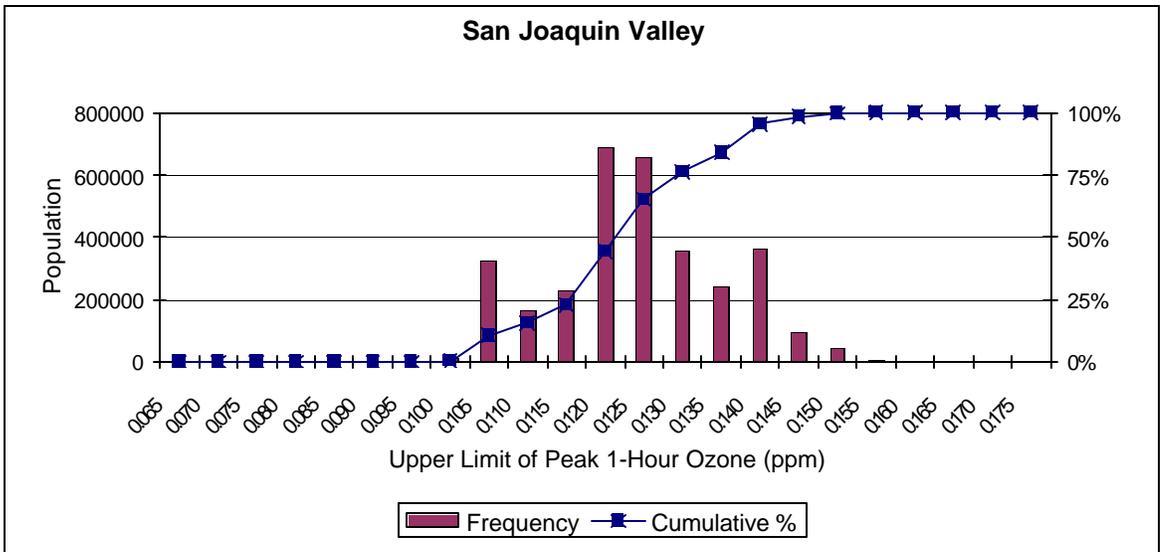


Figure 7-56

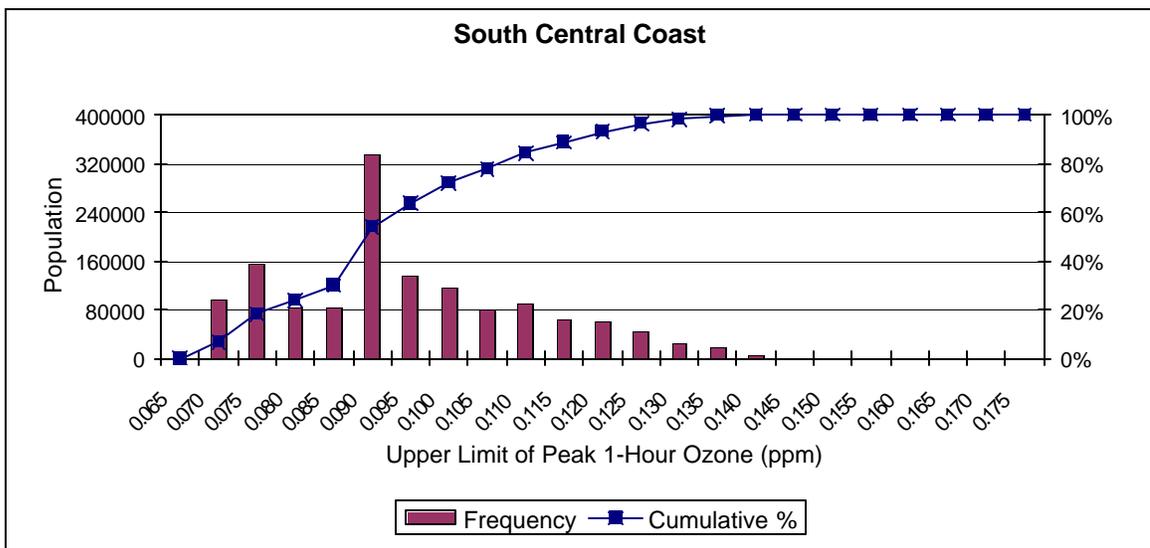


Figure 7-57

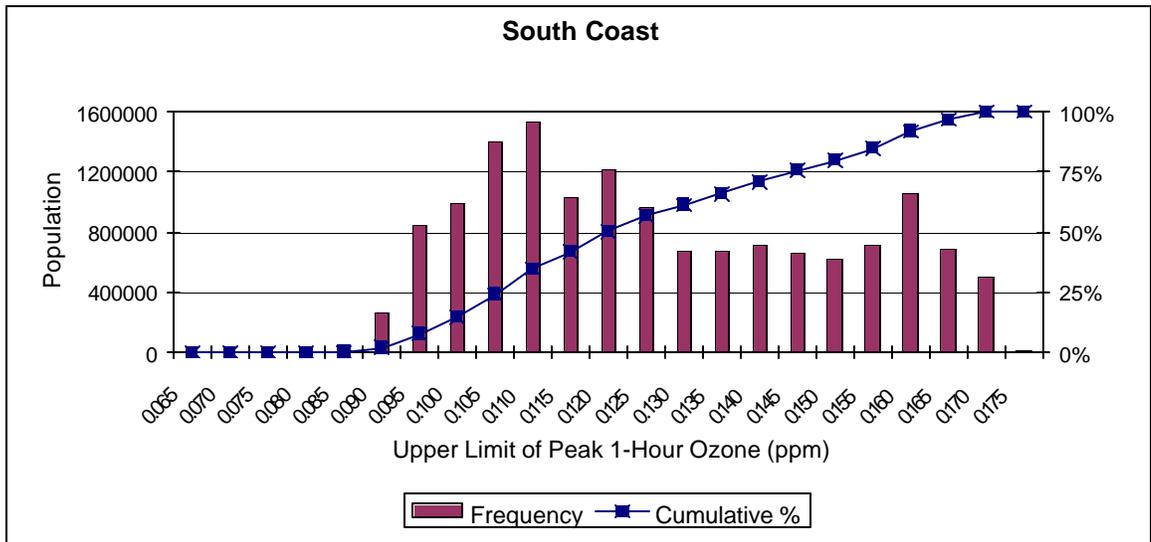


Figure 7-58

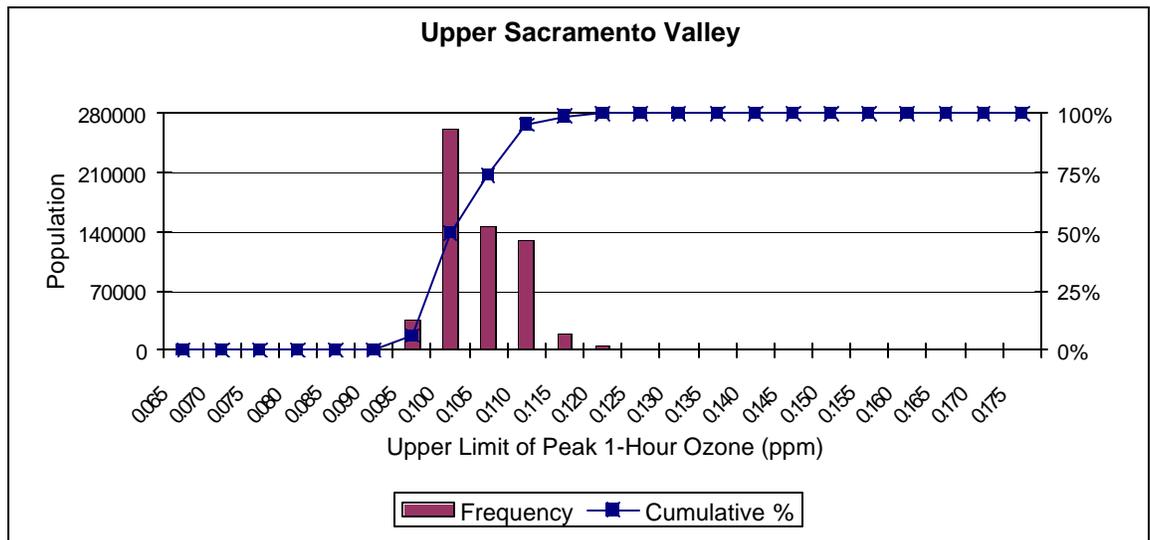
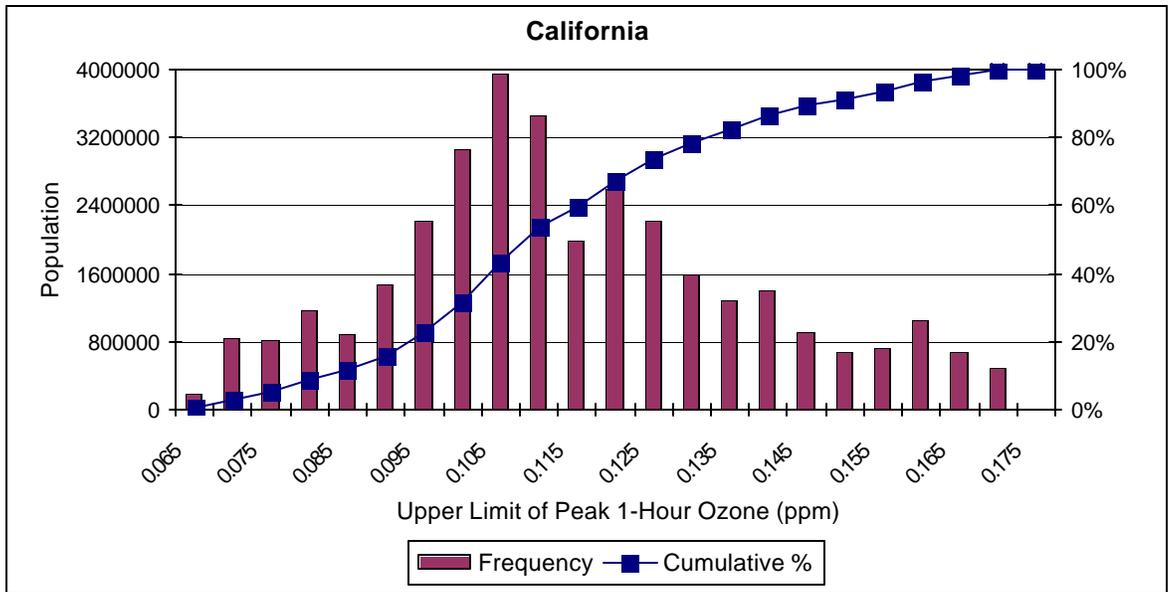


Figure 7-59



**Table 7-14 Summary of Ozone Peak 8-Hour Indicator
Population-Weighted Exposure**

Air Basin	Lower Conc	Upper Conc	Census 2000	% of Pop	Cumulative %
Great Basin Valleys	Representative data not available				
Lake County	0.065	0.070	10253	17.6%	
	0.070	0.075	45544	78.1%	
	0.075	0.080	2512	4.3%	
	LC Total:		58309	Total >0.08 ppm: 0.0%	
Lake Tahoe	0.070	0.075	1441	3.1%	
	0.075	0.080	13122	28.4%	
	0.080	0.085	4269	9.2%	9.2%
	0.085	0.090	2910	6.3%	15.5%
	0.090	0.095	9921	21.5%	37.0%
	0.095	0.100	6825	14.8%	51.8%
	0.100	0.105	7712	16.7%	68.5%
	LT Total:		46200	Total >0.08 ppm: 68.5%	
Mojave Desert	0.070	0.075	14619	1.8%	
	0.075	0.080	1858	0.2%	
	0.080	0.085	10423	1.3%	1.3%
	0.085	0.090	630	0.1%	1.4%
	0.090	0.095	51709	6.3%	7.7%
	0.095	0.100	49749	6.1%	13.8%
	0.100	0.105	24299	3.0%	16.8%
	0.105	0.110	32243	3.9%	20.7%
	0.110	0.115	167985	20.6%	41.3%
	0.115	0.120	411271	50.4%	91.6%
	0.120	0.125	45229	5.5%	97.2%
	0.125	0.130	5686	0.7%	97.9%
	0.130	0.135	1041	0.1%	98.0%
MD Total:		816742	Total >0.08 ppm: 98.0%		

Table 7.14 (continued)

Air Basin	Lower Conc Limit (ppm)	Upper Conc Limit (ppm)	Census 2000 Pop Affected	% of Pop Exposed	Cumulative % Pop >0.08 ppm
Mountain Counties	0.070	0.075	9811	3.7%	
	0.075	0.080	6365	2.4%	
	0.080	0.085	18906	7.2%	7.2%
	0.085	0.090	11747	4.5%	11.6%
	0.090	0.095	63407	24.0%	35.7%
	0.095	0.100	72750	27.6%	63.3%
	0.100	0.105	9852	3.7%	67.0%
	0.105	0.110	70859	26.9%	93.9%
MC Total:			263697	Total >0.08 ppm:	93.9%
North Central Coast	0.060	0.065	50075	7.0%	
	0.065	0.070	302175	42.5%	
	0.070	0.075	244556	34.4%	
	0.075	0.080	47454	6.7%	
	0.080	0.085	66338	9.3%	9.3%
NCC Total:			710598	Total >0.08 ppm:	9.3%
North Coast	0.05	0.055	10409	3.4%	
	0.055	0.060	27178	8.8%	
	0.060	0.065	37665	12.1%	
	0.065	0.070	75408	24.3%	
	0.070	0.075	7855	2.5%	
	0.075	0.080	50707	16.4%	
	0.080	0.085	91266	29.4%	29.4%
	0.085	0.090	9580	3.1%	32.5%
NC Total:			310068	Total >0.08 ppm:	32.5%
Northeast Plateau	Representative data not available				
Sacramento Metro Area	0.075	0.080	3343	0.2%	
	0.080	0.085	6737	0.4%	0.4%
	0.085	0.090	127056	7.2%	7.6%
	0.090	0.095	330397	18.8%	26.5%
	0.095	0.100	387534	22.1%	48.6%
	0.100	0.105	522121	29.8%	78.3%
	0.105	0.110	317033	18.1%	96.4%
	0.110	0.115	59790	3.4%	99.8%
SMA Total:			1754011	Total >0.08 ppm:	99.8%

Table 7.14 (continued)

Air Basin	Lower Conc Limit (ppm)	Upper Conc Limit (ppm)	Census 2000 Pop Affected	% of Pop Exposed	Cumulative % Pop >0.08 ppm
Salton Sea	0.080	0.085	11054	2.4%	2.4%
	0.085	0.090	33027	7.1%	9.5%
	0.090	0.095	77733	16.7%	26.1%
	0.095	0.100	35919	7.7%	33.9%
	0.100	0.105	81231	17.4%	51.3%
	0.105	0.110	60682	13.0%	64.3%
	0.110	0.115	41624	8.9%	73.3%
	0.115	0.120	111986	24.0%	97.3%
	0.120	0.125	12104	2.6%	99.9%
	0.125	0.130	526	0.1%	100.0%
SS Total:			465886	Total >0.08 ppm:	100.0%
San Diego	0.065	0.070	50101	1.8%	
	0.070	0.075	427672	15.2%	
	0.075	0.080	1051093	37.4%	
	0.080	0.085	1098796	39.1%	39.1%
	0.085	0.090	75922	2.7%	41.7%
	0.090	0.095	99909	3.6%	45.3%
	0.095	0.100	9266	0.3%	45.6%
	0.100	0.105	1011	0.0%	45.7%
SD Total:			2813770	Total >0.08 ppm:	45.7%
San Francisco Bay Area	0.05	0.055	763096	11.5%	
	0.055	0.060	957772	14.4%	
	0.060	0.065	1020174	15.3%	
	0.065	0.070	668135	10.0%	
	0.070	0.075	991820	14.9%	
	0.075	0.080	1384142	20.8%	
	0.080	0.085	431659	6.5%	6.5%
	0.085	0.090	361776	5.4%	11.9%
	0.090	0.095	82546	1.2%	13.2%
SFBA Total:			6661120	Total >0.08 ppm:	13.2%
San Joaquin Valley	0.080	0.085	8579	0.3%	0.3%
	0.085	0.090	353061	11.1%	11.3%
	0.090	0.095	277622	8.7%	20.0%
	0.095	0.100	317234	9.9%	30.0%
	0.100	0.105	656639	20.6%	50.6%
	0.105	0.110	820218	25.7%	76.3%
	0.110	0.115	723099	22.7%	99.0%
	0.115	0.120	32933	1.0%	100.0%
SJV Total:			3189385	Total >0.08 ppm:	100.0%

Table 7.14 (continued)

Air Basin	Lower Conc Limit (ppm)	Upper Conc Limit (ppm)	Census 2000 Pop Affected	% of Pop Exposed	Cumulative % Pop >0.08 ppm
South Central Coast	0.060	0.065	204918	14.7%	
	0.065	0.070	134775	9.6%	
	0.070	0.075	141945	10.1%	
	0.075	0.080	362448	25.9%	
	0.080	0.085	135523	9.7%	9.7%
	0.085	0.090	125914	9.0%	18.7%
	0.090	0.095	118145	8.4%	27.1%
	0.095	0.100	68312	4.9%	32.0%
	0.100	0.105	62936	4.5%	36.5%
	0.105	0.110	28774	2.1%	38.6%
	0.110	0.115	14806	1.1%	39.6%
SCC Total:			1398496	Total >0.08 ppm:	39.6%
South Coast	0.065	0.070	984	0.0%	
	0.070	0.075	827859	5.7%	
	0.075	0.080	1262909	8.7%	
	0.080	0.085	1973784	13.5%	13.5%
	0.085	0.090	2017916	13.8%	27.4%
	0.090	0.095	1643198	11.3%	38.6%
	0.095	0.100	1067479	7.3%	45.9%
	0.100	0.105	854422	5.9%	51.8%
	0.105	0.110	732178	5.0%	56.8%
	0.110	0.115	502485	3.4%	60.3%
	0.115	0.120	884039	6.1%	66.3%
	0.120	0.125	679312	4.7%	71.0%
	0.125	0.130	799747	5.5%	76.4%
	0.130	0.135	829078	5.7%	82.1%
	0.135	0.140	490458	3.4%	85.5%
0.140	0.145	25034	0.2%	85.7%	
SC Total:			14590882	Total >0.08 ppm:	85.7%
Upper Sacramento Valley	0.070	0.075	654	0.1%	
	0.075	0.080	796	0.1%	
	0.080	0.085	76960	12.8%	12.8%
	0.085	0.090	272315	45.1%	57.9%
	0.090	0.095	212207	35.2%	93.0%
	0.095	0.100	28913	4.8%	97.8%
	0.100	0.105	11673	1.9%	99.8%
USV Total:			603518	Total >0.08 ppm:	99.8%

Table 7.14 (continued)

Air Basin	Lower Conc Limit (ppm)	Upper Conc Limit (ppm)	Census 2000 Pop Affected	% of Pop Exposed	Cumulative % Pop >0.08 ppm
California	0.050	0.055	773505	2.3%	
	0.055	0.060	1043568	3.1%	
	0.060	0.065	1312832	3.9%	
	0.065	0.070	1241980	3.7%	
	0.070	0.075	2716684	8.0%	
	0.075	0.080	4188708	12.4%	
	0.080	0.085	3934294	11.7%	11.7%
	0.085	0.090	3397602	10.1%	21.7%
	0.090	0.095	2966794	8.8%	30.5%
	0.095	0.100	2043981	6.1%	36.6%
	0.100	0.105	2231896	6.6%	43.2%
	0.105	0.110	2061987	6.1%	49.3%
	0.110	0.115	1509789	4.5%	53.8%
	0.115	0.120	1440229	4.3%	58.0%
	0.120	0.125	736645	2.2%	60.2%
	0.125	0.130	805959	2.4%	62.6%
	0.130	0.135	830119	2.5%	65.1%
	0.135	0.140	490458	1.5%	66.5%
	0.140	0.145	25034	0.1%	66.6%
State Total:			33752064	Total >0.08 ppm:	66.6%

Figure 7.60

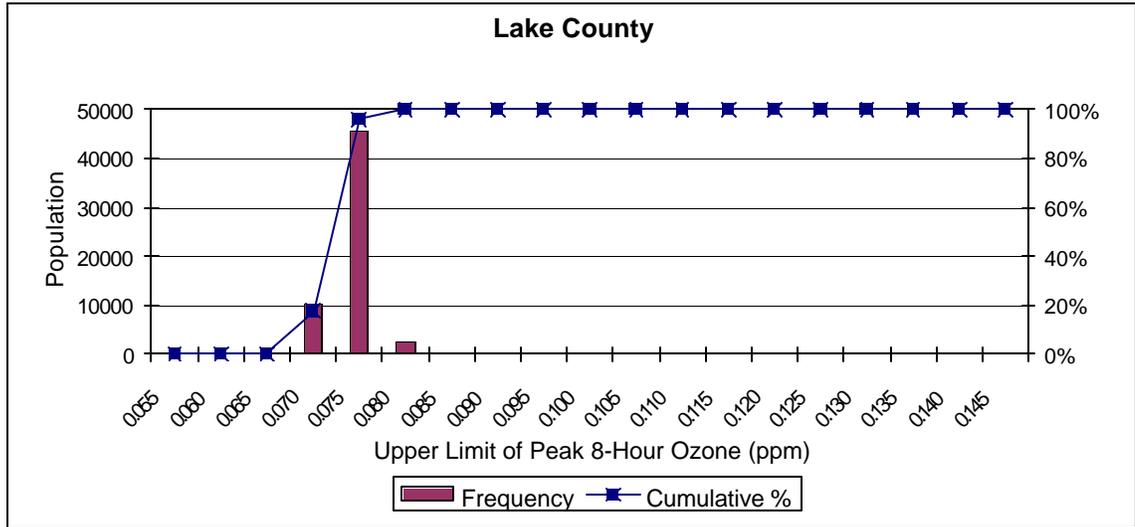


Figure 7.61

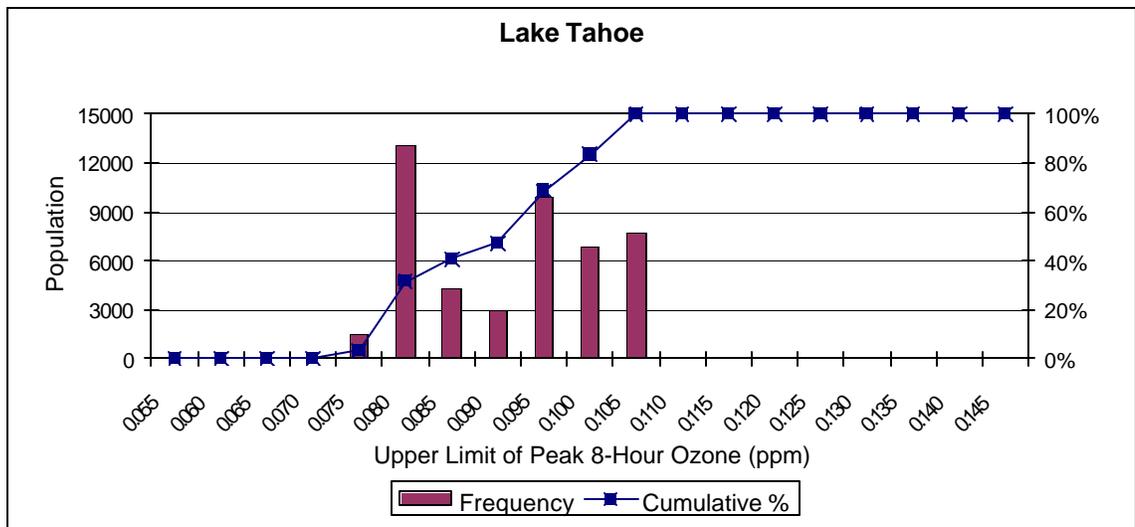


Figure 7.62

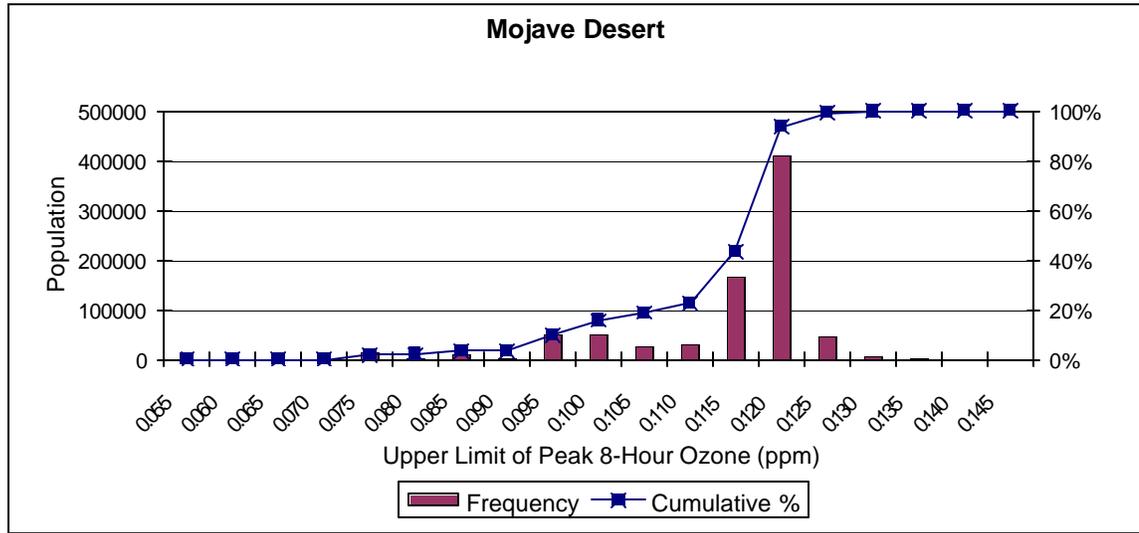


Figure 7.63

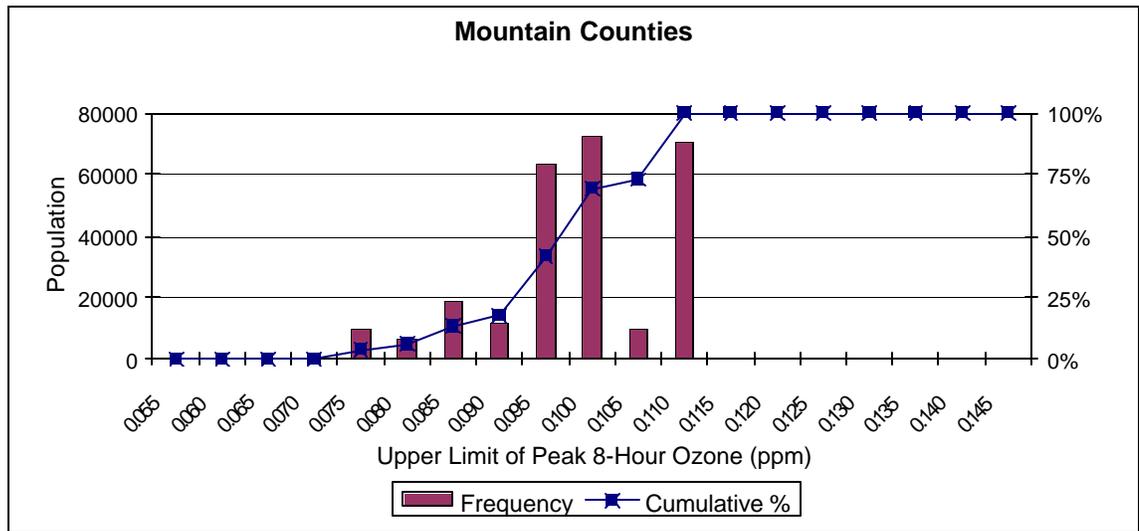


Figure 7.64

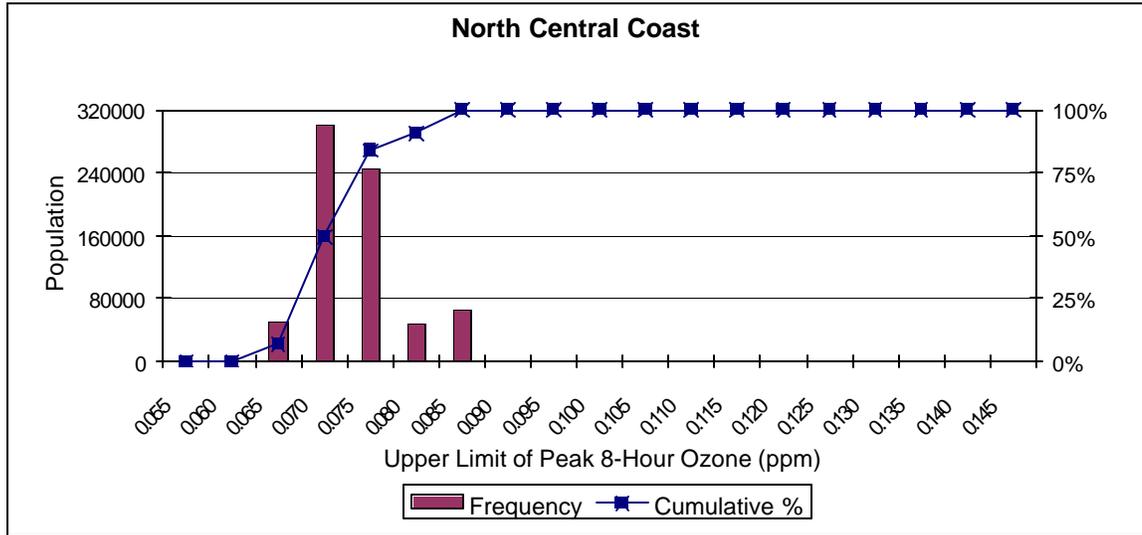


Figure 7.65

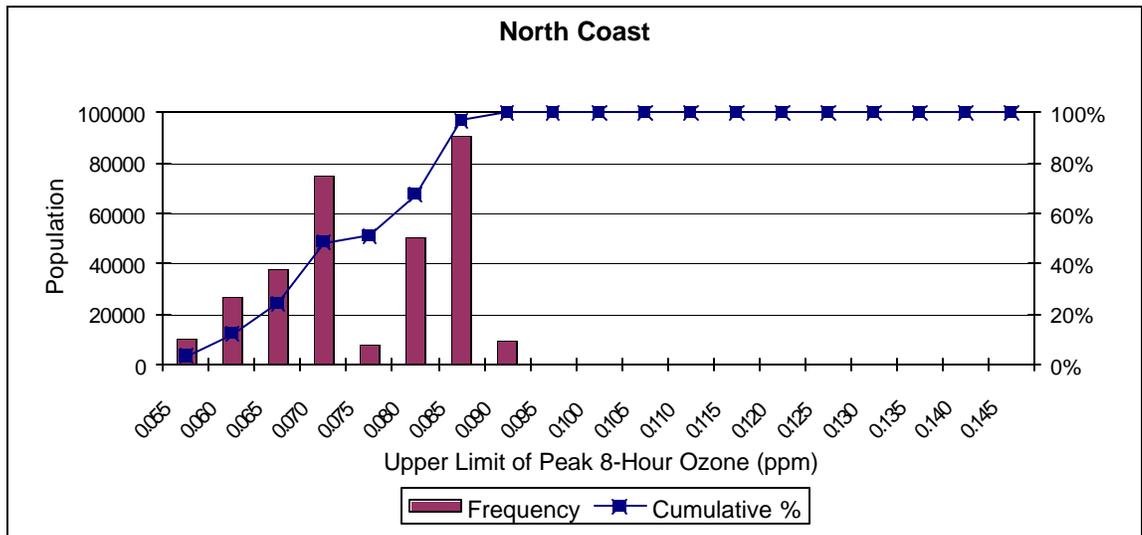


Figure 7.66

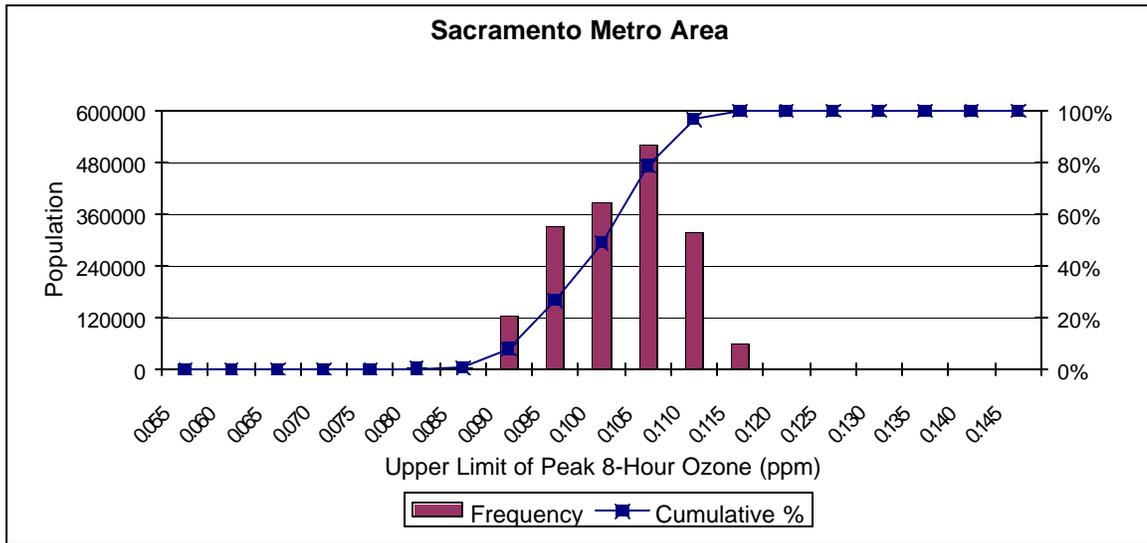


Figure 7.67

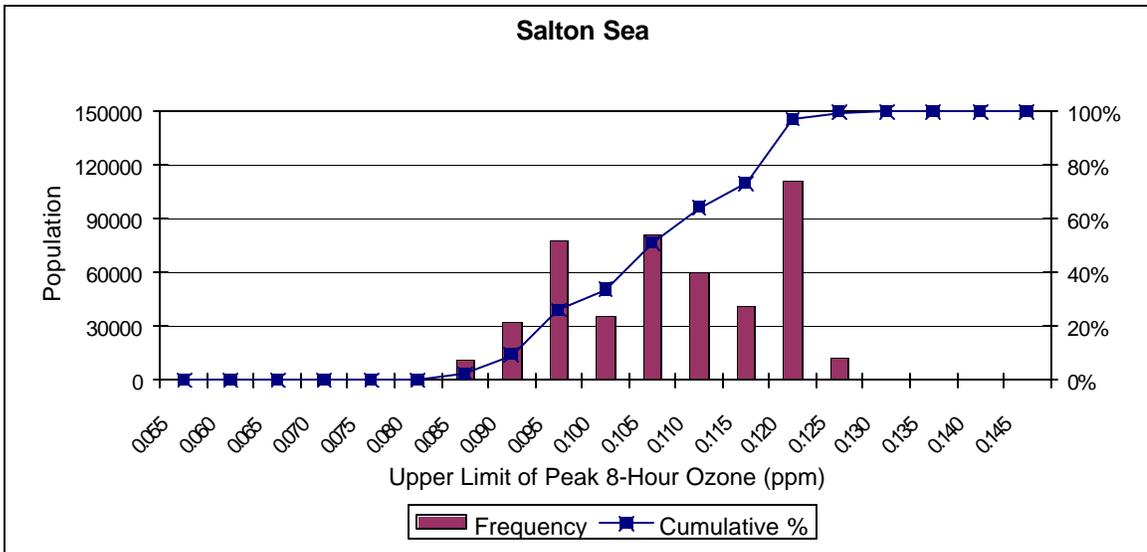


Figure 7.68

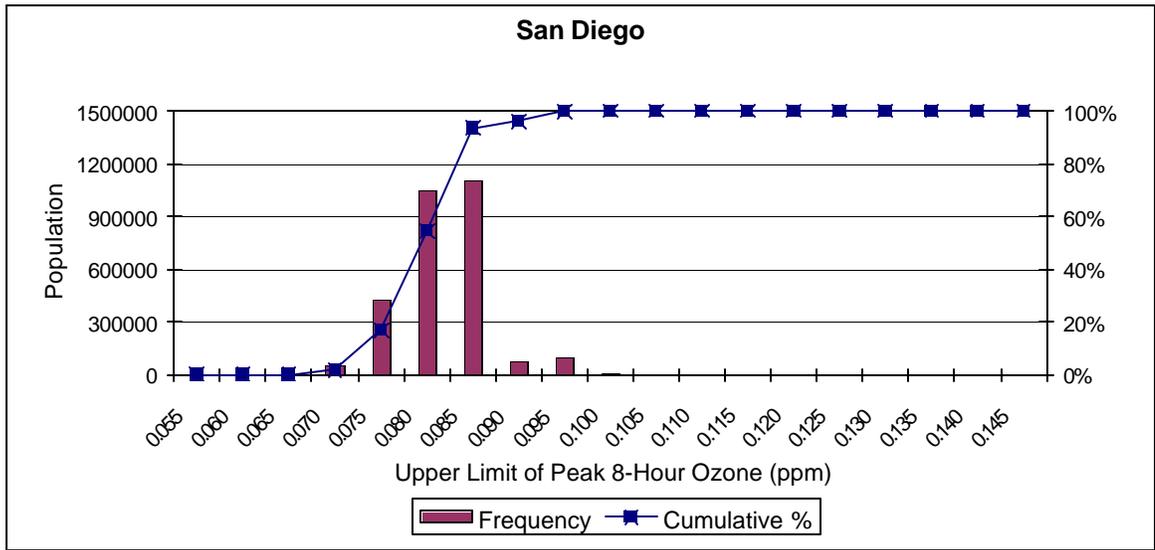


Figure 7.69

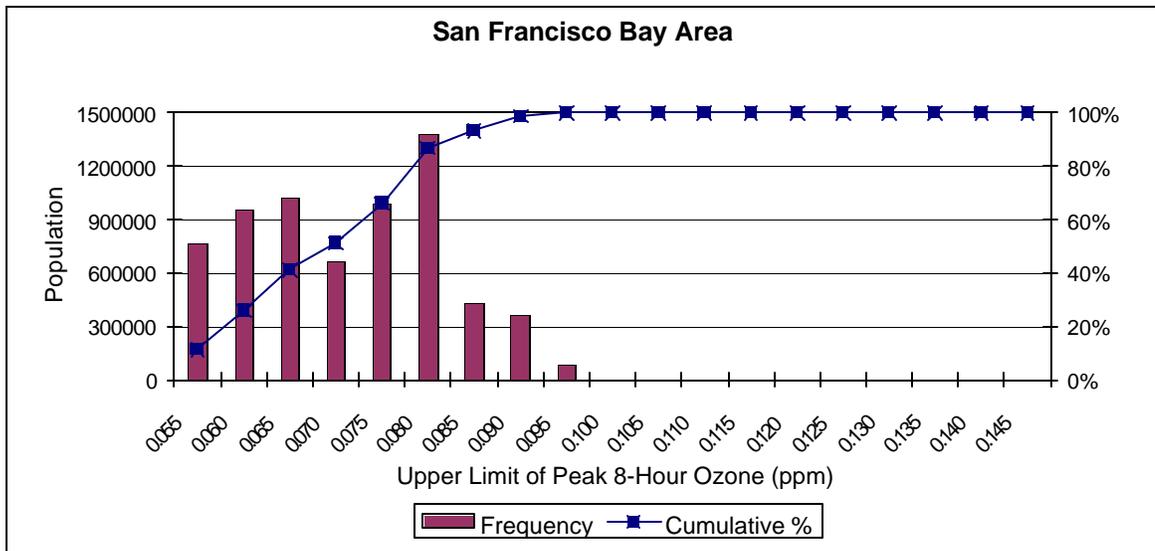


Figure 7.70

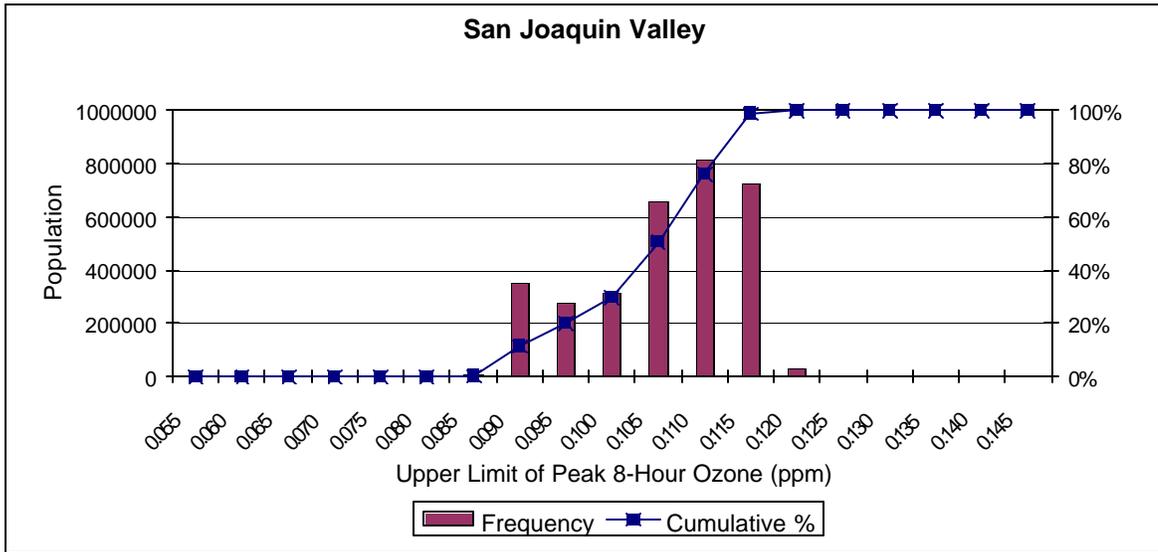


Figure 7.71

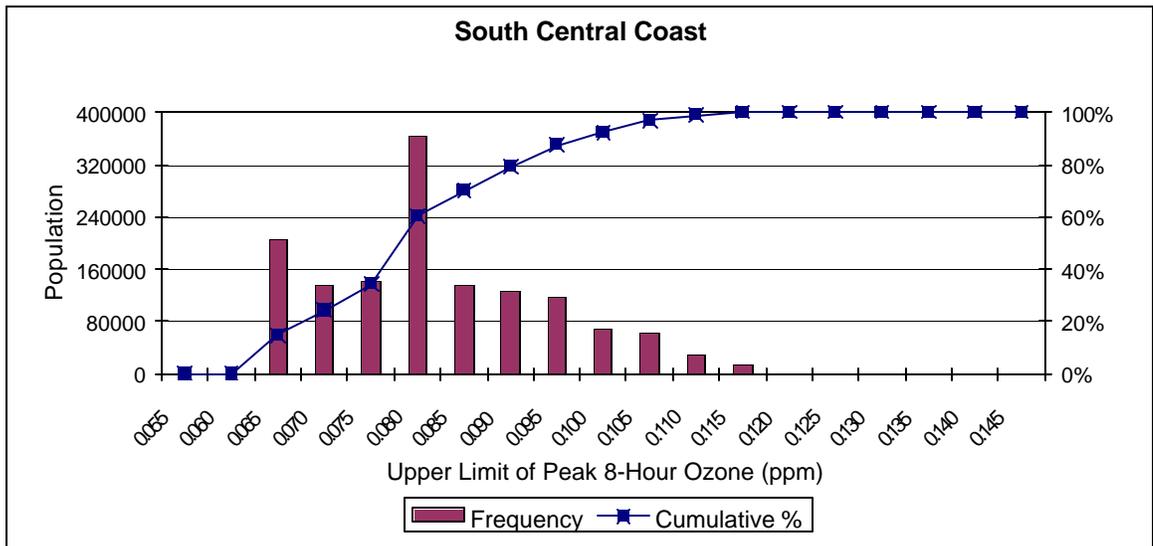


Figure 7.72

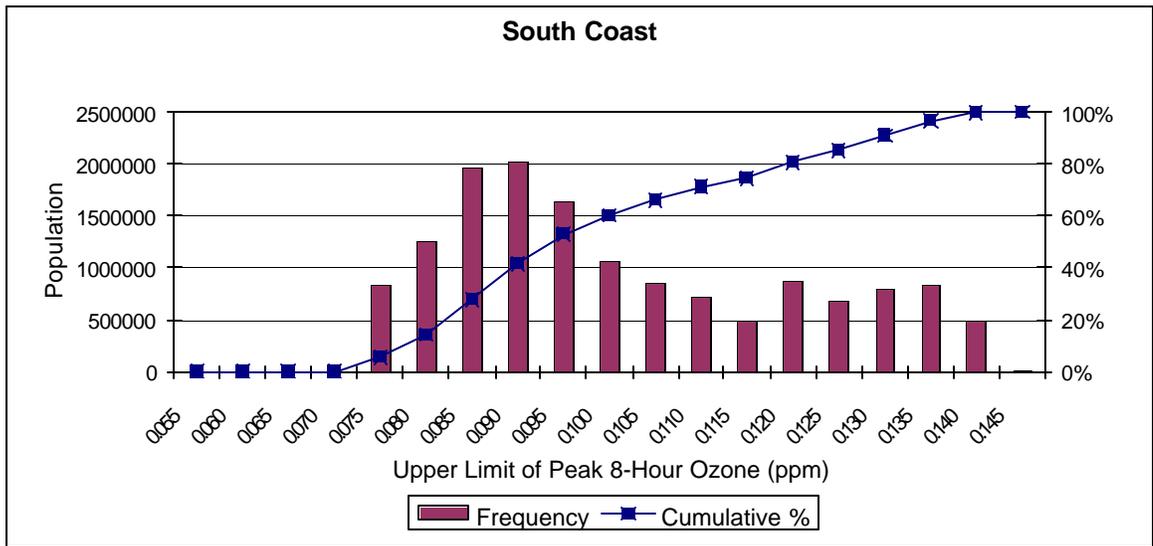


Figure 7.73

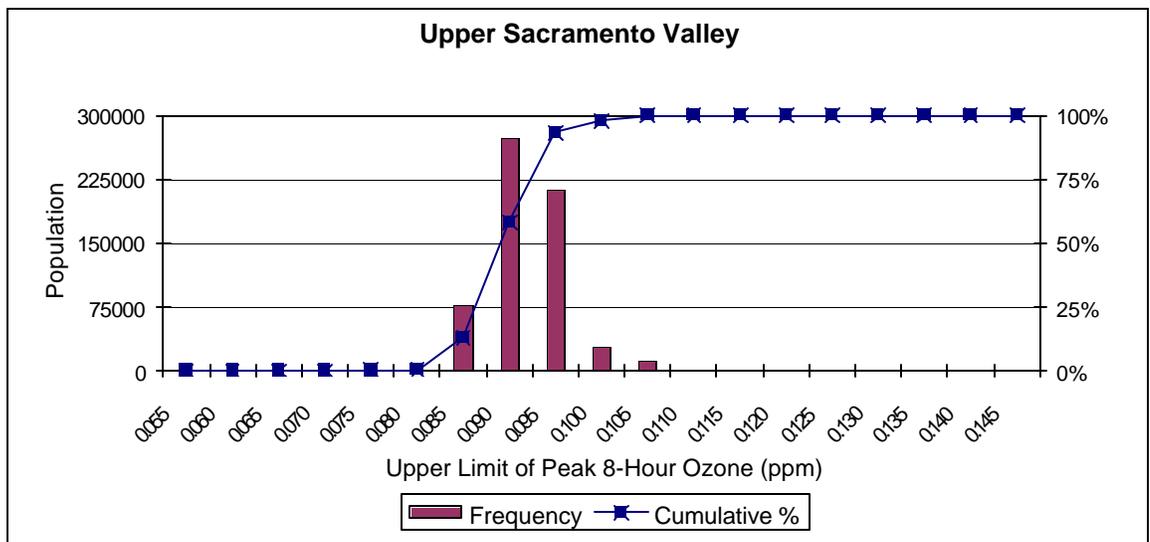
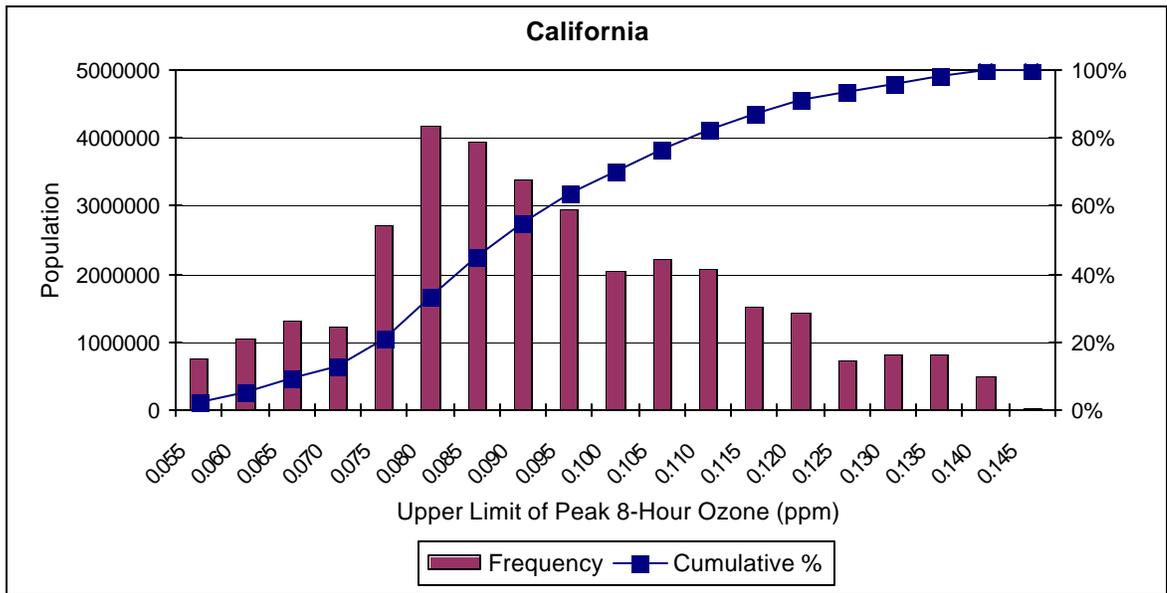


Figure 7.74



7.4.3 Indoor Ozone Concentrations

Indoor ozone concentrations are influenced by the outdoor ozone concentration, the rate of exchange between outdoor and indoor air (air exchange rate), the presence and emission rate of indoor sources of ozone, removal by indoor surfaces, and reactions between ozone and other chemicals in the air. Temperature and relative humidity also affect indoor ozone concentrations, but to a lesser extent than the aforementioned factors. As a result of these multiple interacting factors, indoor ozone levels tend to be highly variable across time-of-day, climate, location, and season (Weschler 2000a).

7.4.3.1 California Studies

Although indoor data for California are fairly limited, measured average indoor levels have ranged from less than 10 ppb to greater than 25 ppb in studies where concurrent average outdoor levels ranged from 37 ppb to over 60 ppb (Avol et al. 1998; Geyh et al. 2000; Lee et al. 2002).

7.4.3.1.1 Homes

The following studies have looked at indoor ozone concentrations for homes in California. Avol et al. (1998) studied indoor and outdoor ozone concentrations for 126 southern Californian homes. Indoor ozone levels (13 ± 12 ppb) were lower than outdoor levels (37 ± 19 ppb). Investigators with the Harvard Southern California Chronic Ozone Exposure Study measured indoor and outdoor ozone concentrations and personal ozone exposures over a 1-year period for nearly 200 elementary school children and their homes in Upland and several towns in the San Bernardino mountains (Geyh et al. 2000). During the ozone season, average indoor concentrations were higher overall than during the non-ozone season, and were 3-17 ppb higher in the mountain homes than in the Upland homes due to natural ventilation and higher ambient concentrations in the mountain communities. Table 1 illustrates the mean indoor and outdoor ozone levels in the mountain and Upland communities for the ozone and non-ozone seasons. In 119 homes recruited from the Harvard Southern California Chronic Ozone Exposure Study, Lee et al. (2002) also found that average indoor ozone levels were higher in the mountain sites (16.3 ± 17.0 ppb) than the Upland sites (13.4 ± 8.5 ppb). Additionally, average outdoor concentrations (56.5 ± 22.3 ppb) were higher than indoor levels (14.9 ± 13.3 ppb).

7.4.3.1.2 Offices

Only one study in California has examined indoor ozone concentrations in an office setting. Indoor and outdoor concentrations of O₃, NO, and NO₂ were measured in real time for 14 months at a telecommunications office in Burbank, CA (Weschler et al. 1994). During the course of the study, the damper setting for the office ventilation system changed with fluctuations in outdoor and indoor air temperatures, resulting in a varying air exchange rate of 0.3 – 1.9 air changes per hour (ach). Consistent with previous work in California homes, indoor levels were higher during the ozone season (March through October) than during the

non-ozone season (November through December), and were lower than outdoor levels. Findings from the Burbank site are presented in Table 7-15.

Table 7-15 95th Percentile and Median Ranges (ppb) for Indoor and Outdoor O₃ at an Office in Burbank, CA.

<i>Months</i>	<i>95% Indoor</i>	<i>Median Indoor</i>	<i>95% Outdoor</i>	<i>Median Outdoor</i>
<i>Mar – Oct</i>	24.6 – 55.7	0.4 – 8	53.3 – 106.2	3.4 – 21.1
<i>Nov – Feb</i>	7.3 – 18.9	0.2 – 1.2	21.6 – 32.8	1 – 4.5

7.4.3.2 Other Studies

Studies in other areas of the country are illustrative of indoor concentrations that might also occur in parts of California. Liu et al. (1993) measured indoor, outdoor, and personal ozone concentrations for 23 children and their homes in State College, PA. As expected, the homes experienced significantly higher mean indoor concentrations during the day (19.2 ppb) than at night (10.5 ppb). The mean estimated outdoor daytime concentration (45.9 ppb) was much higher than the corresponding indoor level. As part of the Canadian Research on Exposure Assessment Modeling (CREAM) study, Liu et al. (1995) measured personal, indoor and outdoor ozone concentrations for 50 Toronto homes and offices in the winter and summer of 1992. For both homes and offices, mean indoor ozone concentrations were lower in the winter (home indoor: 1.6 ppb; workplace: 0.7 ppb) than in the summer (home indoor: 7.1 ppb; workplace: 10.0 ppb). The same seasonal effect was observed for home outdoor levels (summer: 19.1 ppb; winter: 15.4 ppb). Outdoor levels for homes were also higher overall than indoor levels, with greater concentrations during the day than at night.

7.4.4 Factors that Influence Indoor Ozone Concentrations

7.4.4.1 Outdoor Air

Studies have shown that indoor ozone levels generally follow the diurnal and seasonal patterns of outdoor ozone, with higher levels in the daytime and summer months (see above). Most indoor ozone originates from the outdoors (Weschler et al. 1989). Like outdoor concentrations, indoor ozone levels can remain elevated for long periods of time, generally eight hours or more, and display peak variations throughout the day (Weschler 1989).

7.4.4.1.1 Indoor/Outdoor Ozone Ratios

Researchers sometimes have characterized the relationship of indoor ozone concentrations with ambient concentrations with an I/O (indoor-outdoor) ozone ratio. Typically, indoor ozone concentrations range from 20% to 80% of outdoor values (Weschler et al. 1989), but vary substantially due to a number of factors, such as season, building ventilation rate, and microenvironment.

7.4.4.1.2 Season

Avol et al. (1998) measured seasonal variations in the indoor-outdoor ozone relationships for southern Californian homes. The I/O ratios were 0.43 ± 0.29 during the summer and 0.32 ± 0.21 for the non-summer months. In the CREAM study, I/O ratios also varied by season (Liu et al. 1995). A higher air exchange rate in the summer (1.04 ± 1.28 ach, mean) corresponded with a higher summer I/O ratio (0.40 ± 0.29).

7.4.4.2 Ventilation

For buildings with negligible indoor sources of ozone, the indoor-outdoor ozone relationship is largely dependent on the building ventilation rate. In general, studies show that open windows and doors allow outdoor ozone to enter, while closed windows and doors greatly reduce infiltration. In their study of a telecommunications office in Burbank, CA, Weschler et al. (1994) explained: "For species originating outdoors, the air exchange rate is a major factor determining indoor concentrations (appearing in both source and sink terms); it influences the lag time between changes in indoor concentrations; it determines the amount of time available (residence time) for indoor chemical reactions." Buildings with higher ventilation rates will yield the strongest indoor-outdoor ozone relationships (Weschler et al. 1989). During July, 1992, a commercial building in Burbank, CA, with an average air exchange rate of 0.4 ach had an I/O ratio of 0.31 (Weschler et al. 1994). A year later, when the air exchange rate was higher (0.7 ach, average), the I/O ratio was also higher (0.42). In a study of southern Californian homes, the I/O ratio was 0.10 in homes operating an air conditioner and 0.68 ± 0.18 in homes not using AC with windows open (Lee et al. 1999). In New Jersey homes without indoor gas combustion studied under different ventilation conditions, naturally ventilated homes also had higher I/O ratios than air-conditioned homes – 0.59 ± 0.16 and 0.28 ± 0.12 , respectively (Zhang et al. 1994a). Gold et al. (1996) compared the relationship of indoor ozone concentrations with ambient concentrations for a school in Mexico City under three different ventilation conditions. With classroom windows/doors open, indoor ozone concentrations were 75% of outdoor concentrations, and with windows/doors closed, only 15% to 18% of outdoor concentrations. The third condition, which evaluated the use of an air cleaner with windows/doors closed, did not provide a significant reduction in indoor ozone levels. The air cleaner was a small portable floor unit, equipped with a charcoal filter for removing reactive gases and particles. When indoor sources of ozone are present, the air exchange rate has a smaller influence on the indoor-outdoor ozone relationship. After controlling for the air exchange rate, a significant association between the use of an electrostatic air cleaner—a potential source of ozone—and an increase in the I/O ratio was identified in 50 Toronto homes and offices (Liu et al. 1995).

7.4.4.3 Microenvironment

Building type and configuration can also impact I/O ratios. Jakobi et al. (1997) took measurements for different microenvironments—a classroom, a gym,

offices, homes, and a car. The I/O ozone ratios for each microenvironment were as follows: office (0.40-0.90); classroom (0.54-0.77); gym (0.49-0.92); home (0.47-1.00); car (0.40-0.60). Hayes (1991) found similar peak indoor-outdoor ratios by using an indoor air quality model (IAQM) and making certain assumptions for different microenvironments and ventilation conditions.

7.4.4.4 Indoor Sources

Ozone emissions from a variety of sources have been measured in several studies. Some measured emission rates are surprisingly high, and would likely result in unhealthful air concentrations in most indoor environments. Within the last 10 to 15 years, the number of indoor sources of directly-emitted ozone has increased. Ozone generators, electrostatic air filters and electrostatic precipitators, and several types of office equipment, including photocopiers and laser printers, are known to produce ozone. Computer terminals, ink/bubble jet printers, and fax machines also produce ozone, but limited emissions data exist for this type of equipment.

7.4.4.4.1 Office Equipment

Studies have shown that the ozone produced by photocopiers is dependent on copying rates, light intensity, and the maintenance status of the equipment (USEPA 1995; Wolkoff et al. 1992). As a result, photocopiers have highly variable emission rates – averaging 40 µg/copy with peak concentrations of 131 µg/copy, but with emissions as low as 4 µg/copy for advanced, recently serviced photocopying machines (USEPA 1995). A test method developed by Leovic et al. (1996) measured emission rates for four copiers in full operation mode ranging from 1,300 to 7,900 µg/h.

Older studies indicate earlier models likely had higher emission rates (Allen et al. 1978). The ozone emissions from 69 photocopiers were in the range of 0-1,350 µg/min with a mean of 259 µg/min, and the ozone concentration in the breathing zone of 19 operators was between ≤0.001 to 0.15 ppm (1 to 150 ppb) at its maximum (Hansen et al. 1986). Ten photocopiers emitted ozone at rates of <1 to 54 µg/copy, resulting in concentrations of < 4 to 300 µg/m³ (2 to 153 ppb) (Selway et al. 1980).

Laser printers can also be an important source of indoor ozone. Tuomi et al. (2000) tested 4 laser printers for ozone and VOC emissions. Three laser printers equipped with the corona discharge technology had emission rates of 0 to 3,700 µg/h, with resulting air concentrations of 0 to 360 µg/m³ (0 to 180 ppb). The laser printer without corona discharge rods, representing the newest technological advances, emitted negligible amounts of ozone.

Ozone concentrations resulting from use of laser printers, photocopiers, and other devices have been estimated to exceed health standards, especially under low ventilation conditions (Allen et al. 1978; Kissel 1993; Selway et al. 1980; USEPA 1995). The emission rates as well as the duration of ozone production, location of office equipment within the building, and environmental factors, such as temperature and lighting, influence the amount of indoor ozone found within

occupants' breathing zones (USEPA 1995). In an early study, investigators concluded that the use of photocopiers under conditions of poor ventilation or naturally ventilated areas in the summer where outdoor values exceed 50 ppb can pose a health hazard indoors (Allen et al. 1978). Another study estimated that individuals within the immediate vicinity of an ozone generator can be exposed to peak exposure levels exceeding the FDA standard of 50 ppb, which was established for ozone generators used as medical devices (Kissel 1993). Office equipment can be modified to significantly reduce ozone emissions. For photocopiers, using charging rollers in place of corona wires can decrease ozone levels during charge and transfer processes. Ozone filters, which catalytically convert ozone to oxygen, but do not remove ozone from the air, also reduce ozone emissions. Laser printers without a filter showed average ozone emissions of 440 µg/min as opposed to laser printers with a filter, which averaged 100 µg/min (USEPA 1995). The efficiency of ozone filters is relative to filter thickness, air velocity across the filter, beginning ozone concentration, and the cleanliness of the filter. Activated carbon filters tend to be the most effective.

7.4.4.4.2 Ozone generators

Of the indoor sources, ozone generators appear to pose the greatest risk to human health. Many government agencies recommend against the use of ozone generators (DHS 1997; Health Canada 1999). Ozone generators deliberately introduce ozone into the indoor environment, as opposed to other air-cleaning devices, which generate ozone as a byproduct. Two tabletop models tested by Consumers Union (1992) were deemed unacceptable for occupied spaces. They had no effect on particulates in indoor air, and produced ozone at levels exceeding the FDA limit with no control for or measure of ozone output. Despite their low emission rates relative to some other indoor sources such as large copiers, portable ozone generators can contribute largely to indoor concentrations and personal exposures because they are operated for long periods and they are located in close proximity to people in their homes (Phillips et al. 1999). Some small "personal air purifiers" are intended for use in a person's immediate breathing zone (near the nose and mouth). Tests have shown that personal exposures of users of such devices would exceed health-based guidelines. Experimental investigations of ozone generator use reveal that ozone does not successfully remove contaminants or odor from indoor air, except perhaps at levels not safely tolerated by humans (Boeniger 1995; Kissel 1993). Ozone generators produce ozone at rates faster than ozone can decay; compounds that react with ozone at an effective rate comprise less than 10% of gas phase pollutants (Weschler 2000a). The exact number of people exposed to ozone from the residential use of ozone-generating devices is not known, but is estimated to be in the tens or hundreds of thousands (Kissel 1993).

7.4.4.5 Indoor Chemistry

7.4.4.5.1 Heterogeneous Reactions

Ozone that has been deposited onto indoor surfaces can react with chemicals that constitute, or are adsorbed on, surface materials; these reactions are referred to as heterogeneous reactions (Weschler, 2000a). Deposition onto surfaces is the most important removal process for indoor ozone (Jakobi et al. 1997; Weschler et al. 1994). The removal rate is dependent on the surface-to-volume ratio, airflow, relative humidity, surface composition, and exposure history of the indoor environment (Lee et al. 1999; Reiss et al. 1994; Weschler 2000a). In general, smaller rooms and rooms with fleecy surfaces have faster rates of indoor ozone removal. Ozone decay also occurs at a faster rate when temperature and humidity levels are high. More moisture is adsorbed on indoor surfaces as the indoor relative humidity increases (Weschler et al. 1994), and the deposition velocities of ozone to different surfaces become larger with higher temperature and relative humidity (Weschler 2000a).

In addition to removing ozone from indoor air, ozone deposition can also influence the emissions of potentially harmful chemicals from building products (Kleno et al. 2001). Natural rubbers and neoprene, compounds associated with latex paint, linoleum and carpet, unsaturated components of waxes and polishes, and unsaturated semi-volatile organics adsorbed on indoor surfaces react with ozone to produce highly volatile chemicals harmful to human health and damaging to materials such as rubbers, dyes, film, and books (Weschler 2000a). Reiss et al. (1995a) studied the heterogeneous reaction of ozone with latex paint in an environmental chamber. Significant amounts of formaldehyde and lesser concentrations of acetone and acetaldehyde were produced with the exposure of latex paint surfaces to ozone. In the presence of indoor ozone, the unsaturated fatty acids from paints using linseed oil as a drying agent reacted readily with ozone to produce aldehydes and organic acids (Weschler 2000a). Olefines or other chemicals contained in surface materials such as plywood and plaster also react with ozone to produce formaldehyde (Moriske et al. 1998). Ozone was also shown to impact indoor levels of VOCs in a carpeted environmental chamber (Weschler et al. 1992). Nonvolatile substances in the carpet fibers reacted with ozone to produce the higher molecular weight aldehydes. Carpet can act as a reservoir for the aldehydes, adsorbing them once they have formed and releasing them long after the ozone exposure ends (Weschler, 2000a).

7.4.4.5.2 Homogeneous (Gas-phase) Reactions.

In contrast to heterogeneous reactions, homogeneous reactions occur in the gas phase when ozone reacts with other airborne chemicals (Weschler, 2000a). Ozone reaction rates for inorganic gases commonly found in indoor air (i.e., formaldehyde, acetaldehyde, ammonia, sulfur dioxide and carbon monoxide) are too slow to effectively compete with air exchange rates for removal of indoor ozone. However, there is a small subset of volatile organic chemicals (VOCs) with unsaturated carbon-carbon bonds that react with ozone equal to or faster

than the rate of air exchange. Most notably, these chemicals include the terpenes: d-limonene, α -pinene, isoprene, and styrene. Terpenes are used in a variety of cleaning products and other consumer products to impart a scent to the product. Limonene is a compound with high emission rates in indoor air, and is commonly found in air fresheners (Wallace et al. 1991).

Reiss et al. (1995b) used a model to examine the homogeneous removal of ozone in several studies. They found that the homogeneous reaction of ozone with d-limonene, α -pinene, and styrene in residential environments accounted for 85%, 14%, and 1% of the ozone removal, respectively. Additionally, Reiss et al. (1995b) noted that homogeneous chemistry comprised 20% of the total ozone removal in another study of homes.

Despite the potential for relatively high rates of reaction in some situations, researchers have determined that ventilation is more effective than ozone at lowering VOCs in indoor air (Shaughnessy et al. 2001; Weschler et al., 2000b). The reaction of ozone with VOCs is characterized by a large reduction in unsaturated VOCs matched by an increase in aldehyde levels. When terpenes react with ozone, significant levels of products even more irritating than their precursors may be produced (Table 3). Studies examining the effects of ozone on VOCs emitted by carpet and found in environmental tobacco smoke (ETS) showed the same trends (Shaughnessy et al. 2001; Weschler et al. 1992).

Table 7-16 Ozone-terpene Reactions: Reactants and Products.

Reactants	Products
Unsaturated VOCs	Formaldehyde, hydroxyl radicals, sub-micron particles
α-pinene	Pinonaldehyde, norpinonaldehyde, pinonic acid, norpinonic acid, pinic acid, C10 hydroxy dicarbonyls
Styrene	Benzaldehyde
Limonene	4-acetyl-1-methylcyclohexene, limononic acid, limonic acid, 7-hydroxylimononic acid, 7-hydroxy-keto-limononic acid
Isoprene	Methacrolein, methyl vinyl ketone

Ozone-terpene reactions can also be a significant source of sub-micron particles. Weschler et al. (1999) examined particle formation and indoor ozone concentrations in an office setting. In the first experiment, ozone from an ozone generator and a selected terpene were deliberately introduced into one office, while a second office served as a control. Particles ranging from 0.10-0.20 μm in aerodynamic diameter were 20 times more prevalent in the first office than in the control environment. In the second experiment, d-limonene was intentionally added to an office where outdoor air was the main source of ozone. Particles closely tracked indoor ozone concentrations, and formed at a rate 10 times

greater in the presence of d-limonene. Wainman et al. (2000) also demonstrated that limonene can influence indoor particle concentrations. In a series of experiments conducted in a dynamic chamber system, ozone was reacted with limonene at 30%, 50% and 70% relative humidities. Particle formation with aerodynamic diameters from 0.1 to 0.3 μ m was measured for all experiments, and was shown to increase with larger surface areas and smaller air exchange rates.

One of the most important reactions in indoor air chemistry is the ozone-nitric oxide reaction. The reaction does not require photochemical initiation, and occurs when both precursors are present in indoor air (Zhang et al. 1994b). In an office setting in Burbank, CA, the reaction rate for the ozone-nitric acid reaction varied with time, and was most apparent in the late morning and early evening (Weschler et al. 1994). Significant reductions in levels of ozone will result even in the presence of small amounts of nitric oxide, which is generated from gas combustion (Weschler 2000a). When gas appliances are operating, ozone concentrations eventually decrease upon consumption by the NO produced. In a southern Californian home, the operation of a gas stove decreased the ratio of indoor-outdoor ozone from 0.82 to 0.15 within 7 minutes (Lee et al. 1999). However, gas combustion is not a recommended means for removing ozone from indoor air, and is not as effective as removal by surfaces (Zhang et al. 1994a).

The product of the ozone-nitric oxide reaction – nitrogen dioxide – also reacts with ozone, forming the nitrate radical. The nitrate radical is highly reactive, and converts quickly to nitric acid, a strong oxidizing agent that can contribute to numerous respiratory ailments. The nitrate radical may also initialize another pathway leading to the formation of formic acid from formaldehyde (Zhang et al. 1994b). Formic acid can also be formed indoors through the reaction of ozone with unsaturated VOCs (Zhang et al. 1994a).

7.4.5 Personal Exposures to Ozone

7.4.5.1 California Studies

Delfino et al. (1996) measured outdoor and personal ozone concentrations during peak exposure hours for 12 asthmatic subjects from 9 to 16 years of age in San Diego, CA. Results showed little correlation between personal and outdoor ozone; personal ozone was 27% of outdoor ozone (Table 1).

In the spring and fall of 1994, Liu et al. (1997) conducted personal and outdoor ozone monitoring for cohorts of 22 and 18 subjects over an 8-week period in San Diego, CA, using the Harvard passive and active samplers. Liu et al. (1997) found that outdoor measurements were four to five times higher than personal levels for both seasons (Table 1).

In the Harvard Southern California Chronic Ozone Exposure Study, Geyh et al. (2000) found that personal exposures were more closely associated with indoor levels than outdoor levels (Table 1), and were significantly influenced by community and sex. Study participants in the mountain communities were exposed to 35% more ozone on average than the Upland community. In

particular, boys, who averaged more time outside than girls, had higher personal exposures than girls did – a difference that was more pronounced during the summer months.

7.4.5.1.1 Activity Patterns

Information on personal ozone exposures comes from the use of passive samplers, such as the Harvard ozone monitor, and from predictive results obtained from microenvironmental models. Models have been developed to explain up to 72% of the variability in personal ozone exposures (Liu et al. 1995). Liu et al. (1995) concluded that: “With a sufficient number of ambient monitoring sites and time-activity information, the weighted mean ambient measurements may be suitable for predicting personal exposures.”

7.4.5.1.2 Indoor Activity

While the source of indoor ozone is mostly outdoor air, indoor ozone exposures (concentration x time) tend to be larger than outdoor exposures since most people spend nearly 90% of their time indoors (Weschler et al. 1989). In the study of 23 children and their homes in State College, PA, Liu et al. (1993) identified indoor ozone concentrations (19.2 ppb, mean) as the most important predictors of personal exposures (23.9 ppb, mean). Zhang et al. (1994a) estimated that exposure in indoor residential environments in New Jersey accounted for 67% of the estimated potential dose of ozone (Table 4). The potential dose is equal to the concentration multiplied by the contact rate and time.

Table 7-17 Potential Dose from New Jersey Homes.

Exposure Factor	Outdoor Mean	Indoor Mean
Concentration (mg/m ³)	0.19 (95 ppb)	0.035 (18 ppb)
Contact Rate (m ³ /hr)	1.4	0.83
Time (hr/dy)	0.88	15.37
Potential Dose (mg/dy)	0.22	0.45

7.4.5.1.3 Outdoor Activity

In addition to indoor concentrations, research indicates that the amount of time spent outdoors is also an important variable in predicting ozone exposure. Brauer et al. (1995) conducted personal exposure monitoring for three groups of healthy adults with specified activity patterns – 25 office workers, 25 camp counselors, and 15 farmworkers. Because camp counselors and farmworkers spent more time outdoors than office workers did, their personal exposure levels were a greater percentage of the ambient concentration. The mean differences between ambient and personal concentrations were 12 ppb, 8.5 ppb, and 2.5 ppb for office workers, camp counselors, and farmworkers, respectively. During episodes of high ozone in Philadelphia and Los Angeles, children and retired

adults were estimated to experience higher personal-to-outdoor ratios under the assumption that they spent more time outdoors than other population groups (Hayes et al. 1989). Research indicates that the pulmonary function of children is affected by their peak ozone exposure each day and total ozone exposure (Lioy et al. 1989). Ozone concentrations peak anytime from noon to late evening – a time when children are most likely to be outdoors.

In the California Children's Activity Pattern Study, 82.8% of the children, ages 0-11, spent time outdoors during the diary day. Children who spent time outdoors spent on average 70% percent of their time outdoors during the hours of 12 noon to 8 p.m. Individuals accustomed to spending more time outdoors on the weekends will likely experience higher personal exposures to ozone (Liu et al. 1997). In their study of San Diego residents, Liu et al. (1997) found that the mean personal exposure was 22.6 ppb on Saturday, and 17.3 ppb on weekdays.

7.4.5.2 Role of Outdoor Ozone

Although it may be a useful indicator of peak exposure, the outdoor ozone concentration by itself is not a reliable indicator of personal ozone exposures. Outdoor measurements tend to overestimate personal measurements. Delfino et al. (1996) found that personal levels for 12 children were less than one-third the outdoor levels measured at the Air Pollution Control District (APCD) monitoring sites in San Diego, CA (Table 1). In the study of 50 Toronto homes and offices, Liu et al. (1995) also measured personal levels that were significantly lower than outdoor levels (Table 1). There was also very little correlation between personal ozone exposures and measurements taken from the stationary ambient monitoring (SAM) site in a study of Pennsylvanian children and their homes (Liu et al. 1993). Table 1 illustrates the Pearson correlation coefficients for personal-ambient levels for three recent personal ozone exposure studies.

7.4.6 Summary

Indoor ozone concentrations are highly variable, and typically range from about 20% to 80% of outdoor values. The relationship of indoor air to outdoor air is largely dependent on the building air exchange rate, especially in the absence of indoor sources. Indoor sources of ozone include office equipment, such as copiers and printers, and air cleaners, such as ozone generators and electrostatic precipitators. The ozone emitted from these sources can react with indoor surfaces and compounds in indoor air, and produce harmful chemicals, such as aldehydes, organic acids, and fine aerosols. Although indoor ozone concentrations are typically lower than outdoor levels, the greatest exposure to ozone occurs indoors because of the amount of time spent indoors. Time-activity patterns are critical determinants of personal ozone levels. However, outdoor ozone exposures are more reflective of peak exposures, which may be more relevant in determining health impacts.

7.5 References

- Allen RJ, Wadden RA, Ross ED. 1978. Characterization of potential indoor sources of ozone. *Am Ind Hyg Assoc J* 39:466-471.
- Avol EL, Navidi WC, Colome SD. 1998. Modeling ozone levels in and around Southern California homes. *Environ Sci Technol* 32:463-8.
- Air Resources Board. California Ambient Air Quality Data 1980-2002. January 2004.
- Air Resources Board. Proposed Amendments to the Area Designation Criteria and Area Designations for State Ambient Air Quality Standards and Maps of Area Designations for State and National Ambient Air Quality Standards. December 2003.
- Air Resources Board. Guidance for Using Air Quality-Related Indicators in Reporting Progress in Attaining the State Ambient Air Quality Standards. September 1993.
- Boeniger MF, 1995. Use of ozone generating devices to improve indoor air quality. *Am Ind Hyg Assoc J* 56: 590-8.
- Brauer M, Brook JR. 1995. Personal and fixed-site ozone measurements with a passive sampler. *J Air Waste Manag Assoc* 45(7):529-37.
- California Department of Health Services (DHS), 1997. News release (April 1997) available at <http://www.applications.dhs.ca.gov/pressreleases/store/PressReleases/27-97.html>, February 27, 2003.
- Consumers Union. Household air cleaners. *Consum Rep*; 1992 Oct. 657-62.
- Delfino RJ, Coate BD, Zeiger RS, Seltzer JM, Street DH, Koutrakis P. Daily asthma severity in relation to personal ozone exposure and outdoor fungal spores. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med*. 1996 Sep; 154(3 Pt 1): 633-41.
- Geyh AS, Xue J, Ozkaynak H, Spengler JD. The Harvard Southern California Chronic Ozone Exposure Study: assessing ozone exposure of grade-school-age children in two southern California communities. *Environ Health Perspect*. 2000 Mar; 108(3): 265-70.
- Gold DR, Allen G, Damokosh A, Serrano P, Hayes C, Castillejos M. Comparison of outdoor and classroom ozone exposures for school children in Mexico City. *J Air Waste Manag Assoc*. 1996 Apr; 46(4): 335-42.
- Hansen RB, Andersen B. Ozone and other air pollutants from photocopying machines. *Am Ind Hyg Assoc J*. 1986 Oct; 47(10): 659-65.
- Hayes SR. Estimating the effect of being indoors on total personal exposure to outdoor air pollution. *JAPCA*. 1989 Nov; 39(11): 1453-61.
- Hayes SR. Use of an indoor air quality model (IAQM) to estimate indoor ozone levels. *Journal of Air and Waste Management Association*. 1991 Feb; 41(2): 161-70.

Health Canada, 1999. News release (April 13, 1999) available at http://www.hc-sc.gc.ca/english/protection/warnings/1999/99_62e.htm, February 27, 2003.

Jakobi G, Fabian P. Indoor/outdoor concentrations of ozone and peroxyacetyl nitrate (PAN). *Int J Biometeorol*. 1997 May; 40(3): 162-5.

Kissel JC. Potential impact of deliberately introduced ozone on indoor air quality. *J Expo Anal Environ Epidemiol*. 1993 Apr-Jun; 3(2): 155-64.

Kleno JG, Clausen PA, Weschler CJ, Wolkoff P. Determination of ozone removal rates by selected building products using the FLEC emission cell. *Environ Sci Technol* 2001; 35: 2548-2553.

Lee K, Vallarino J, Dumyahn T, Ozkaynak H, Spengler JD. Ozone decay rates in residences. *J Air Waste Manag Assoc*. 1999 Oct; 49(10): 1238-44.

Lee K, Xue J, Geyh AS, Ozkaynak H, Leaderer BP, Weschler CJ, Spengler JD. Nitrous acid, nitrogen dioxide, and ozone concentrations in residential environments. *Environ Health Perspect*. 2002 Feb; 110(2): 145-50.

Leovic KW, Sheldon LS, Whitaker DA, Hates RG, Calcagni JA, Baskir JN. Measurement of indoor air emissions from dry-process photocopy machines. *J Air Waste Manag Assoc*. 1996 Sept; 46: 821-29.

Lioy PJ. Exposure assessment of oxidant gases and acidic aerosols. *Annu Rev Public Health*. 1989; 10: 69-84.

Liu LJ, Koutrakis P, Suh HH, Mulik JD, Burton RM. Use of personal measurements for ozone exposure assessment: a pilot study. *Environ Health Perspect*. 1993 Sep; 101(4): 318-24.

Liu LJ, Koutrakis P, Leech J, Broder I. Assessment of ozone exposures in the greater metropolitan Toronto area. *J Air Waste Manag Assoc*. 1995 Apr; 45(4): 223-34.

Liu LJ, Delfino R, Koutrakis P. Ozone exposure assessment in a southern California community. *Environ Health Perspect*. 1997 Jan; 105(1): 58-65.

Moriske HJ, Ebert G, Konieczny L, Menk G, Schondube M. Concentrations and decay rates of ozone in indoor air in dependence on building and surface materials. *Toxicol Lett*. 1998 Aug; 96-97: 319-323.

Phillips TJ, Bloudoff DP, Jenkins PL, Stroud KR. Ozone emissions from a personal air purifier. *J Expo Anal Environ Epidemiol*. 1999; 9: 594-601.

Reiss R, Ryan PB, Koutrakis P. Modeling ozone deposition onto indoor residential surfaces. *Environ Sci Technol*. 1994; 28(3): 504-13.

Reiss R, Ryan PB, Koutrakis P, Tibbetts SJ. Ozone reactive chemistry on interior latex paint. *Environ Sci Technol*. 1995a; 29(8): 1906-12.

Reiss R, Ryan PB, Tibbetts SJ, Koutrakis P. Measurement of organic acids, aldehydes, and ketones in residential environments and their relation to ozone. *J Air Waste Manag Assoc*. 1995b Oct; 45(10): 811-22.

- Selway MD, Allen RJ, Wadden RA. Ozone production from photocopying machines. *Am Ind Hyg Assoc J*. 1980 Jun; 41(6): 455-9.
- Shaughnessy RJ, Mcdaniels TJ, Weschler CJ. Indoor chemistry: ozone and volatile organic compounds found in tobacco smoke. *Environ Sci Technol*. 2001 Jul 1; 35(13): 2758-64.
- Tuomi T, Engstrom B, Niemela R, Svinhufvud J, Reijula K. Emission of ozone and organic volatiles from a selection of laser printers and photocopiers. *Appl Occup Environ Hyg*. 2000 Aug; 15(8): 629-34.
- United States Environmental Protection Agency. Guideline on the Identification and Use of Air Quality Data Affected by Exceptional Events. July 1986. Publication No. EPA-450/4-86-007.
- United States Environmental Protection Agency. Guideline on Data Handling Conventions for the 8-Hour Ozone NAAQS: Appendix I to 40 CFR, Part 50, Interpretation of the 8-Hour Primary and Secondary National Ambient Air Quality Standards for Ozone. December 1998.our PRIMARY AND sECONDARY National Ambient Ait QUality Standards for O
- U.S. Environmental Protection Agency. Office equipment: design, indoor air emissions, and pollution prevention opportunities. Washington, DC: Office of Research and Development; 1995. Report no. EPA/600/R-95/045.
- Wainman T, Zhang J, Weschler CJ, Liou PJ. Ozone and limonene in indoor air: a source of submicron particle exposure. *Environ Health Perspect*. 2000 Dec; 108(12): 1139-45.
- Wallace L, Nelson W, Ziegenfuss R, Pellizzari E, Michael L, Whitmore R, Zelon H, Hartwell T, Perritt R, Westerdahl D. The Los Angeles TEAM Study: personal exposures, indoor-outdoor air concentrations, and breath concentrations of 25 volatile organic compounds. *J Expo Anal Environ Epidemiol*. 1991 Apr; 1(2): 157-92.
- Weschler CJ, Shields HC, Naik DV. Indoor ozone exposures. *JAPCA*. 1989 Dec; 39(12): 1562-8.
- Weschler, CJ, Hodgson, AT, Wooley, JD. Indoor chemistry: ozone, volatile organic compounds and carpets. *Environ Sci Technol*. 1992; 26: 2371-2377.
- Weschler, CJ, Shields HC, Naik DV. Indoor chemistry involving O₃, NO, and NO₂ as evidenced by 14 months of measurements at a site in Southern California. *Environ Sci Technol*. 1994; 28: 2120-2132.
- Weschler CJ, Shields HC. Indoor ozone/terpene reactions as a source of indoor particles. *Atmos Environ*. 1999; 33: 2301-2312.
- Weschler CJ. Ozone in indoor environments: concentration and chemistry. *Indoor Air*. 2000a Dec; 10(4): 269-88.
- Weschler CJ, Shields HC. The influence of ventilation on reactions among indoor pollutants: modeling and experimental observations. *Indoor Air*. 2000b; 10: 92-100.

Wolkoff P, Johnsen C, Franck C, Wilhardt P, Albrechtsen O. A study of human reactions to office machines in a climatic chamber. *J Expo Anal Environ Epidemiol.* 1992; (Suppl.1): 71-96.

Zhang J, Liou PJ. Ozone in residential air: concentrations, I/O ratios, indoor chemistry, and exposures. *Indoor Air.* 1994a; 2: 95-105.

Zhang J, Wilson WE, Liou PJ. Sources of organic acids in indoor air: a field study. *J Expo Anal Environ Epidemiol.* 1994b Jan-Mar; 4(1): 25-47.

8 Staff Recommendation for Standard

8.1 Introduction

This chapter presents the staff recommendation for the ozone ambient air quality standard (AAQS) for California for the Board's consideration. The chapter begins with findings on the overall adequacy of the current standard for ozone with respect to protecting the health of the public, including infants and children. Following is a summary of the scientific evidence for health effects from ozone exposure taken from Chapter 11, Health Effects of Ozone Exposure, and Chapter 12, Epidemiological Studies, contained in Volume II of the staff report. The chapter continues with recommendations for the pollution indicators, averaging times, forms, and concentrations adequate to protect public health.

The recommended concentration for the ozone standard should be based on scientific information about the health risks associated with ozone, recognizing the uncertainties in these data. With this in mind, the numerous human chamber and epidemiologic studies of ozone-associated morbidity and mortality indicate that, within the concentration ranges reported, there is no identified "bright line" or threshold ozone concentration below which health effects would not occur in at least some individuals. However, the Children's Environmental Health Protection Act [Senate Bill 25, Escutia; Stats. 1999, Ch. 731, specifically California Health & Safety Code Section 39606(d)(2)] requires a standard that "adequately protects the health of the public, including infants and children, with an adequate margin of safety." In the development of standards, SB25 called for, to the extent that information is available, that the following information be assessed:

1. Exposure patterns among infants and children that are likely to result in disproportionately high exposures relative to the general population.
2. Special susceptibility of infants and children to ambient air pollution relative to the general population.
3. The effects on infants and children of exposure to ambient air pollution and other substances that have common mechanisms of toxicity.
4. The interaction of multiple air pollutants on infants and children, including between criteria air pollutants and toxic air contaminants.

The governing statutory language indicates that California's ambient air quality standards should also protect other vulnerable populations, in addition to infants and children, and the general public [(H&SC sections 39606(d)(2) and 39606(d)(3)]. This legislative directive is consistent with historical practice in California, where ambient air quality standards have been formulated to protect identifiable susceptible subgroups, as well as the general population. For instance, the one-hour sulfur dioxide standard was developed in order to protect the most sensitive recognized subgroup, exercising asthmatics. Nonetheless, even with standards tailored to shield vulnerable populations, there may be exquisitely sensitive individuals remaining outside the ambit of protection.

Although both the California Health & Safety Code (section 39606) and the federal Clean Air Act (section 109) refer to an adequate margin of safety, no specific legislative definition of “adequate” is provided. This judgment is left to the responsible regulatory agencies. As described in Chapter 11, Health Effects of Ozone Exposure, data from controlled exposure studies demonstrate that some individuals experience ozone-associated toxicity at relatively low concentrations, while several epidemiologic studies suggest a fairly linear relationships between adverse health outcomes and ambient ozone concentrations, with no clear demarcation of a “threshold” level of ozone exposure below which no adverse health effects would ever be expected to occur. The incorporation of a safety margin has been recognized by the California Supreme Court as integral to the process of promulgating ambient air quality standards [Western Oil and Gas Association v. Air Resources Board, 22 ERC 1178, 1184 (1984)]. To the extent that health effects associated with ambient ozone occur at low levels of exposure, and that there is substantial inter-individual variability in response to environmental insults, it is unlikely that any ozone standard will provide universal protection for every individual against all possible ozone-related effects. Thus, in this instance, applying the notion of an “adequate margin of safety” for ozone standards becomes somewhat challenging. Nevertheless, taking into account the limitations of the scientific data, we have operationalized the concept of an adequate margin of safety by recommending standards that, when attained, should protect nearly all of the California population, including infants and children, against ozone-associated effects throughout the year.

The Children’s Environmental Health Protection Act required the ARB and OEHHA to review all health-based ambient air quality standards to determine whether the standards were protective of the health of the public, including infants and children, with an adequate margin of safety. The Act also required that, depending on the outcome of these reviews, the various ambient air quality standards be prioritized for full review and possible revision. Five factors were considered in assessing the health protectiveness of each ambient air quality standard during the prioritization process:

1. The extent of the evidence of effects reported to occur at or near the existing ambient air quality standard.
2. The nature and severity of those effects.
3. The magnitude of risk of effects anticipated when ambient (outdoor) levels are at or near the level of the existing standard.
4. Any evidence indicating that children may be more susceptible to effects than adults.
5. The degree of outdoor exposure in California relative to the level of the standard.

Following these reviews, the various ambient air quality standards were prioritized for full review (California Air Resources Board and Office of Environmental Health Hazard Assessment 2000). The standard for ozone was

prioritized to undergo full review after the standards for particulate matter and sulfates. The SB25 review found that several clinical and epidemiological studies suggested effects of ozone exposure on lung function, asthma exacerbation, and other indices of acute respiratory morbidity in children and adults at concentrations at or below that of the current State standard of 0.09 ppm, averaged over one hour. Such evidence could indicate the need for a more stringent standard, an averaging time different from the current one-hour average, or both.

8.2 Defining an Adverse Effect

A key issue in evaluating the public health consequences of ozone exposure is consideration of the definition of an “adverse health effect”. The term “adverse health effect” is incorporated in the legislative background of the Federal Clean Air Act, as well as the California Health and Safety Code, although neither provides a definition for the term. Because it is helpful to the standard review process to consider the available scientific literature in the context of guidelines as to what is meant by the term, we have used guidelines published by the Scientific Assembly for Environmental and Occupational Health of the American Thoracic Society, which developed the most commonly used guidelines in the US (American Thoracic Society 1985; American Thoracic Society 2000)). Both USEPA and ARB have referred to these guidelines over the intervening years in assessing the significance of pollutant-associated physiological, biological or pathological changes.

It is important to keep in mind the differences between statistical significance and medical or biological significance when considering what constitutes an adverse health effect. The 1985 ATS statement defined “adverse respiratory health effects” as medically significant physiologic or pathologic changes generally evidenced by one or more of the following: (1) interference with the normal activity of the affected person or persons, (2) episodic respiratory illness, (3) incapacitating illness, (4) permanent respiratory injury, and/or, (5) progressive respiratory dysfunction. The 2000 ATS statement expanded on the 1985 statement to include consideration of biomarkers, quality of life, physiological impact, symptoms, clinical outcomes, mortality, and population health versus individual risk when evaluating whether or not a change should be designated as an adverse health effect. The 2000 ATS review committee’s recommendations are summarized here:

1. *Biomarkers*: These should be considered, however it must be kept in mind that few biomarkers have been validated sufficiently to establish their use for defining a point at which a response becomes adverse, consequently, not all changes in biomarkers should necessarily be considered adverse.
2. *Quality of life*: In recent years, decreased health-related quality of life has become widely accepted as an adverse health effect. The review committee concluded that reduction in quality of life, whether in healthy persons or persons with chronic respiratory disease, should be considered as an adverse effect.

3. *Physiological impact:* The committee recommended that small, transient reductions in pulmonary function should not necessarily be regarded as adverse, although permanent loss of lung function should be considered adverse. The committee also recommended that reversible loss of lung function in conjunction with symptoms should be considered adverse.
4. *Symptoms:* Air pollution-related symptoms associated with reduced quality of life or with a change in clinical status (i.e., requiring medical care or a change in medications) should be considered adverse at the individual level. At the population level, the committee suggested that any detectable increase in symptom frequency should be considered adverse.
5. *Clinical outcomes:* Detectable effects of air pollution on clinical measures should be considered adverse. More specifically, the ATS committee cited as examples increases in emergency department visits for asthma or hospitalizations for pneumonia, at the population level, or an increased need to use bronchodilator medication, at the individual level. The committee recommended that: “no level of effect of air pollution on population-level clinical indicators can be considered acceptable.”
6. *Mortality:* Increased mortality should clearly be judged as adverse.
7. *Population health versus individual risk:* The committee concluded that a shift in risk factor distribution, and hence the risk profile of an exposed population, should be considered adverse when the relationship between the risk factor and the disease is causal, even if there is no immediate occurrence of obvious illness.

Based on these recommendations, many health outcomes found to be associated with ozone could be considered adverse including pulmonary function changes accompanied by symptoms, pulmonary function changes and respiratory symptoms that reduce quality of life, large changes in pulmonary function, clinical outcomes such as emergency department visits for asthma, hospitalization for respiratory and cardiovascular disease, and mortality. In additions, outcomes such as increase in airway reactivity and inflammation may be considered adverse if they signify increases in the potential risk profile of the population.

8.3 Summary of the Scientific Evidence

8.3.1 Summary of Findings from Chamber Studies

8.3.1.1 Exposure protocol and effective dose

Acute respiratory responses to inhaled ozone are roughly proportional to the “effective dose” (ED) of inhaled ozone. ED is defined as the simple product of ozone concentration, ventilation rate and duration of exposure. The concept has been refined to indicate that ozone concentration is the most significant of the three factors, explaining the largest share of the variance in responses. Ventilation rate explained the second largest portion, followed by exposure duration. Subsequent investigations revealed that increased ventilation rate

accentuated the observed pulmonary response at any given ozone concentration, and lowered the minimum ozone concentration at which significant pulmonary responses were evident. Further, there is a positive correlation between ozone concentration and the rate at which adverse responses develop: the higher the ozone concentration, the more rapidly adverse effects become apparent. Consequently, a large number of exposure scenarios, based on varied ozone concentrations, ventilation rates, and durations, could be developed that are likely to induce adverse health effects. An exposure scenario that has been used repeatedly in chamber studies over the last decade, involves multi-hour exposure durations of 6.6 to 8 hours to a constant level of ozone.

Ozone concentrations are highest outdoors, since there are few indoor sources of ozone, with varying penetration (20 to 80%) to indoor environments. Greater penetration occurs with open windows and doors and in the absence of air conditioning. Consequently, individuals at greatest risk of experiencing adverse health consequences from ozone exposure are those who spend prolonged periods of time outdoors while participating in activities that increase the breathing rate. This group is comprised primarily of children, outdoor workers and recreational and professional athletes. Thus, in order to emulate these likely exposure patterns, participants in most chamber studies have included healthy, exercising young adults (ages approximately 18 to 35) as part of the experimental protocol.

At this time, the susceptibility of certain subgroups, such as asthmatics, although not clearly demonstrated in experimental settings, can be inferred from results of both chamber studies and epidemiological studies. The range of responses to ozone exposure in people with compromised health status is largely unknown, although there is a growing body of literature addressing the responses of mild to moderate asthmatics. At near-ambient ozone concentrations, the asthmatics studied have typically had changes in symptoms and lung function in the same ranges as nonasthmatics. However, some studies have shown that asthmatics have experienced larger increases in airway reactivity and inflammation than healthy, nonasthmatic people. These ozone-associated changes are superimposed on pre-existing chronic airway inflammation and elevated airway responsiveness that are hallmarks of asthma. Furthermore, significant decrements in FEV1 in an asthmatic would lead to increased medication use including inhaled steroids (National Asthma Education and Prevention Program 2002). This would qualify as an adverse effect based on ATS and suggests that asthmatics may represent a sensitive subpopulation for ozone.

Because of ethical and major logistical considerations, there are few studies of individuals with cardiovascular disease or COPD. However, since seriously impaired individuals are unlikely to spend significant periods of time outdoors working or exercising, their response to ozone is unlikely to be well characterized in the multi-hour chamber studies. (However, some epidemiological studies are likely to include these potentially sensitive individuals.) Therefore, the findings derived from the clinical literature are likely representative of people who are physically able to perform moderate exertion for several hours, and by extension,

likely to experience the greatest ozone exposures from active outdoor work or play for multi-hour periods.

8.3.1.2 Changes in Pulmonary Function

Collectively, the available literature exploring the responses of primarily healthy, young human subjects exposed to controlled concentrations of ozone indicates that one- to three-hr exposures to ozone concentrations as low as 0.12 ppm with moderate to heavy exercise can induce decrements in pulmonary function and increases in respiratory symptoms for some subjects. Statistically significant group mean decrements in lung function have been reported at ozone concentrations of 0.12 ppm, but there are no studies that show group mean differences below this level. For example, Horstman et al. (1990) and McDonnell et al. (1991) reported no statistically significant change in FEV₁ after a 1-hour exposure to 0.10 ppm (as part of a multi-hour exposure). The group mean responses with short exposures to 0.12 ppm ozone have been relatively small – about a 3 to 5 percent decrement in FEV₁. However, the studies at 0.12 indicate that some individuals responded with large reductions in lung function. For example, as reported by McDonnell et al. (1983), McDonnell et al. (1985b) and Gong et al. (1986), the maximum individual decrements were 16, 21, and 29%, respectively.

These results illustrate that, in the controlled exposure studies, a modest to moderate percentage of volunteer subjects experience decrements in lung function (often accompanied by increases in symptoms) that are markedly greater than the rest of the study populations (McDonnell et al. 1983; McDonnell et al. 1991). While the notion of ozone “responders” and “nonresponders” has existed for many years, the constitutional factors that determine such responsiveness are largely unknown, except that increasing age among adults is associated with decreasing functional and symptomatic responses to ozone. Repeated exposures of the same individuals at intervals of up to a year or more indicate that ozone responsiveness is an intrinsic individual characteristic, which is likely related to genetic polymorphisms, possibly those involved in anti-oxidant defenses. In the 1987 review of the ozone standard, the Department of Health Services stated that such responders, although they could not yet be identified a priori, represented a subpopulation warranting protection by the ozone AAQS (California Department of Health Services 1987)

Concern about the impacts of longer averaging times led to studies in healthy adults who performed a protocol simulating a day of active outdoor work or play. These studies demonstrate that statistically significant group mean decrements in FEV₁ occur at 6.6 to 8-hour ozone concentrations as low as 0.08 ppm. The importance of multi-hour exposures was discussed in the review of the chamber studies, which clearly indicate an increasing response after the third hour of exposure. Except for one unpublished study, ozone concentrations between 0.04 and 0.08 ppm have not been investigated with multi-hour exposure protocols. Although the group mean effect on FEV₁ is relatively small in these studies of multi-hour exposures at 0.08 ppm (from approximately 2 to 8% with a median decrement of 3.5%), the evidence indicates that some individuals

experience large changes. For example, as indicated by Folinsbee et al. (1991), 26% of the subjects had FEV₁ decrements greater than 10% while about 10% had decrements greater than 30%. These data demonstrate that significant lung function decrements coupled with increased reporting of symptoms such as cough or pain upon deep inspiration can occur in certain individuals when they undergo multi-hour exposures to 0.08 ppm ozone. Thus, based on the recommendations of ATS, these outcomes should be labeled as adverse. In addition, further decrements in those with already compromised lung function, such as asthmatics, should be considered adverse. Finally, Adams (1998) tested 30 subjects at 6.6 hours exposure to 0.06 ppm. At this concentration, the changes in FEV₁ or symptoms were not statistically different relative to clean air, though some differences in group response were observed. However, five of the 30 subjects had FEV₁ decrements greater than 10%. The paper did not report whether these same individuals experienced symptoms or not so it is not clear whether these outcomes should be labeled as adverse, based on ATS recommendations.

8.3.1.3 Symptoms

Significantly increased symptoms of respiratory irritation have been reported with 1 to 3 hr exposures with moderate exercise at ozone concentrations as low as 0.12 ppm in healthy adults. Specifically, McDonnell et al. (1983) reported associations with cough at 0.12 ppm, and with shortness of breath and pain upon deep inspiration at 0.24 ppm, while Seal et al. (1993) reported increased cough at 0.18 ppm, but not lower. At 6.6 hours of exposure to 0.08 ppm ozone with moderate exercise, increases in cough, shortness of breath and pain on deep breath (McDonnell et al. 1991) and increases in total symptom score (but not pain on deep breath) (Adams 2002) were reported.

8.3.1.4 Nonspecific Airway Responsiveness

Increased nonspecific airway responsiveness, referring to the tendency of the airways to constrict in reaction to exposure to irritant chemicals, pharmaceutical spasmogens, or physical stimuli such as cold air, has been reported with one- to three- hr exposures to 0.40, but not 0.20 ppm ozone at rest. The lowest short-term ozone concentration at which an increase in nonspecific airway responsiveness has been reported in exercising subjects is 0.18 ppm, but there was no change at 0.12 ppm compared to FA exposure. Exposures to ozone concentrations as low as 0.08 ppm for 6.6 hr can increase nonspecific airway hyperresponsiveness.

8.3.1.5 Airway Inflammation

Increased levels of cellular (i.e., neutrophils) and various biochemical (i.e., lactate dehydrogenase and other proteins) indicators of airway inflammation have been observed following 1 to 3 hr exposures of healthy adults to 0.20, 0.30 and 0.40 ppm ozone with heavy exercise. There are no studies that have investigated airway inflammation after 1 to 3 hr exposures at ozone concentrations lower than 0.20 ppm. Analysis of BALF after 6.6-hr exposures with moderate exercise to 0.08 and 0.10 ppm ozone has demonstrated both cellular and biochemical

evidence for airway inflammation. Possible inflammatory effects of ozone concentrations lower than 0.08 ppm for 6.6 hr or longer have not been investigated.

Exposure to 0.08 ppm ozone for 6.6 hours decreases the ability of alveolar macrophages to phagocytose microorganisms via the complement receptor, potentially reducing the effectiveness of immune responses in the lung. The data also suggest that ozone exposures that induce airway inflammation could lead to fibrotic changes in the lung tissues, based on the increased fibronectin and protein recovered following 6.6 hr exposure to 0.10 ppm ozone. There was a considerable range in response magnitude between individual subjects in the changes in the cellular and biochemical markers measured, suggesting that there is a fraction of the population that is very sensitive to the inflammatory effects of ozone.

8.3.1.6 Pollutant Mixtures

Although there are isolated findings to the contrary, the published data do not support the likelihood of clinically meaningful interactions in human subjects between ozone and gaseous nitrogen-based air pollutants, SO₂ or H₂SO₄ aerosols at concentrations in the ambient range. Observed responses at the pollutant concentrations studied to date appear to be attributable to the O₃ in the mixture. Research also suggests that pre-exposure to fog (water or nitric acid) may mitigate the effects of subsequent ozone exposure, although inhalation of nitric acid gas had no effect on responses to ozone. There is evidence that concurrent exposures to high concentrations of PAN and ozone result in pulmonary function and symptom responses somewhat larger than those observed following exposure to the same concentration of O₃ alone. However, typical ambient PAN concentrations are considerably lower than those utilized in these studies. Consequently, even if ozone and PAN do interact in their effects on pulmonary function at high concentrations, it is unlikely that PAN contributes significantly to adverse health effects in healthy young and older adults at concentrations in the ambient range. There have been few human exposure studies on mixtures of ozone with particulate matter, with the exception of H₂SO₄ aerosol.

An early report demonstrated that ozone exposure at 0.12 ppm at rest for one hour resulted in an increase in allergic asthmatics' sensitivity to the effects of subsequent exposure to allergen. Although two separate studies failed to replicate these results, other studies suggest that higher exposure concentrations (i.e., above 0.20 ppm) can result in allergic asthmatics' requiring a lower dose of allergen to produce a given degree of airway hyperresponsiveness.

8.3.1.7 Effect Modifiers

It is unresolved at this time whether there is a difference in the responsiveness of males and females to ozone exposure. The conclusion reached with available data varies depending on whether or how the inhaled doses of ozone are normalized, and at present there is no basis to recommend one approach over another.

Data addressing the issue of age-related responsiveness to ozone are limited to studies that investigated pulmonary function and symptoms. The few data available do not identify children or adolescents as being either more or less responsive than young adults who have undergone similar exposure protocols, although children tend to report fewer symptoms (McDonnell et al. 1985a). The lack of symptoms reported by children suggests a lower level of somatic awareness of pain/discomfort among children, which might result in their failure to curtail exposure in real-life situations. In contrast, after about age 30 pulmonary function changes due to ozone exposure become progressively smaller (Drechsler-Parks et al. 1987; Drechsler-Parks et al. 1989; Seal et al. 1993). Middle-aged and older adults also tend to report few symptoms, even with exposure to ozone concentrations in excess of 0.4 ppm, while young adults are symptomatic following exposures at that level. Although children and adolescents do not appear to experience greater adverse responses than adults who complete similar exposures, they are among those most likely to spend significant periods of time outdoors while engaged in exercise, putting them at increased risk of adverse responses. There is no information available on other endpoints, such as airway inflammation or airway hyperreactivity, other than for young adults.

There are insufficient data available to draw a conclusion as to whether there is a difference in the ozone responsiveness of various socioeconomic groups (one study) or African-Americans (one study) compared to Caucasians. There are no data available on other ethnic or racial groups.

Though a variety of factors have been examined to explain differences in responsiveness to acute ozone exposure, only current smoking and increasing age have been linked with airway responsiveness, both in an inverse direction. This reduced responsiveness in smokers may wane after smoking cessation (Emmons and Foster 1991).

8.3.1.8 Relationship between Short-Term Effects and Long-Term Outcomes

The results of controlled human exposure studies utilizing ozone exposures up to about eight hr have clearly established that ozone induces acute responses that qualify as adverse and raise concern that residual effects from repeated acute exposures could accumulate over time and lead to chronic effects or disease. However, practical and logistic considerations are such that controlled human exposure studies are unable to shed light on the impact of long-term exposures to ozone. What is known about long-term exposures comes from results of both epidemiological and animal studies. There are limitations to both of these bodies of literature that cannot be fully overcome, but they do provide some guidance into evaluating the likelihood for chronic effects from ozone exposure. Only a few epidemiological studies have followed a cohort over a long period of time (i.e., several years). In addition, it is difficult to characterize long-term exposure to ozone because of the lack of high penetration rates into the indoor environment. Therefore, results from these studies of long-term exposure could be reviewed as suggestive. Animal toxicology studies are limited by incomplete knowledge of species sensitivity and dosimetry patterns compared to humans, although they

can offer controlled experimental conditions for chronic exposures, provide evidence of causal relationships, and also allow investigation of endpoints not possible to study in humans.

8.3.1.9 Concentrations where adverse effects have been observed

Taken together and using the ATS criteria for adverse health effects, many health outcomes found to be associated with ozone in chamber studies could be considered adverse including pulmonary function changes accompanied by symptoms, pulmonary function decrements and respiratory symptoms that reduce quality of life, and large changes in pulmonary function. In addition, outcomes such as increase in airway reactivity and inflammation may be considered adverse if they signify increases in the potential risk profile of the population exposure to ozone. These adverse outcomes are demonstrated among exercising individuals exposed to a 1-hour ozone concentration of 0.12 ppm and an 8-hour concentration of 0.08 ppm. At multi-hour exposures to 0.08 ppm, some individuals experienced both large changes in lung function and increases in respiratory symptoms. For asthmatics, a repeated decrease in FEV₁ of 20 to 30% could necessitate medical intervention through low-dose inhaled corticosteroids (National Asthma Education and Prevention Program 2002), which clearly qualifies as an adverse effect.

8.3.2 Summary of Findings from Toxicological Studies

Animal toxicological studies have shown that chronic ozone exposure can induce morphological changes throughout the respiratory tract, particularly at the junction of the conducting airways and the gas exchange zone in the deep lung. The morphological changes found in animals following chronic ozone exposures are similar to those characteristic of respiratory bronchiolitis, which may progress to fibrotic lung disease (Last et al. 1994; Reiser et al. 1987). The exposure concentrations that have caused morphological changes in these animal studies are typically considerably higher than ambient levels; however, uncertainties about low-dose extrapolation and animal-to-human extrapolation of the results make it unclear whether similar tissue changes also occur in humans with chronic exposures to ambient concentrations of ozone. Interestingly, morphological damage has been reported in rats exposed to 0.50 and 1.0 ppm ozone for 20 months, but not 0.12 ppm, while there were no alterations in pulmonary function with any exposure (Catalano et al. 1995; Pinkerton et al. 1998; Pinkerton et al. 1995; Szarek et al. 1995). Studies on monkeys exposed to ozone at 0.15 ppm for 8 hr/d for 6 to 90 days showed significant distal airway remodeling, with the morphological changes consistent with incipient peribronchiolar fibrogenesis (Harkema et al. 1993). There is some evidence from primate studies that intermittent challenge with a pattern of ozone exposure designed to simulate seasonal episodes, with extended periods of clean air in between extended periods of ozone exposure led to greater injury than regular exposures to similar conditions (Tyler et al. 1988).

A series of studies in monkeys has demonstrated that cyclic multi-day exposures to relatively high ozone concentrations (0.5 ppm) can impact development of the

lung. Cyclic exposure to ozone and to ozone plus house dust mite allergen (HDMA) alters the development of the tracheal basement membrane zone (BMZ) (Evans et al. 2003). The BMZ is important to the tracheal epithelial functioning as it serves as the attachment point for the epithelial cells, functions as a barrier to foreign substances, and is intimately involved in cell-to-cell communication. The BMZ is important to normal growth and development of the airway including storage and release of growth factors. (Schelegle et al. 2003) also noted that ozone in combination with airborne allergen (dust mite allergen, HDMA) can amplify the immune response to allergens in sensitized infants, resulting in an allergic phenotype airway. This phenotype was characterized by increased HDMA-induced histamine release as measured by serum histamine, elevated BAL eosinophils, and increased airway resistance and reactivity. The increased levels of serum HDMA-specific IgE is consistent with the concept that ozone may prime the developing immune system towards a Th2-type response.

Also of import is the recent publication from this study of changes in airway epithelial innervation induced in the developing rhesus monkey by exposure to ozone and to ozone plus HDMA (Larson et al. 2004). The changes noted included significant decreases in the density of epithelial nerves in the midlevel airways (between the sixth and seventh intrapulmonary airway generations) accompanied by the appearance of abnormal streaks and clusters of nerve cells in the airways just proximal to the midlevel generations. The authors conclude that these effects represent either neural regression or stunted nerve development in the airway.

The animal data provide a biologically plausible basis for considering that repeated inflammation associated with exposure to ozone over a lifetime may result in sufficient damage to the respiratory tissue such that individuals may experience some degree of chronic lung injury. However, uncertainties in interspecies extrapolation, and the use of high ozone concentrations in the animal studies compared to current ambient concentrations, pose difficulties in developing a quantitative relationship for chronic effects.

8.3.3 Summary of Findings from Epidemiologic Studies

The experimental studies such as the chamber studies reported in this document provide valuable information about the acute effects of ozone exposure in humans under controlled conditions. Epidemiologic studies have added to that evidence by evaluating short-term effects of ozone on lung function and respiratory symptoms in free-living populations. As such, epidemiologic studies are able to examine a wide range of individuals, behaviors, subgroups, and exposure conditions. The studies have been able to provide information on the effects of short-term ozone exposure on acute mortality, emergency department visits and hospitalizations. In addition, epidemiologic studies supply evidence of associations between adverse health outcomes and longer-term (i.e., a year or more) exposures to ozone.

There are some limitations to epidemiologic studies. Firstly, it is not possible to characterize exposure in a precise manner similar to that of a chamber study.

Most of the epidemiologic studies rely on regional air pollution monitors, which may not reflect the true exposures at the residences of the study subjects. For ozone and other gases this may be an issue of significant exposure mismeasurement since some limited evidence suggests a low correlation between personal exposure and ambient concentrations of ozone (Sarnat et al. 2001). This finding is contradicted, however, by evidence from Linn et al. (1996) which reported a relatively high correlation ($r = 0.61$) between ozone measured from a personal badge and from a fixed site monitor in a study in Southern California. In addition, study subjects move around from place to place during the day, so one measurement will not adequately reflect overall exposure. Secondly, epidemiologic studies may be subject to bias from uncontrolled or poorly controlled confounders such as seasonality, weather and co-pollutants. However, time series studies which examine the association between health and air pollution at a given site over a designated period of time (from several months to years) have employed sophisticated modeling techniques including non-parametric and parametric smoothing in an attempt to control for these potential confounders. However, ozone presents a particular challenge because of its seasonal nature and high correlation with temperature. More recent studies appear to be successful in addressing some of these limitations. Thirdly, the epidemiologic studies in this review used different averaging times of ozone for their exposure measurements. Many used a 1-hour maximum while others reported results for 8-hour or 24-hour average levels. Since these metrics tend to be highly correlated, if there is a positive association between ozone and a given health effect, it is difficult to attribute the effect to a precise averaging time.

Despite these limitations, a large number of studies published in the last several years have shown positive associations between ozone levels and several health effects including overall mortality, cardiopulmonary mortality, decreased lung function, respiratory symptoms, and emergency visits for asthma. The overall findings from these studies are supported by the consistency of effects, many of which are seen in the summer season only, the biological plausibility obtained from animal studies, and the finding of a concentration-response relationship in many of the studies. Thus, it is difficult to use these studies to determine a low or no effects level useful for standard setting. However, these studies often provide useful information on the type and magnitude of health effects associated with exposure to ozone and provide information on concentration-response relationships. As such, they contribute to important considerations of margin of safety and to the calculations of the potential benefits of controlling ozone. While any given epidemiologic study may have some limitations, taken together these studies provide a strong case for a causal relationship between ambient ozone and a suite of adverse health outcomes. A summary of the most important findings is presented here.

8.3.3.1 Field Studies Addressing Acute Respiratory Effects of Ozone

Nine of 11 newer studies presented in this document that tested for effects of ozone on lung function reported significant associations, although there were several inconsistent findings. In another particularly relevant study, investigators

measured lung function before and after outdoor summer work shifts on a group of 58 berry pickers, ages 10 to 69, in Fraser Valley, British Columbia (Brauer et al. 1996). These workers had an extended exposure period outdoors and elevated levels of exertion throughout exposure. Statistically significant changes in several measures of lung function were reported. Thus, this study suggests that, as demonstrated in the chamber studies, multi-hour exposures to ozone combined with exercise can generate enhanced response to ozone. There is some possibility of greater responsiveness in this cohort due to a generally less advantaged health and social status.

Among the 12 studies reporting results for daily symptoms, seven reported associations with ozone that appear fairly robust; two of those seven were conducted in the United States. One of the largest and best conducted studies was that of Gent and colleagues (Gent et al. 2003), where 271 asthmatic children under age 12 living in southern New England were each followed over six months (April through September) for daily symptoms. Significant effects of lag 1 daily maximum 1-hour and 8-hour ozone were observed for a variety of respiratory symptoms, including chest tightness and shortness of breath, in the group who used maintenance asthma medications (n=130). The effects of ozone, but not PM_{2.5}, remained significant and even increased in two-pollutant models. Significant associations, such as with chest tightness were observed at 52 ppb or higher for both the 1- and 8-hour averages of ozone. However, there was no measurement of sulfate, which may have high temporal correlation with ozone in this region.

Absence from school was associated with ozone concentrations in a study of 1,933 fourth grade students from 12 southern California communities participating in the Children's Health Study (Gilliland et al. 2001). They found an 83% increase for absences due to respiratory disease and a 37% increase for non-respiratory causes per 20 ppb rise in 10am-6pm ozone concentrations. A wide range of exposures were captured while staying below the highest levels observed in the summer season.

8.3.3.2 Effects of Ozone on Daily Hospital Admissions and Emergency Department visits

Large, multi-city studies of hospital admissions have reported significant ozone associations with total respiratory hospitalizations (Burnett et al. 1997) and chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (Anderson et al. 1997). The largest such study to date was carried out using all-age respiratory hospital admissions from 16 Canadian cities from 1981-1991 (Burnett et al. 1997). Pooling the 16 cities, a significant positive association was observed between respiratory hospital admissions and lag 1 daily 1-hour maximum ozone concentration in spring and summer. There was no evidence of an ozone effect in the winter season. Other ozone metrics were also evaluated. However, the 1-hour maximum had the strongest associations with admissions. Other studies, such as the analysis of six European cities (Anderson et al. 1997) have found stronger effects in the

summer or warm seasons. Many of the individual city studies have reported associations with total respiratory admissions and a few with asthma. In the case of emergency department (ED) studies, asthma has been studied most often, with variable results. An important consideration in determining whether a safe level of ozone can be identified is whether the concentration-response (C-R) relationship is linear across the full concentration range or instead shows evidence of a threshold. Several studies on ED visits for asthma that have examined the impacts of increasing intervals of exposure report a non-linear response consistent with a potential threshold. The lowest effect level appears to be somewhere between 75 and 110 ppb 1-hour ozone. This range corresponds roughly with an 8-hour concentration of 90 to 130 ppb. The one study of emergency room visits that used 8-hour ozone (Tolbert et al. 2000) reported elevated (but not statistically significant) risks for concentrations starting in the interval of 70 to 80 ppb, with a more consistent response in the interval from 90 to 100 ppb, and statistical significance attained for the interval between 100 and 113 ppb 8-hour ozone. As noted above, due to the high correlation among ozone concentrations at varying averaging times, it is difficult to ascribe an effect solely to a one-hour or 8 hour ozone exposure.

8.3.3.3 Ozone and Acute Mortality

Though limited in some ways, a large and growing body of data now exists examining the association between daily mortality and ozone concentrations. These data support a preliminary conclusion that warm season ozone concentrations represent an independent risk factor for premature mortality, controlling for weather effects and other air pollutants. The most robust data on ozone effects on mortality come from the National Mortality and Morbidity Air Pollution Study (NMMAPS), a study of mortality in the largest 90 cities in the U.S. which was reanalyzed in 2003 using non-GAM methods (Dominici, 2003). Several other studies conducted both within the U.S. (Moolgavkar et al. 1997) and outside of the U.S. (Hoek et al. 2000; Simpson et al. 1997; Goldberg et al. 2003; Goldberg MS 2003; Vedal et al. 2003) reported larger excess mortality risks in the warm (or summer) season than in the cool (or winter) season. While there is a real potential for the occurrence of these outcomes, based on the inflammatory response generated from ozone exposure, additional studies need to be conducted to ensure that: (1) ozone is not confounded by other pollutants including particulate matter (PM10 and PM2.5); (2) ozone is not confounded by temperature and season using parametric (versus non-parametric) generalized linear models; and (3) personal exposure to ozone is sufficiently related to ambient concentrations of ozone. Finally, the ozone-specific models need to undergo the thorough sensitivity analysis of their results similar to that undertaken for studies on particulate matter.

8.3.3.4 Effects of Long-Term Ozone Exposures

Epidemiology has a key role to play in addressing the health impacts of long-term ozone exposures in humans, since it is impractical to study these effects using controlled human exposure studies. In recent years the following outcomes have

been evaluated with respect to long-term ozone exposure: respiratory inflammation, lung function and respiratory symptoms, long-term mortality risks, growth or decline of lung function over many years, and asthma prevalence.

For example, Kinney et al. (1996) found greater cell damage, measured in bronchoalveolar lavage (BAL) fluids collected in summer compared with those collected in winter among adult joggers. Kinney and Lippmann (2000) found a larger decline in FEV₁ among subjects who had trained in high versus moderate ozone regions.

The results of studies of lung function and long-term ozone exposure have been variable. For example, Peters et al. (1999) found evidence for lung function declines in females but not males living in high ozone cities. In a longitudinal analysis of lung function growth in the fourth grade, decrements in lung function growth were associated with particulate matter and NO₂, but not with ozone (Gauderman et al. 2000). Finally, studies of college students have shown decrements in lung function among students who had lived in areas with higher ozone (Galizia and Kinney 1999; Tager et al. 1998; Kunzli et al. 1997).

Two recent reports from longitudinal cohort studies have reported associations between the onset of asthma and long-term ozone exposures (Abbey et al. 1999; McConnell et al. 2002).

Finally, there is inconsistent and inconclusive evidence for a relationship between long-term ozone exposure and increased mortality risk (Abbey et al. 1999; Pope et al. 2002). However the Pope study of 500,000 members of the American Cancer Society cohort did find that the association between cardiopulmonary mortality and July-September daily 1-hour maximum ozone was positive and nearly significant.

8.4 Consideration of Infants and Children

As noted earlier, SB25 specifically asks that staff assess the proposed standard in light of four factors related to infants and children, to the extent that information is available.

1. Exposure patterns among infants and children that are likely to result in disproportionately high exposures relative to the general population

As indicated above, children who are outdoors for extended periods of time, particularly while engaged in physical activity that increases their breathing rate, should be considered as a potentially susceptible subpopulation. Under these circumstances, their effective dose of ozone would be disproportionately high relative to the general population. Infants and children inhale more air per unit body weight than adults, even at rest. Thus, young children and infants experience a greater exposure per lung surface area than adults

2. Special susceptibility of infants and children to ambient air pollution relative to the general population

A number of animal studies have indicated that the developing lung is altered by multi-day exposure to ozone at relatively high concentrations (0.5 ppm) and also to ozone plus airborne allergen. Studies in primates have shown altered structural development of the tracheal epithelium, including areas where the tracheal epithelial basement membrane is incompletely developed (Schelegle et al. 2003; Evans et al. 2003). In addition, ozone alters neuronal distribution in the midlevel airways, resulting in decreased neuronal density in the midlevel airways and abnormal clumping of neurons in larger airways (Larson et al. 2004). Ozone exposure enhances the allergic response of the developing primate infant lung to airborne allergens, promoting the development of an allergic airway (Schelegle et al. 2003). In addition, there is epidemiological evidence of lower lung function in 18 to 21 year-old males raised in areas with high ozone in the U.S (Kunzli et al. 1997; Galizia and Kinney 1999). Finally, one longitudinal epidemiological study found a consistent association between elevated long-term ozone concentrations and new-onset asthma in children playing outdoor team sports (McConnell et al. 2002). Thus, children may be more susceptible to the effects of ozone than the general population due to effects on the developing lung. The standard setting takes this into consideration.

3. The effects on infants and children of exposure to ambient air pollution and other substances that have common mechanisms of toxicity.

There are no data that can be used to assess the combined effects of oxidant chemicals in the ambient air on children's health. However, in considering the epidemiological studies (including field studies), it should be noted that exposures to highly correlated oxidant chemicals in the ambient air are inherently included in the evaluation. In addition, notwithstanding isolated findings to the contrary, the majority of controlled exposure studies with ozone in combination with nitrogen oxides or sulfur oxides indicated that there was little to no difference in symptoms and lung function changes for the combined exposures relative to ozone alone.

4. The interaction of multiple air pollutants on infants and children, including between criteria air pollutants and toxic air contaminants.

There are some studies that shed light on interactions of ozone and other criteria air pollutants. Current evidence from both chamber studies and the epidemiological literature for the most part indicates that other criteria air pollutants have little or no modification of the effects attributed to ozone such as decreased lung function and respiratory symptoms. There are no studies evaluating the interaction of ozone and toxic air contaminants.

8.5 Recommended Pollutant Indicator

Staff recommends that ozone continue to be the indicator for oxidant air pollutants. It is generally recognized that control of ambient ozone levels provides the most effective means of controlling harmful photochemical oxidants. Furthermore, available health-related data suggest that, at current ambient levels of photochemical oxidants, only ozone is likely to play an important role in the genesis of adverse health effects. Thus, staff recommends that ozone remain

the sole pollutant indicator for protection of public health from exposure to all photochemical oxidants found in ambient air.

8.6 Recommended Averaging Times and Forms

The current California ambient air quality standard for ozone has a 1-hr averaging time. Selection of this averaging period was based on the desire to protect the public against health effects associated with 1-hr exposures to ozone, based on typical ozone monitoring patterns in the South Coast Air Basin, and for historical reasons, in that the State standard has had a 1-hr averaging time since its inception. It was recognized in 1987 that multi-hour ozone exposures were likely associated with adverse health effects as well, but there were virtually no published data available at that time to support a longer averaging time. It was also recognized that a stringent 1-hr ozone standard would serve to drive multi-hour term average ozone concentrations down, and thereby also provide protection against health effects associated with exposures longer than one hr. The studies on which the 1-hr standard was based indicated that exposures to ozone as low as 0.12 ppm for 1-2 hr induced decrements in lung function and increased symptoms in exercising subjects. Other chamber studies have show increased airway resistance at 0.18 ppm. Airway inflammation has been noted at 0.20 ppm, but has not been studied at lower concentrations in 1 to 3 hr protocols.

Dozens of epidemiological studies also demonstrate an association between 1-hour daily maximum concentrations of ozone and a wide range of adverse health effects, including premature mortality, hospitalizations, emergency rooms visits, asthma exacerbation, and respiratory symptoms. Some of these studies have the potential to be confounded by season, weather and co-pollutants. In addition, some of the effects may be likely due to multi-hour exposures to ozone, which are highly correlated with one-hour averages. In other words, it is not possible to ascribe the measured health effects solely to one-hour ambient peak concentrations rather longer term exposures. However, short-term exposures still may be of concern given the nature of some of the health effects (i.e., cardiovascular mortality among the elderly and emergency room visits for infants), It is possible that at least some of the important exposures may be relatively short-term in nature (i.e., less than 2 hours), since these subgroups are unlikely to be engaged in multi-hour periods of moderate or heavy exercise. Therefore, staff recommends that a short-term 1-hour standard be retained to protect against these possible effects. Further, staff recommends that a substantial margin of safety be used in setting the 1-hour standard to account for the possibility of significant adverse health effects, as suggested by the epidemiologic studies.

Since the 1987 review of the California AAQS for ozone, a series of controlled human exposure studies have appeared that used a 6.6 to 8 hr protocol, in simulation of a full day of outdoor work, recreation or play. These studies indicated that multi-hour exposures to ozone concentrations as low as 0.08 ppm could induce statistically significant decrements in group mean lung function and respiratory symptoms, and increases in airway hyperreactivity and markers of airway inflammation. These studies, in concert with observations of a broad, low

peak level pattern to ozone concentration profiles in much of the US led the US EPA to select an averaging time of 8 hr in its ozone standard recommendation in 1996. In California, different regions exhibit varying relationships between the 1- and 8-hour averages. Some exhibit narrow, high peaks (and relatively high ratios of 1 to 8-hour averages) while other exhibit a wide afternoon peak concentration and a relatively low ratio of 1- to 8-hour averages.

We analyzed the relationship between high 1-hour and high 8-hour ozone averages for the years 2000 - 2002 using the California Design Value approach, also known as the Expected Peak Day Concentration (EPDC). As discussed earlier in this Staff Paper, this procedure is used to determine "design values," which are concentrations that play the primary role in determining the attainment status of regions with respect to California's state standards. California Design Values are calculated values for which one exceedance per year is expected. The "one expected exceedance" criterion and the calculation procedure are applied to all pollutants, including ozone, with short-term standards of 24 hours or less. The procedure is based on a statistical model of the highest 20% of the daily maximum 1-hour or 8-hour values from the previous three years. The resulting design values are relatively robust to fluctuations in daily meteorological conditions and are not unduly influenced by any single day. State regulations permit exceptional events, such as forest or urban fires, to be excluded from the calculation. Based on 2000 - 2002 data, we compared the California Design Values for 1-hour and 8-hour ozone levels at each ozone monitoring site in the state.

We first calculated the projected 1-hr design value for alternative 8-hr targets using a simple rollback model. In this model, the ratio between the 8-hour target concentration (e.g., 0.08 ppm) and the current 8-hour maximum at each design monitor is calculated. This ratio is then applied to the current 1-hour maximum value at that monitor location to determine the projected 1-hour design value. These results indicate that, using the design monitors, an 8-hr average of 0.080 ppm is associated with 1-hour values greater than 0.09 at several sites (see Table 7.1). For example, a rollback to the 8-hour average of 0.08 ppm is associated with a 1-hour maximum of 0.111 ppm at the Calexico site, 0.102 ppm at the Livermore (Old First St.) site, 0.097 ppm at the Gilroy site, and 0.095 ppm at the Santa Clarita site. A rollback to a 0.75 8-hour average is associated with 1-hour averages of 0.102, 0.094, 0.090 and 0.088 ppm, respectively, at these four sites. Thus, these multi-hour exposures could co-exist with 1-hour exposures greater than 0.09 ppm; this suggests the need for standards with both averaging times.

We also examined the 8-hour EPDC assuming that each site is rolled back to meet the current state 1-hour standard of 0.09 ppm. As indicated in Table 7.2, 6 of the 84 design monitor sites would have 8-hour averages above 0.08, 27 sites (~32%) would still have an EPDC 8-hour average above 0.075 ppm, and 78 (~93%) would have an EPDC 8-hour average above 0.070 ppm. Thus, a simple rollback model indicates that even after attainment of a 1-hour maximum of 0.09 ppm, significantly elevated 8-hour averages could remain.

Therefore, based on both the evidence from the studies examining the concentrations of ozone at which adverse health effects have been observed and on the existing relation between 1- and 8-hour averages at existing monitoring sites, it is reasonable to recommend standards for both 1- and 8-hour averages. Such standards would ensure that the public is protected from both single and multi-hour concentrations of concern. We recommend that the form of the standard continue as “not to be exceeded.”

8.7 Recommended Concentrations

8.7.1 Considerations for the Margin of Safety

Both the California Health & Safety Code (section 39606) and the federal Clean Air Act (section 109) refer to an adequate margin of safety, although neither includes a specific legislative definition of this term. The Children’s Environmental Health Protection Act [Senate Bill 25, Escutia; Stats. 1999, Ch731, sec. 3; Health & Safety Code section 39404(d)(2)] requires a standard that “*adequately* protects the health of the public, including infants and children, *with an adequate margin of safety.*” (emphasis added) Given the current state of the science, which is limited by uncertainties in the existing data sets and methods available to analyze the impacts of low-level exposures, it is not possible to set standards for ozone that absolutely protect all individuals.

The governing statutory language indicates that California’s ambient air quality standards should also protect other vulnerable populations, in addition to infants and children, and the general public [(Health & Safety Code sections 39606 (d)(2) and 39606 (d)(3)]. This legislative directive is consistent with historical practice in California, where ambient air quality standards have been formulated to protect identifiable susceptible subgroups, as well as the general population. Nonetheless, even with standards tailored to protect vulnerable populations, there may be exquisitely sensitive individuals who still have adverse responses.

As a result, staff has recommended ozone standards that are somewhat below the lowest levels reported for statistically significant group mean decrements in lung functions as observed in the chamber studies. These studies have been given primary focus since both the dose and response are well characterized. A margin of safety was developed based on the following evidence: (1) chamber studies indicating variability in human response and the existence of particularly large individual responses; (2) chamber studies indicating, at higher ozone levels, both bronchial responsiveness and pulmonary inflammation; (3) animal toxicology studies supporting many of these findings and also suggesting the possibility of decreases in lung defense mechanism; and (4) epidemiologic studies reporting associations between ambient ozone and a suite of adverse outcomes including premature mortality, hospitalization, emergency room visits, school loss, respiratory symptoms and changes lung function. While it is difficult to use all of the latter set of studies quantitatively in developing a standard, the significant potential of adverse effects clearly should factor into the margin of safety considerations. Below, we provide the scientific rationale for the 1- and 8-hour standards.

8.7.2 One-hour Average

We recommend that the current standard of 0.09 ppm, not to be exceeded, be retained. While there have been no new controlled chamber studies to indicate group-level effects at concentrations below 0.12 ppm for short (one to three hours) durations of exposure, the staff recommendation is based on several factors.

First, at 0.12 ppm, in several studies 10 - 25% of the subjects experienced a decline of 10% or more in FEV1. In one study, these lung function changes were accompanied by increases in cough. At 0.24 ppm, increases were also observed in shortness of breath and pain on deep breath. These lung function and symptom outcomes have been demonstrated and replicated in several carefully controlled human exposure studies. The population at risk for these effects includes children engaged in active outdoor exercise and workers engaged in physical labor outdoors. Thus, a margin of safety is necessary to account for variability in human responses. In addition, the chamber studies, by design, do not include especially vulnerable populations (e.g., people with moderate to severe asthma, COPD, and heart disease), which may be incorporated in the epidemiologic studies.

Second, chamber studies indicate that bronchial responsiveness and pulmonary inflammation occur at 1-hour exposure to 0.18 to 0.20 ppm. The bronchial responsiveness is capable of aggravating pre-existing chronic respiratory disease. The ultimate impact of the inflammatory response is unclear but repeated exposures to high ozone levels may result in restructuring of the airways, fibrosis, and possibly permanent respiratory injury. These latter outcomes are supported by animal toxicology studies which also suggest the possibility of decreases in lung defense mechanism.

Third, there have been a plethora of epidemiological studies completed over the last 10 years indicating the potential for severe adverse health outcomes including premature mortality, hospitalizations, and emergency room visits. These studies include concentrations to which the public is currently being exposed. Some of the epidemiological associations have been reported for outcomes including cardiovascular mortality (likely to be observed among older individuals with pre-existing heart or lung disease) and hospital visits for children less than age two. Thus, it is possible that some of these associations are due to relatively short-term exposures of less than two hours in duration since these subgroups are unlikely to be engaged in multi-hour periods of moderate or heavy exercise outdoors. However, it is difficult to attribute these adverse outcomes to a specific ozone concentration or time. Likewise, because of the high temporal correlation of 1-, 8-, and 24-hour average ozone, the averaging time of concern cannot be discerned from these studies. Most of the studies used linear non-threshold models and did not explicitly test for thresholds. In addition, certain models, such as the time-series studies of mortality and hospitalization, suffer from problems of confounding from seasonal and weather factors and possibly co-pollutants. However, several of the studies of short-term exposure on mortality demonstrate effects only in the warmer months when ozone concentrations are

highest. This suggests either the importance of outdoor exposure, the possibility of thresholds (i.e., non-linear concentration-response functions, or both). These studies have annual averages for 1-hour daily maximum ozone of between 20 and 70 ppb (see Table 7.3).

Additional uncertainties with these studies exist due to issues related to measurement of exposure and biological mechanisms. Concerning exposure assessment, Sarnat et al (Sarnat et al. 2001) demonstrated a very low and statistically non-significant association between personal exposure to ozone and ambient ozone in Baltimore. In addition, evidence clearly indicates only low to moderate levels of indoor ozone associated with outdoor ozone. Finally, the limited number of chamber studies to date indicate that individuals with asthma, COPD or hypertension do not, in general, have proportionately greater responses to short-term exposures to ozone than healthy individuals. However, since such individuals' baseline health status is already compromised to some extent, on an absolute basis some ozone-associated effects would likely carry more significant clinical implications for this group. Therefore, the mortality effects should be viewed as suggestive until additional epidemiologic studies are undertaken that carefully control for season, weather and confounding by other pollutants, most importantly, particulate matter. Additional research on potential biological mechanisms is required, as well as some further reconciliation of the longer-term impacts of repeated ozone-induced inflammation. However, the existing evidence from the chamber and epidemiologic studies clearly argue for a significant margin of safety below the effect level of 0.12 ppm level of effect observed in the 1-hour chamber studies.

Only one set of epidemiological studies, those time-series studies examining emergency room visits for asthma, has more systematically examined the shape of the concentration-response function for possible non-linearities and thresholds. We have reviewed these studies and attempted to determine the likely interval of concentrations in each study where associations are clearly demonstrable (Figure 7.1). Taken together these studies suggest that the low end of the interval has a range of 0.060 to 0.115 ppm ozone averaged over one hour. The lowest value comes from the study of (Weisel et al. 1995) which did not include any analysis of daily PM₁₀, PM_{2.5} or sulfate, all of which have been demonstrated to exacerbate asthma. Thus it is difficult to attribute the results strictly to ozone. Dropping this study suggests a lower bound of the interval of 0.075 ppm. However, this is not the same as a "lowest observable effects level" since the actual concentrations at which statistically significant associations emerge are between 0.075 ppm and 0.16 ppm. In fact, three of the studies suggest that significant associations occur at around 0.11 ppm 1-hour ozone. We also can make some inferences about no effects levels from negative studies which rarely have values above 1-hour concentrations of 0.080 ppm. Again, it is difficult to determine the actual averaging time of concern from these studies given their high correlations. In addition, emergency room visits for asthma are a fairly serious indicator of ozone toxicity and other less severe outcomes may have lower thresholds, if any. Thus, the evidence suggesting associations

between emergency room visits and 1-hour ozone concentrations at or below 0.11 ppm needs to be incorporated into the margin of safety.

Finally, a large margin of safety (relative to the 1-hour 0.12 ppm from the chamber studies) may be necessary to account for the possibility of adverse impacts of long-term (i.e., one year or more) exposures to ozone. For example, modest associations have been reported between long-term summertime exposure to ozone and cardiovascular mortality (Pope et al. 2002). Also, long-term exposure to ozone, particularly prior to age 6 has been associated with impairment of the small airways (Kunzli et al. 1997; Galizia and Kinney 1999). The application of a safety margin reducing the standard below the level of effect of 0.12 ppm observed in the chamber studies to a concentration of 0.09 ppm would succeed in lowering the entire distribution of daily exposures at all durations. Therefore, this standard will afford some increased degree of protection from longer-term exposures. Specifically, our analysis indicates that when a 1-hour standard of 0.09 is attained, the annual mean of daily 1-hour maxima for the years 1999 - 2001 for monitors in California cities with populations above 100,000 will range from 0.023 to 0.052 ppm, with most of the cities in the range of 0.33 to 0.48 ppm, with an average of around 0.04 ppm (see Table 7.3).

In 1987, the Department of Health Services recommended a 1 hour standard of 0.08 ppm. The primary basis of the 1987 DHS recommendation were the chamber studies conducted for 1-2 hours in humans which showed effects on the group mean decrements in lung function and symptoms measurements in healthy young exercising adults at an ozone concentration of 0.12 ppm. At the time, there was little information on the effects of repeated or prolonged exposures to ozone. Experimental evidence in animals indicated concern for repeated or prolonged ozone exposure. Thus, DHS recommended a 1-hour standard of 0.08 ppm in order to incorporate some margin of safety from the chamber studies in humans. This was the only averaging time for which a standard was recommended.

Viewing all of the evidence, staff recommends a retention of the 1-hour standard of 0.09 ppm, not to be exceeded, as being protective of public health with an adequate margin of safety. Our current recommendation is made in conjunction with an 8-hour standard which together with the 1-hour standard provides an adequate protection of public health.

8.7.3 Eight-hour Standard

We recommend an 8-hour standard of 0.070 ppm, not to be exceeded. Our recommendation for the 8-hour standard is based primarily on the chamber studies that have been conducted over the last 15 years, supported by the important health outcomes reported in many of the epidemiologic studies. At a 6.6 -to 8-hour concentration of 0.08 ppm, several studies have reported statistically significant group effects on lung function changes, respiratory symptoms, and airway hyperresponsiveness among healthy, exercising individuals. A substantial fraction of subjects in these studies exhibited particularly marked responses in lung function and symptoms, effects that are

labeled as “adverse” by ATS. As a result, a concentration of 0.08 ppm ozone for an 8 hour averaging time is not sufficiently protective of public health. The one published multi-hour study investigating a concentration below 0.08 ppm showed no statistically significant group mean decrement in lung function or symptoms at 0.04 ppm compared to a baseline of clear air. In addition, all subjects had changes in FEV₁ of less than 10%. One unpublished multi-hour study at 0.06 ppm (Adams 1998) reported no statistically significant group mean changes, relative to clean air, in either lung function or symptoms including pain on deep inspiration and total symptom score. Therefore, staff has recommended an 8-hour level of 0.070 ppm, not to be exceeded, to ensure a minimal number of days of ozone-related, significant respiratory effects for children and adults.

Many of the studies, and issues and concerns associated with the epidemiological studies listed above concerning the 1-hour standard are also relevant to the 8-hour standard. As discussed above, it may be that these health effects, often correlated with 1-hour exposures in the epidemiologic studies, are actually associated with 8-hour (or other) average exposures. Evidence for this possibility is provided by the stronger response, in terms of effects on both lung function and symptoms, observed in multi-hour exposures at concentrations that do not elicit responses after only 1-hour exposures. Therefore, these epidemiologic studies need to be reflected in the margin of safety for the 8-hour average.

Regarding the level of effect from the studies of emergency room visits for asthma, the lower bound of 0.11 1-hour is generally associated with an 8-hour concentration of 0.09 ppm (using a general ratio of 1-hour to 8-hour of 1.20 in California). The one study of emergency room visits using the exposure intervals that examined 8-hour ozone (Tolbert et al. 2000) reported elevated risks within the interval of 0.070 to 0.10 ppm with a more consistent response in the interval from 0.90 to 0.10 ppm and statistical significance attained for the interval between 0.10 and 0.113 8-hour ozone.

Finally, as discussed concerning the 1-hour standard above, our recommendation recognizes that attainment of an 8-hour standard of 0.070 ppm would significantly reduce the entire distribution of daily ozone concentrations (Table 7.3). Based on information on current distributions of daily 8-hour averages, we would expect to see relatively few days in the 0.060 to 0.070 ppm 8-hour range in most major cities in California. Thus, we would expect to find few days were sensitive individuals would experience large changes in lung function.

8.7.4 Consideration of Infants and Children in Recommending the Ozone Standards

As noted above, children breathe more per body weight at rest and when active than adults, and tend to be outside more and more active than adults. Thus, by virtue of physiology and behavior, they are likely to be disproportionately more highly exposed than the general population. However, the chamber studies of exercising children suggest that they have responses generally similar to adults. Similarly, those epidemiologic studies that have been able to examine both

children and adults do not show clear evidence for greater sensitivity in children. Studies in animals at high exposure concentrations (0.5 ppm and higher, 8 hrs/day for several consecutive days) indicate that developing lungs of infant animals are adversely affected by ozone. The recommended standards are well below that level of exposure. Two studies have shown evidence of lower lung function in young adults raised in high ozone areas (Kunzli et al. 1997; Galizia and Kinney 1999). For the study by Kunzli et al. (1997), exposure to ozone prior to age 6 was an important variable. Examination of data for the Los Angeles basin from the early 1980s, show summer averages of the 1-hour maximum to be above 0.10 ppm. This is considerably above present levels and above the recommended one hour standard. There is also evidence that children who play three or more sports are at higher risk of developing asthma if they also live in high ozone communities in Southern California. This study needs to be repeated before the effect can be attributed to ozone exposure with greater certainty, but the finding is of concern. The warm season daily 8-hour maximum concentrations of ozone measured in these high ozone areas, over the four years of study, was 0.084 ppm. The proposed 8-hour standard of 0.070 ppm, therefore, should protect most children from asthma induction associated with exposure to ozone.

8.7.5 Status of the Research Database

There is a large body of research on the health effects of ozone, including controlled human, epidemiological and animal toxicological studies, which has formed the basis for the staff recommendation presented in this report. Multiple controlled studies have investigated the responses of human subjects to O₃ concentrations as low as 0.08 ppm for up to 6.6 hr, and these studies consistently indicate that a substantial portion of the population is likely to experience adverse responses with similar exposure. However, there is a critical need for multi-hour controlled human studies at O₃ concentrations lower than 0.08 ppm. We have utilized the two extant multi-hour controlled human exposure studies, one published and one unpublished, at O₃ concentrations below 0.08 ppm in developing this recommendation. Epidemiologic and toxicologic results supplement these two studies in forming the basis for our recommendation for an 8 hr average O₃ standard concentration of 0.070 ppm, although uncertainties in exposure assessment and animal to human extrapolation, respectively, add a degree of uncertainty to the findings from these bodies of literature. While staff is confident that the recommendation presented in this document is adequately supported by the available data, we nevertheless recommend that the Board fund (or encourage other agencies to fund) studies that investigate the responses of human subjects to multi-hour exposures to O₃ concentrations between 0.04 and 0.08 ppm in support of future reviews of the 8-hr ambient air quality standard for O₃.

8.8 Summary of Staff Recommendation:

1. Ozone continues to be the indicator for oxidant air pollutants.
2. An averaging time for standards of both 1 and 8 hours.
3. Retain the 1-hour average standard of 0.09 ppm, not to be exceeded and establish an 8-hour standard of 0.070 ppm, not to be exceeded.
4. Fund additional research investigating the responses of human subjects to multi-hour exposures to ozone concentrations between 0.04 and 0.08 ppm.
5. Revisit the standards within five years, in order to re-evaluate the evidence regarding the health effects associated with ozone concentration.

8.9 References

Abbey DE, Nishino N, McDonnell WF, Burchette RJ, Knutsen SF, Lawrence Beeson W, Yang JX. 1999. Long-term inhalable particles and other air pollutants related to mortality in nonsmokers. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med* 159:373-82.

Adams WC. 1998. Dose-response effects of varied equivalent minute ventilation rates on pulmonary function responses during exposure to ozone. Final Report to the American Petroleum Institute. Washington, D. C.

Adams WC. 2002. Comparison of chamber and face-mask 6.6-hour exposures to ozone on pulmonary function and symptoms responses. *Inhal Toxicol* 14:745-64.

American Thoracic Society. 1985. Guidelines as to what constitutes an adverse respiratory health effect, with special reference to epidemiologic studies of air pollution. 131. *131:666-8*.

American Thoracic Society. 2000. What constitutes an adverse health effect of air pollution? 161. *161:665-73*.

Anderson HR, Spix C, Medina S, Schouten JP, Castellsague J, Rossi G, Zmirou D, Touloumi G, Wojtyniak B, Ponka A, Bacharova L, Schwartz J, Katsouyanni K. 1997. Air pollution and daily admissions for chronic obstructive pulmonary disease in 6 European cities: results from the APHEA project. *Eur Respir J* 10:1064-71.

Bates DV, Baker-Anderson M, Sizto R. 1990. Asthma attack periodicity: a study of hospital emergency visits in Vancouver. *Environ Res* 51 :51-70.

Brauer M, Blair J, Vedal S. 1996. Effect of ambient ozone exposure on lung function in farm workers. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med* 154:981-7.

Burnett RT, Cakmak S, Brook JR, Krewski D. 1997. The role of particulate size and chemistry in the association between summertime ambient air pollution and hospitalization for cardiorespiratory diseases. *Environ Health Perspect* 105:614-20.

California Air Resources Board and Office of Environmental Health Hazard Assessment. 2000. Adequacy of California Ambient Air Quality Standards: Children's Environmental Health Protection Act.

California Department of Health Services. 1987. Recommendation for an Ambient Air Quality Standard for Ozone.

Catalano PJ, Rogus J, Ryan LM. 1995. Consequences of prolonged inhalation of ozone on F344/N rats: collaborative studies. Part X: Robust composite scores based on median polish analysis. *Res Rep Health Eff Inst* :1-57; discussion 59-64.

Dominici F. 2003. Shape of the Exposure-Response Relation and Mortality Displacement in the NMMAPS Database. Health Effects Institute Special Report. Health Effects Institute Special Report:91-6.

Drechsler-Parks DM, Bedi JF, Horvath SM. 1987. Pulmonary function responses of older men and women to ozone exposure. *Exp Gerontol* 22:91-101.

Drechsler-Parks DM, Bedi JF, Horvath SM. 1989. Pulmonary function responses of young and older adults to mixtures of O₃, NO₂ and PAN . *Toxicol Ind Health* 5:505-17.

Emmons K, Foster WM. 1991. Smoking cessation and acute airway response to ozone. *Arch Environ Health* 46:288-95.

Evans MJ, Fanucchi MV, Baker GL, Van Winkle LS, Pantle LM, Nishio SJ, Schelegle ES, Gershwin LJ, Miller LA, Hyde DM, Sannes PL, Plopper CG. 2003. Atypical development of the tracheal basement membrane zone of infant rhesus monkeys exposed to ozone and allergen. *Am J Physiol Lung Cell Mol Physiol* 285:L931-9.

Galizia A, Kinney PL. 1999. Long-term residence in areas of high ozone: associations with respiratory health in a nationwide sample of nonsmoking young adults. *Environ Health Perspect* 107:675-9.

Gauderman WJ, McConnell R, Gilliland F, London S, Thomas D, Avol E, Vora H, Berhane K, Rappaport EB, Lurmann F, Margolis HG, Peters J. 2000. Association between air pollution and lung function growth in southern California children. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med* 162:1383-90.

Gent JF, Triche EW, Holford TR, Belanger K, Bracken MB, Beckett WS, Leaderer BP. 2003. Association of low-level ozone and fine particles with respiratory symptoms in children with asthma. *JAMA* 290:1859-67.

Gilliland FD, Berhane K, Rappaport EB, Thomas DC, Avol E, Gauderman WJ, London SJ, Margolis HG, McConnell R, Islam KT, Peters JM. 2001. The effects of ambient air pollution on school absenteeism due to respiratory illnesses. *Epidemiology* 12:43-54.

Goldberg MS, Burnett RT, Valois MF, Flegel K, Bailar JC 3rd, Brook J, Vincent R, Radon K. 2003. Associations between ambient air pollution and daily mortality among persons with congestive heart failure. *Environ Res* 91 :8-20.

Goldberg MS, Burnett RT. 2003. Revised analysis of the Montreal time-series study. Health Effects Institute Special Report. Health Effects Institute Special Report 113-32.

Gong H Jr, Bradley PW, Simmons MS, Tashkin DP. 1986. Impaired exercise performance and pulmonary function in elite cyclists during low-level ozone

exposure in a hot environment. *Am Rev Respir Dis* 134:726-33.

Harkema JR, Plopper CG, Hyde DM, St George JA, Wilson DW, Dungworth DL. 1993. Response of macaque bronchiolar epithelium to ambient concentrations of ozone. *Am J Pathol* 143:857-66.

Hoek G, Brunekreef B, Verhoeff A, van Wijnen J, Fischer P. 2000. Daily mortality and air pollution in The Netherlands. *J Air Waste Manag Assoc* 50:1380-9.

Horstman DH, Folinsbee LJ, Ives PJ, Abdul-Salaam S, McDonnell WF. 1990. Ozone concentration and pulmonary response relationships for 6.6-hour exposures with five hours of moderate exercise to 0.08, 0.10, and 0.12 ppm. *Am Rev Respir Dis* 142:1158-63.

Kinney PL, Lippmann M. 2000. Respiratory effects of seasonal exposures to ozone and particles. *Arch Environ Health* 55:210-6.

Kinney PL, Nilsen DM, Lippmann M, Brescia M, Gordon T, McGovern T, El-Fawal H, Devlin RB, Rom WN. 1996. Biomarkers of lung inflammation in recreational joggers exposed to ozone. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med* 154:1430-5.

Kunzli N, Lurmann F, Segal M, Ngo L, Balmes J, Tager IB. 1997. Association between lifetime ambient ozone exposure and pulmonary function in college freshmen--results of a pilot study. *Environ Res* 72:8-23.

Larson SD, Schelegle ES, Walby WF, Gershwin LJ, Fanuccihi MV, Evans MJ, Joad JP, Tarkington BK, Hyde DM, Plopper CG. 2004. Postnatal remodeling of the neural components of the epithelial-mesenchymal trophic unit in the proximal airways of infant rhesus monkeys exposed to ozone and allergen. *Toxicol Appl Pharmacol* 194:211-20.

Last JA, Gelzleichter TR, Harkema J, Hawk S. 1994. Consequences of prolonged inhalation of ozone on Fischer-344/N rats: collaborative studies. Part I: Content and cross-linking of lung collagen. *Res Rep Health Eff Inst* :1-29; discussion 31-40.

Linn WS, Shamoo DA, Anderson KR, Peng R-C, Avol EL, Hackney JD, Gong H Jr. 1996. Short-term air pollution exposure and responses in Los Angeles area schoolchildren. *J Exp Anal Environ Epidemiol* 6:449-471.

McConnell R, Berhane K, Gilliland F, London SJ, Islam T, Gauderman WJ, Avol E, Margolis HG, Peters JM. 2002. Asthma in exercising children exposed to ozone: a cohort study. *Lancet* 359:386-91.

McDonnell WF, Horstman DH, Hazucha MJ, Seal E Jr, Haak ED, Salaam SA, House DE. 1983. Pulmonary effects of ozone exposure during exercise: dose-response characteristics. *J Appl Physiol* 54:1345-52.

McDonnell WF, Kehrl HR, Abdul-Salaam S, Ives PJ, Folinsbee LJ, Devlin RB, O'Neil JJ, Horstman DH. 1991. Respiratory response of humans exposed to low levels of ozone for 6.6 hours. *Arch Environ Health* 46: 145-50.

McDonnell WF 3rd, Chapman RS, Leigh MW, Strobe GL, Collier AM. 1985a. Respiratory responses of vigorously exercising children to 0.12 ppm ozone exposure. *Am Rev Respir Dis* 132:875-9.

McDonnell WF 3rd, Horstman DH, Abdul-Salaam S, House DE. 1985b. Reproducibility of individual responses to ozone exposure. *Am Rev Respir Dis* 131:36-40.

Moolgavkar SH, Luebeck EG, Anderson EL. 1997. Air pollution and hospital admissions for respiratory causes in Minneapolis-St. Paul and Birmingham. *Epidemiology* 8:364-70.

National Asthma Education and Prevention Program . 2002. National Asthma Education and Prevention Program Expert Panel Report: guidelines for the diagnosis and management of asthma update on selected topics. 110. 110((5 pt 2)): S141-219.

Peters JM, Avol E, Gauderman WJ, Linn WS, Navidi W, London SJ, Margolis H, Rappaport E, Vora H, Gong H Jr, Thomas DC. 1999. A study of twelve Southern California communities with differing levels and types of air pollution. II. Effects on pulmonary function. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med* 159:768-75.

Pinkerton KE, Menache MG, Plopper CG. 1995. Consequences of prolonged inhalation of ozone on F344/N rats: collaborative studies. Part IX: Changes in the tracheobronchial epithelium, pulmonary acinus, and lung antioxidant enzyme activity. *Res Rep Health Eff Inst* :41-98; discussion 99-110.

Pinkerton KE, Weller BL, Menache MG, Plopper CG. 1998. Consequences of prolonged inhalation of ozone on F344/N rats: collaborative studies. Part XIII. A comparison of changes in the tracheobronchial epithelium and pulmonary acinus in male rats at 3 and 20 months. *Res Rep Health Eff Inst* :1-32; discussion 33-7.

Pope CA 3rd, Burnett RT, Thun MJ, Calle EE, Krewski D, Ito K, Thurston GD. 2002a. Lung cancer, cardiopulmonary mortality, and long-term exposure to fine particulate air pollution. *JAMA* 287:1132-41.

Reiser KM, Tyler WS, Hennessy SM, Dominguez JJ, Last JA. 1987. Long-term consequences of exposure to ozone. II. Structural alterations in lung collagen of monkeys. *Toxicol Appl Pharmacol* 89:314-22.

Sarnat JA, Schwartz J, Catalano PJ, Suh HH. 2001. Gaseous pollutants in particulate matter epidemiology: confounders or surrogates? *Environ Health Perspect* 109:1053-61.

Schelegle ES, Miller LA, Gershwin LJ, Fanucchi MV, Van Winkle LS, Gerriets JE, Walby WF, Mitchell V, Tarkington BK, Wong VJ, Baker GL, Pantle LM, Joad JP, Pinkerton KE, Wu R, Evans MJ, Hyde DM, Plopper CG. 2003a. Repeated episodes of ozone inhalation amplifies the effects of allergen sensitization and inhalation on airway immune and structural development in Rhesus monkeys. *Toxicol Appl Pharmacol* 191:74-85.

Seal E Jr, McDonnell WF, House DE, Salaam SA, Dewitt PJ, Butler SO, Green J, Raggio L. 1993. The pulmonary response of white and black adults to six concentrations of ozone. *Am Rev Respir Dis* 147:804-10.

Simpson RW, Williams G, Petroeschevsky A, Morgan G, Rutherford S. 1997. Associations between outdoor air pollution and daily mortality in Brisbane, Australia. *Arch Environ Health* 52:442-54.

Stieb DM, Burnett RT, Beveridge RC, Brook JR. 1996. Association between ozone and asthma emergency department visits in Saint John, New Brunswick, Canada. *Environ Health Perspect* 104:1354-60.

Szarek JL, Stewart NL, Zhang JZ, Webb JA, Valentovic MA, Catalano P. 1995. Contractile responses and structure of small bronchi isolated from rats after 20 months' exposure to ozone. *Fundam Appl Toxicol* 28:199-208.

Tager IB, Kunzli N, Lurmann F, Ngo L, Segal M, Balmes J. 1998. Methods development for epidemiologic investigations of the health effects of prolonged ozone exposure. Part II. An approach to retrospective estimation of lifetime ozone exposure using a questionnaire and ambient monitoring data (California sites). *Res Rep Health Eff Inst* :27-78; discussion 109-21.

Tolbert PE, Mulholland JA, MacIntosh DL, Xu F, Daniels D, Devine OJ, Carlin BP, Klein M, Dorley J, Butler AJ, Nordenberg DF, Frumkin H, Ryan PB, White MC. 2000. Air quality and pediatric emergency room visits for asthma in Atlanta, Georgia, USA. *Am J Epidemiol* 151:798-810.

Tyler WS, Tyler NK, Last JA, Gillespie MJ, Barstow TJ. 1988. Comparison of daily and seasonal exposures of young monkeys to ozone. *Toxicology* 50:131-44.

Vedal S, Brauer M, White R, Petkau J. 2003. Air pollution and daily mortality in a city with low levels of pollution. *Environ Health Perspect* 111:45-52.

Weisel CP, Cody RP, Lioy PJ. 1995. Relationship between summertime ambient ozone levels and emergency department visits for asthma in central New Jersey. *Environ Health Perspect* 103 Suppl 2:97-102.

White MC, Etzel RA, Wilcox WD, Lloyd C. 1994. Exacerbations of childhood asthma and ozone pollution in Atlanta. *Environ Res* 65:56-68.

Table 8-1 Predicted values of daily maximum 1-hour ozone at a time in the future when an 8-hour standard of 0.080 ppm is attained statewide at selected monitor sites.

SITE	COUNTY	BASIN	DISTRICT	1-hr EPDC
Calexico-Ethel Street	IMP	SS	IMP	0.111
Livermore-Old 1st Street	ALA	SFB	BA	0.102
Concord-2975 Treat Blvd	CC	SFB	BA	0.098
Westmorland-W 1st Street	IMP	SS	IMP	0.097
Gilroy-9th Street	SCL	SFB	BA	0.097
Calexico-Grant Street	IMP	SS	IMP	0.095
Santa Clarita	LA	SC	SC	0.095
Livermore-793 Rincon Avenue	ALA	SFB	BA	0.094
El Centro-9th Street	IMP	SS	IMP	0.094
Parlier	FRE	SJV	SJV	0.093
Cool-Highway 193	ED	MC	ED	0.093
San Martin-Murphy Avenue	SCL	SFB	BA	0.093
Pinnacles National Monument	SBT	NCC	MBU	0.093
Calexico-East	IMP	SS	IMP	0.092
Clovis-N Villa Avenue	FRE	SJV	SJV	0.091
Palm Springs-Fire Station	RIV	SS	SC	0.091
Simi Valley-Cochran Street	VEN	SCC	VEN	0.090
Sloughhouse	SAC	SV	SAC	0.090
Fremont-Chapel Way	ALA	SFB	BA	0.089
Folsom-Natoma Street	SAC	SV	SAC	0.089
Echo Summit	ED	LT	ED	0.089
Phelan-Beekley Road & Phelan Road	SBD	MD	MD	0.089
South Lake Tahoe-Sandy Way	ED	LT	ED	0.088
Lancaster-W Pondera Street	LA	MD	AV	0.088
Edison	KER	SJV	SJV	0.088
Bethel Island Road	CC	SFB	BA	0.088
Fairfield-Bay Area AQMD	SOL	SFB	BA	0.088
Alpine-Victoria Drive	SD	SD	SD	0.088
Arvin-Bear Mountain Blvd	KER	SJV	SJV	0.087

Table 8-2: Predicted 8-hour EPDC after rollback to 1-hour maximum of 0.09 ppm at design monitors throughout the state.

SITE NAME	8-hour EPDC
Mammoth Lakes-Gateway HC	0.087
Echo Summit	0.083
Alpine-Victoria Drive	0.082
Simi Valley-Cochran Street	0.082
Death Valley Natl Monument	0.082
Crestline	0.081
Cool-Highway 193	0.080
Livermore-Old 1st Street	0.080
Pinnacles National Monument	0.080
Fresno-Sierra Skypark #2	0.079
Redlands-Dearborn	0.079
Folsom-Natoma Street	0.078
Phelan-Beekeley Road & Phelan Road	0.078
Clovis-N Villa Avenue	0.078
Arvin-Bear Mountain Blvd	0.077
San Bernardino-4th Street	0.077
Parlier	0.077
Upland	0.077
South Lake Tahoe-Sandy Way	0.077
Hesperia-Olive Street	0.077
Santa Clarita	0.077
Gilroy-9th Street	0.077
Ojai-Ojai Avenue	0.076
Placerville-Gold Nugget Way	0.076
Grass Valley-Litton Building	0.076
White Cloud Mountain	0.076
Lancaster-W Pondera Street	0.076
Fresno-1st Street	0.075
Fontana-Arrow Highway	0.075
Auburn-Dewitt-C Avenue	0.075

Perris	0.075
Piru-3301 Pacific Avenue	0.075
Palm Springs-Fire Station	0.075
Edison	0.075
Mojave-923 Poole Street	0.075
Sequoia & Kings Canyon Np	0.075
Westmorland-W 1st Street	0.075
Jerseydale - 6440 Jerseydale	0.074
Merced-S Coffee Avenue	0.074
Healdsburg-Municipal Airport	0.074
Glendora-Laurel	0.074
Calexico-Ethel Street	0.074
Bakersfield-5558 California Avenue	0.074
Sloughhouse	0.073
San Martin-Murphy Avenue	0.073
San Andreas-Gold Strike Road	0.073
Jackson-Clinton Road	0.073
Five Mile Learning Center	0.073
Riverside-Rubidoux	0.073
Ventura County-W Casitas Pass Road	0.073
Hanford-S Irwin Street	0.073
Camp Pendleton	0.073
Tuscan Butte	0.073
Joshua Tree-National Monument	0.073
Lakeport-Lakeport Blvd	0.073
Hollister-Fairview Road	0.072
Sequoia National Park-Lookout Point	0.072
Rocklin-Rocklin Road	0.072
Victorville-14306 Park Avenue	0.072
Twentynine Palms-Adobe Road #2	0.072
Sacramento-Del Paso Manor	0.072
Banning Airport	0.072
Roseville-N Sunrise Blvd	0.072
Maricopa-Stanislaus Street	0.072
Azusa	0.072

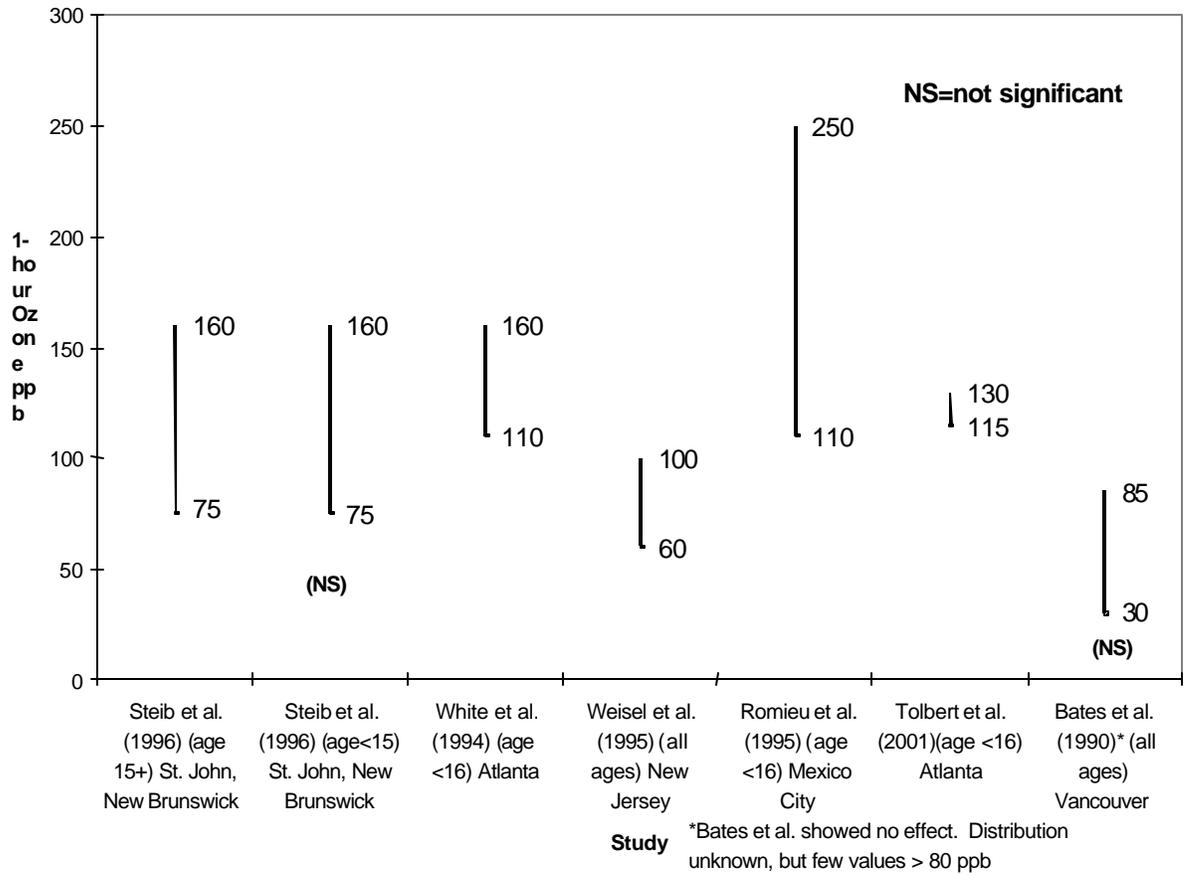
Livermore-793 Rincon Avenue	0.072
Fresno-Drummond Street	0.072
Concord-2975 Treat Blvd	0.072
Escondido-E Valley Parkway	0.072
Shafter-Walker Street	0.071
Barstow	0.071
Oildale-3311 Manor Street	0.071
Bethel Island Road	0.071
Fairfield-Bay Area AQMD	0.071
Visalia-N Church Street	0.071
San Diego-Overland Avenue	0.071
Lake Elsinore-W Flint Street	0.071
Calexico-East	0.071
Shaver Lake - Perimeter Road	0.070
Yosemite Natl Park-Turtleback Dome	0.070
Thousand Oaks-Moorpark Road	0.070
Los Gatos	0.070
North Highlands-Blackfoot Way	0.070
Calexico-Grant Street	0.070

Table 8-3: Annual mean of daily 1-hour maximum for 1999-2001 associated with attainment of 0.09 ppm 1-hour ozone for monitors in cities greater than 100,000 population.

City – Monitoring Site	2000 Population	Annual mean of daily 1-hr maximum for 1999-2001
Los Angeles-651 Mott St	3,694,820	0.0393
Los Angeles-North Main St	3,694,820	0.0374
San Diego-12th Ave	1,223,400	0.0408
San Diego-Logan Ave	1,223,400	0.0369
San Diego-Overland Ave	1,223,400	0.0437
San Jose-4th St	894,943	0.0323
San Jose-935 Piedmont Rd	894,943	0.0349
San Francisco-Arkansas St	776,733	0.0295
North Long Beach	461,522	0.0359
Fresno-1st St	427,652	0.0471
Fresno-Drummond St	427,652	0.0461
Fresno-Sierra Skypark #2	427,652	0.0524
Sacramento-3801 Airport Rd	407,018	0.0409
Sacramento-Del Paso Manor	407,018	0.0427
Sacramento-T St	407,018	0.0382
Oakland-Alice St	399,484	0.0242
Oakland-6701 Intern Blvd	399,484	0.0228
Anaheim-Harbor Blvd	328,014	0.0380
Riverside-Rubidoux	255,166	0.0446
Bakersfield-5558 Cal. Ave	247,057	0.0485
Bakersfield-GS Hwy	247,057	0.0463
Stockton-E Mariposa	243,771	0.0436
Stockton-Hazelton St	243,771	0.0369
Fremont-Chapel Way	203,413	0.0349
Modesto-14th St	188,856	0.0407
San Bernardino-4th St	185,401	0.0446
Chula Vista	173,556	0.0453
Oceanside-Mission Ave	161,029	0.0423
Santa Clarita	151,088	0.0489
Santa Clarita-Cnty Fire Stat	151,088	0.0417

Salinas-High School	151,060	0.0380
Salinas-Natividad Road #2	151,060	0.0357
Pomona	149,473	0.0336
Santa Rosa Island	147,595	0.0427
Santa Rosa-5th St	147,595	0.0328
Hayward-La Mesa	140,030	0.0385
Pasadena-S Wilson Ave	133,936	0.0398
Sunnyvale-910 Ticonderoga	131,760	0.0304
Fontana-Arrow Highway	128,929	0.0413
Concord-2975 Treat Blvd	121,780	0.0388
Lancaster-43301 Division St	118,718	0.0368
Lancaster-W Pondera St	118,718	0.0481
Thousand Oaks-Moorpark Rd	117,005	0.0475
Vallejo-304 Tuolumne St	116,760	0.0326
Simi Valley-Cochran St	111,351	0.0508
Burbank-W Palm Ave	100,316	0.0400

Figure 8-1 Intervals of 1-hr Ozone Indicating Likely Effect Levels for Emergency Room Visits for Asthma



9 Welfare Effects

9.1 Agricultural Effects - Introduction

The Health & Safety Code (§39014) defines an “ambient air quality standard” as:

... specified concentrations and durations of air pollutants which reflect the relationship between the intensity and composition of air pollution to undesirable effects established by the state board or, where applicable, by the federal government.

In establishing state ambient air quality standards, the Air Resources Board is called upon to divide the state into air basins (i.e., regions of similar meteorological and geographical conditions), and to adopt standards in consideration of public health and welfare (Health & Safety Code §39606). While the primary purpose of establishing an ambient air quality standard for ozone is public health protection (cf. Chapter 7), studies have also shown that impacts to vegetation often occur at exposures below those that would result from the concentrations and durations specified by the existing health-based ambient air quality standards (e.g., Peterson et al., 1987). Despite the volume of published reports documenting ozone impacts to plants, a previous effort in California to establish a secondary standard to protect vegetation from the adverse effects of ozone was not successful (ARB, 1987).

In the following three subsections, the impacts of ozone on agricultural crops, forest trees, and materials are reviewed, respectively. In broad terms, impacts to crops are generally more severe than for forest trees owing to their inherently more vigorous rates of physiological activity and growth. In the subsection on crops, methods used to expose plants to ozone are first examined to clarify various issues and concerns that have arisen with respect to the validity of data collected using experimental systems that allow for controlling aerometric conditions and ozone concentrations to plants. This is followed by a critical examination of the physiological basis of ozone damage to plants, with special emphasis on carbon metabolism and the resulting impacts on crop growth and yield. The subsection on effects to forests focuses on data collected since the 1950s on mixed conifer forests in the San Bernardino Mountains and the Sierra Nevada. These data, collected over a multi-decade time frame, indicate that increasing numbers of ponderosa and Jeffrey pines exhibit ozone-specific needle damage due to the pollutant’s cumulative effects. The third subsection discusses the impacts of O₃ on materials, including building materials, rubber, paint, and fabrics.

9.2 Ozone Impacts on Crop Production In California

9.2.1 Introduction and Summary

The previous Technical Support Document dealing with the effects of tropospheric ozone on crop productivity in California, entitled “Effects of Ozone

on Vegetation and Possible Alternative Ambient Air Quality Standards, was issued by ARB in March, 1987 (ARB, 1987).

Considerable new research has been conducted and published in the peer reviewed literature in the intervening period (Heagle, 1989). This material includes two Air Quality Criteria Documents for Ozone and Related Photochemical Oxidants (USEPA 1986, 1996a) and an interim document (USEPA 1992), which are mandated by the federal Clean Air Act to be developed by the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency at prescribed intervals. A series of ARB-initiated research programs and resulting ARB reports have also been generated during this period that generalize ozone-induced crop yield losses across California. A review of O₃-induced crop loss focused mainly on the National Crop Loss Assessment Network (NCLAN) studies (Heagle, 1989). Another provided a multidisciplinary evaluation of the NCLAN program (Heck et al., 1988a). While advances have been made in mechanistic studies, the conclusions from the early efforts to quantify the economic damage caused by ambient ozone (O₃) remain largely valid.

The regional distribution of O₃ makes it the most damaging air pollutant for agricultural productivity, both globally and in California (Heagle, 1989). Current impacts of ozone (O₃) on crop production, including alteration of basic physiological processes, functional aspects of native ecosystems, and suppression of crop yield and quality, are significant under current ambient conditions. Despite substantial investment in regulatory initiatives and mitigation technologies, O₃ concentrations in rural crop production areas of California continue to exceed phytotoxic levels. These concentrations are increasing in many rural areas driven by growing population and associated emissions of ozone precursors from industrial and transportation sources (Krupa et al., 2001; NARSTO, 2000; Penkett, 1988; Taylor et al., 1994). For background information see Heck et al. (1982, 1988a), Davison and Barnes (1998), Heggstad et al. (1988), Miller (1988), Heggstad and Lee (1990), Temple et al. (1993), Skelly et al. (1983), Materna (1984), Bishop and Cook (1981), Miller and McBryde (1999), USEPA (1996a,b), Schulze et al. (1989).

The following review considers the mechanisms of O₃ phytotoxicity, the physiological injury to plant function, and quantifiable damage to agronomic and horticultural yields. It is important to demonstrate plausible mechanisms of yield reduction, in order to attribute confidence to available yield loss data. These data are necessarily variable, as they arise from a hugely diverse range of [genotype x environment x O₃ exposure conditions]. Only a few of the potential combinations can ever be investigated. Process modeling will extend this to somewhat more cases in which suitable mechanistic information is available. Yield losses for most possible combinations of local relevance, particularly in California's diverse agricultural economy, will inevitably be predicted in only semi-quantitative terms from available exposure-response relationships combined with incomplete knowledge of response mechanisms. Demonstration and communication of plausible mechanisms, and of non-monetary injury to plant systems, is essential in the absence of precise estimates of yield loss in specific production situations.

The conclusions of this review do not differ appreciably from those of previous similar documents (e.g., ARB, 1987; USEPA 1986, 1996a). It is clear from available evidence that O₃ at ambient concentrations damages crop yield under many situations. It is also clear that the extent of damage depends on a variety of environmental, exposure, and genetic parameters that are poorly understood for a few crops and completely unknown for many others. The uncertainty in exposure vs. yield loss relationships is larger than the uncertainty in ambient O₃ concentration data. The post-NCLAN conclusions of Adams et al. (1988), i.e., that further research to improve the precision of yield loss functions does not proportionally reduce the uncertainty in economic loss forecasts, may be more accurate for large-scale aggregate analyses, such as for the eight major crops over the entire U.S. than for the highly diverse California agricultural production system. Lack of information on individual species and genotypes, some of high production value in California, remains a serious limitation in California O₃ exposure-yield loss assessment.

Much of the available information has been determined using field exposure chambers, particularly in the U.S., the NCLAN-type open top chamber (OTC; Heagle et al., 1973). This technology, largely because of the enormous role it has played in producing the available data sets, has come under intense recent scrutiny (e.g., Manning and Krupa, 1992; Krupa and Kickert, 1997; Grunhage et al., 2001). It is therefore important to evaluate the reliability of exposure-response data obtained in OTCs, and its relevance to crop loss estimation under ambient conditions. As such considerations underpin currently available conclusions, this review first considers the range of available exposure technologies.

Given the wide range of known crop sensitivities to O₃, and the narrow range of crops that have been investigated, some uncertainty will remain in any regulatory threshold, due to the inherent compromises and averages over many crops and conditions. The precision of estimates of O₃ impacts on yield are also subject to the limitation that O₃, itself, is rarely the dominant yield suppressing factor under ambient conditions. It is one of many such factors, albeit potentially a significant one. The multiple areas of focus in the following review are intended to address the common argument that scientific uncertainty in assigning specific yield loss valuations implies any uncertainty regarding the reality of crop damage due to current ambient concentrations of O₃. These impacts ultimately affect both producers and consumers of agricultural produce.

9.3 Methods Of Exposing Plants To O₃

9.3.1 Exposure Technologies.

The previous document (ARB, 1987) reviewed the types of exposure technologies then available for crop loss assessment. Four classes of exposure technologies were considered, with some variation within the major categories: controlled systems, managed systems, seminatural systems, and natural systems. These technologies are also considered by USEPA (1996a), Hogsett et al., (1988), Grunhage and Jager (1994), and Manning and Krupa (1992). This list

of available technologies remains adequate today, though considerable refinements in methodology have taken place. Characteristics of these systems, drawn from many of these sources, are presented in Table 1.

An important, if implicit, conclusion of the earlier document (ARB, 1987) was that results obtained from most of the available exposure technologies could be integrated with results obtained using other technologies. Results were considered to differ quantitatively, rather than qualitatively, and a unified body of conclusions could be drawn with respect to O₃ impacts on crop yield.

In contrast, literature published since 1987 has questioned this conclusion. As most quantitative exposure-response functions have been developed using Open Top Chambers (OTCs), these techniques have come under particularly critical re-evaluation. An evaluation of the limitations and assessment of the reliability of relationships derived using OTC techniques is central to current understanding of O₃ impacts on crops.

Many of the exposure technologies in Table 2 are no longer considered appropriate for crop yield assessment. The currently most acceptable technologies are open top field exposure chambers (OTCs) in the field and a variety of chamberless field designs. Chemical exclusion (principally EDU; Manning and Krupa, 1992) has been considered for crop loss assessment. On balance, however, this remains a technique for the future. The effects of such compounds on plant physiological processes, both in the presence and absence of ozone exposure, remain to be more fully elucidated. This conclusion regarding chemical exclusion confirms that of the previous document (ARB, 1987).

9.3.1.1 Free air exposure systems

Recent literature has called for greater attention to non-chamber designs, partly in response to perceived limitations of OTC-derived response relationships. Such designs are attractive in many ways, but they are not new (Table 1). Zonal Air Pollution (ZAP) exposure and air exclusion systems allowed exposures to sub-ambient and elevated concentrations of O₃, both in their original (Jones et al., 1977; Olszyk et al., 1986b; Olszyk et al., 1986b) and more recent (Runeckles et al., 1990) designs. The recent innovations largely incorporate modernized computer control and more realistic O₃ exposure dynamics.

A circular free air system for chamberless O₃ exposure, similar to the now familiar Free Air Carbon Dioxide Enrichment (FACE) systems for CO₂ enrichment, has been deployed in several countries (McLeod et al., 1992; Shaw, 1986; Wulff et al., 1992). Uniform average concentrations are imposed on the circular area at the center of each chamberless plot. A similar system is now operational in the U.S. incorporating exposures to both CO₂ and O₃ (Karnosky et al., 1999).

Theoretical rationales and experimental difficulties associated with such studies have been reviewed by Oren et al. (1989) and were considered in the summary publications of NCLAN (McLeod and Baker, 1988; Ormrod et al. 1988). These chamberless designs do not allow strict replication over time, as wind speed

direction and turbulence determine the actual exposure. With zonal systems multiple treatments may be imposed with increasing distance from the emitting manifold. With sufficient treatments within a locality, a statistical regression analysis may be used to relate damage to exposure.

9.3.1.2 Field gradient studies

Planned gradient studies utilize plants of uniform genotype planted across a naturally occurring gradient of O₃ concentration. Optimally the O₃ gradient can be isolated from gradients in other parameters. Such a protocol was considered promising in the previous document (ARB, 1987). More recent evaluations suggest that this technique may be nearly ideal in theory (e.g., Manning and Krupa, 1992), but limited in practice to the southern California experience (e.g., Oshima et al., 1976, 1977a,b; Grulke, 1999). There is a general lack of other demonstrated gradients of sufficient magnitude. A gradient study was conducted downwind of the London metropolitan area (Ashmore et al., 1988). In this case it proved impossible to isolate the effect of O₃ among the multiple covarying pollutants and environmental factors. A study using uniform potting medium and two clones of white clover was performed across the U.S.A. (Heagle et al., 1995). Although climate differed considerably a relationship with O₃ exposure was discernable.

In addition to co-occurring gradients in other anthropogenic air pollutants, ambient gradient studies are also frequently confounded by covariation in microclimate, soil type, and exposure dynamics (i.e., diurnal and seasonal timing of peak concentrations), along with the planned gradient in O₃ concentration. Analysis in these cases must ultimately rely upon multifactor regression analyses (Oshima et al., 1976, 1977b). The utility of experiments conducted along ambient gradients will be facilitated by further development of process models that adequately reflect physiological interactions of microenvironmental and pollution variables. Despite these limitations, the utility and past successes of gradient studies, and their unique applicability to remote areas including those in developing countries, has led to their recent favorable review (Bell and Marshall, 2000).

Field survey methods represent a subset of ambient gradient studies, in which unplanned epidemiological or natural history studies are conducted (Oren et al., 1989) using available distributions of crops and ozone exposures. Correlations may become apparent between measures of damage such as crop loss and metrics of ambient ozone concentration. These studies suffer from the same limitations as planned field gradient experiments, in addition to problems of unplanned spacing of observations along the gradient, and possibly inadequate levels of (pseudo)replication at similar points along the gradient.

The shortcomings of chamberless experiments of all types differ from those of OTC experiments. In some cases they may be equally severe.

9.3.1.3 Open Top Chambers

Development of the OTC allowed exposure to a range of ozone concentrations at, above, and below ambient levels. OTCs exclude intrusion of ambient

pollutants by maintaining positive pressure of filtered air. The pollutant of interest may be added to clean air in varying concentrations.

The cylindrical NCLAN chamber was three meters in diameter by 2.4 meters tall. In some cases a conical frustrum was installed to minimize wind intrusion and in some cases a rain cover was installed. The design and micro-environmental impact of the NCLAN OTC (Heagle et al., 1973) was evaluated at the time of publication of the original NCLAN results (Heck, 1989; Heagle et al., 1988), and in detail in USEPA (1986). An overview of the microenvironmental impacts of the OTC is provided in Table 2.

Use of small, partially enclosed chambers, such as OTCs, required some experimental compromises. Some of the potential limitations of exposure-crop loss relationships obtained using OTC techniques are considered below. These OTC technologies were considered a major technological advance at the time of their adoption, over the conventional closed top chambers then in use for air pollution exposure studies (Bell and Marshall, 2000).

9.3.2 Altered Environmental Interactions

The NCLAN study (1980-1988) established protocols and exposure technologies to ensure compatible response data were obtained at a variety of locations with different crops. At the time of final summarization of the NCLAN results, the limitations of the study were recognized and the needs for further study using the same techniques with more comprehensive measurements or different techniques as they became available was acknowledged (Holt, 1988). Concerns were raised in the NCLAN summary (Heck et al., 1988a) regarding the unknown implications of the demonstrably altered plant microclimate.

These microclimate impacts of OTCs have been detailed and evaluated by Heagle et al. (1973, 1979b, 1988a), McLeod and Baker (1988), Unsworth et al. (1984a,b), USEPA (1986, 1996), Hogsett et al. (1988), and most recently by Mills (2002). They were also considered in the previous document (ARB, 1987). In the intervening years, these altered microclimatic parameters caused by enclosure of plants in OTCs have been raised as serious objections to extrapolation of yield loss relationships developed in them to ambient field conditions (e.g., Manning and Krupa, 1992). These are reviewed below. It appears that plant growth may differ between OTCs and adjacent ambient plots outside, but that sensitivity of yield loss to O₃ may be less affected.

A succinct statement of the goals of experimental ozone fumigation has been provided by Colls and Baker (1988): "...all parameters are fixed, one variable is controlled at a particular value, and a response is observed...appropriate if the variable (which could be the pollutant concentration) is large enough in value for the effects due to it alone to be much greater than any other effects due, for example, to unnatural lighting or soil conditions."

These authors note that there is no *a priori* justification for assuming that changes (e.g., in yield) under unnatural conditions will be observed under ambient conditions. However, in discussing the potential advantages and pitfalls

of open field fumigation systems, they further consider the role of OTCs in plant exposure experiments (Colls and Baker, 1988): “The principle of open top chambers is to control only the air supply... This is hard to put into practice [i.e., various micrometeorological parameters are altered]. All these factors affect the growth of plants to some degree; it has not yet been shown whether such unavoidable environmental modifications make a quantitative difference to pollutant sensitivity. “

9.3.2.1 Ozone concentration

O₃ concentrations are typically monitored and recorded within each OTC. Thus actual exposures are known but may differ from the nominal (planned) exposure, and may differ from ambient values outside the OTCs. Differences between actual and nominal O₃ concentrations are due to measurement noise, incursion of ambient O₃ and to O₃ degradation in the delivery system or against the surfaces inside the OTC. A study reviewed extensively by ARB (1987) found that between 65-81% of ambient ozone concentrations were excluded from the OTC over two years of measurement (Thompson, 1985).

The NCLAN style OTC injected air into the chamber at or below canopy height, in contrast to ambient field exposure in which O₃ arrives from above. This effectively reverses the normal gradient between ozone concentration and height above and within the canopy. While the gradients in the NCLAN OTCs are statistically significant, they may be of limited biological significance since they are rather small and since light penetration and physiological activity of lower leaves is generally less than of those in the exposed upper canopy. These potential artifacts were reviewed by Heagle et al. (1989).

Of greater significance than altered within-canopy gradients, is the gradient in the field between the reference height at which O₃ is monitored and the canopy top. The OTC technology imposes a known O₃ concentration at canopy level. Yield response relationships are thus parameterized with the concentration at the top of the canopy, whereas under ambient conditions the O₃ concentration is not monitored at canopy height, but rather at the usually higher concentration at reference height (2 m, 10 m, or other). This inconsistency could overestimate crop loss under ambient conditions. Grunhage et al., (2001) have considered the mathematical/micrometeorological transformation of reference height O₃ concentrations to canopy height.

The standardization of OTC design (Heagle, 1973, 1979b; Mandl et al., 1973), and formal consideration of the gradients existing under ambient sampling conditions (DeSantis, 1999; Grunhage et al., 1999, 2001) suggests that correction for these gradients of O₃ concentrations could be applied to minimize potential artifacts. The concern in recent literature regarding potential confounding of OTC-derived results may be reduced substantially by further developments in current efforts to quantify ozone exposures in terms of effective O₃ flux (Grunhage et al., 2001), incorporating transformation of O₃ concentration at reference height to O₃ at canopy height.

9.3.2.2 Temperature

Temperature is often slightly higher inside OTCs than outside, generally by about 1-3° C both day and night. It has been suggested that this temperature increase could be exploited experimentally as a surrogate for expected global warming, making studies of ozone responses more relevant to future atmospheres.

Interactions between low temperatures and O₃ sensitivity are less significant for crop responses in most of California than in many other areas. Ozonation during winter may reduce chilling resistance (Foot et al. 1996, 1997) and exposure during the growing season may induce winter injury following subsequent sub-freezing temperatures (e.g., Chappelka and Freer-Smith, 1995; USEPA, 1996). O₃ in the Mediterranean climate of California is primarily a summer phenomenon, as is most, but not all, crop production.

The importance of allometric relationships among plant component organs affects interactions of O₃ with temperature. Growth of *Raphanus sativus* (radish) was inhibited by O₃ when roots were chilled to 13° C but not when they were maintained at 18° C (Kleier et al., 2001). Root to shoot biomass ratio (R:S) was reduced by O₃ under both root temperatures. O₃ increased the sensitivity to root temperature of leaf area (reduced by chilling) and of root to shoot ratio (increased by chilling), though the effects of temperature in these experiments were generally non-significant. Modeling results vary with respect to the importance of [temperature x ozone] interactions. Temperature explained some of the variability, but was rarely a dominant factor, in model treatments of multifactor exposure-response relationships (e.g., Ball et al., 2000; Mills et al., 2000; van Oijen and Ewert, 1999). In most cases the combination of temperature and relative humidity (RH) or the closely related evaporative demand (VPD) accounted for a considerable fraction of the observed variability in the O₃-end point relationships. Unfortunately, temperature and both RH and VPD are closely related under many environmental conditions.

9.3.2.3 Humidity

RH will likely be increased in the OTC relative to outside under most conditions (e.g., 3-4% in the study of Thompson, 1985). This will depend on ambient humidity, the transpirational activity and density of plants within the OTC, and prevailing wind speed and humidity outside. Generalizations regarding a consistent OTC effect are not possible.

Humidity, and its alternate expression, evaporative demand (VPD), may directly influence crop sensitivity to ozone by influencing stomatal conductance (Grantz, 1990). In humid air of low VPD, stomata open more widely than in dry air with higher VPD, thereby increasing the flux of ozone into the leaf interior and increasing potential damage and injury. A multi-site and multi-crop study in Europe led to development of Critical Levels of O₃ for short term (5 day) exposures (AOT 40) depending on VPD (500 ppb-hr for dry conditions when VPD > 1.5 kPa; 200 ppb-hr for humid conditions when VPD < 0.15 kPa; Benton et al., 2000).

There is considerable variability among genera, species and cultivars in the significance of the interaction of humidity and ozone sensitivity, with modeling results diverging (Balls et al., 2000; Mills et al., 2000; van Oijen and Ewert, 1999). In the multi-year experiments performed in the Po River Valley in Italy during humid but mild spring growing conditions, an apparent interaction between humidity and O₃ sensitivity was identified between years. Other factors, including the phenological timing of O₃ dynamics, also differed. This interaction between the progression of growth stages of the plant, which may vary with weather and other conditions, and the timing of peak or sustained moderately elevated concentrations of O₃ is increasingly understood to have a large influence on the extent of plant injury.

Assessment of O₃ impacts on California agriculture may depend on the relevance of exposure-response relationships determined in humid areas to the summer-dry, Mediterranean climate in California. This issue has parallels with the situation in Europe, where the AOT40 metric was developed using northern European studies, but extrapolated to the Mediterranean climates of the southern European countries (De Santis, 1999, 2000). In the case of Europe, the issue has been addressed using OTC exposures, showing substantial yield losses of a wide variety of crop species in Mediterranean regions (Fumagalli et al., 2001a,b). Nevertheless, the magnitude of damage predicted by the available response equations from Northern Europe was not observed in the south. This is most likely attributed to genotypic differences in cultivars as well as to hardening of plants in response to environmental conditions prevailing in the Mediterranean summer growing season.

A consequence and sometimes correlate of humidity is leaf surface wetness. Leaves in OTC environments are subject to reduced periods of dew formation due to the fan-driven turbulent air. Dew presence on leaves of grape (Grantz et al., 1995) and mixed pasture (Pleijel et al., 1995b) enhanced O₃ deposition, though not through the stomatal uptake pathway, but rather through heterogeneous aqueous reactions on the leaf surface. In contrast, in the amphistomatous leaves (i.e., with stomata on both upper and lower surfaces) of cotton, the presence of dew reduced ozone uptake, probably by occlusion of stomatal pores on the underside of the leaves (Grantz et al., 1997). In both cases, and perhaps generally, the impact of leaf wetness on ozone damage and injury, as opposed to deposition, may be minimal.

The conclusion of the previous document (ARB, 1987), and of USEPA (1996a), that increased humidity or reduced VPD is generally associated with greater plant sensitivity to O₃, remains valid. This is due to effects on stomatal conductance rather than to leaf wetness. The general effect of altered humidity on crop responses to O₃ measured in OTCs is unclear. It is probably dominated by irrigation or rainfall, which itself modifies the humidity of the canopy environment, both within and outside of OTCs.

9.3.2.4 *Water status*

OTCs reduce effective rainfall that reaches plant roots inside OTCs. This is typically less important in the rain-free, summer growing season for most crops in California and other regions with Mediterranean climates. A tendency to maintain experimental plantings more abundantly irrigated than ambient control plots or reference commercial fields will influence plant growth and could alter sensitivity to O₃. However, effects of soil moisture on growth are much more consistent than on sensitivity to O₃.

The effects of soil moisture deficit on crop response to ozone have remained ambiguous. Drought clearly closes stomata, which reduces flux of ozone into the plant interior. With other factors held constant (e.g., antioxidant defense compounds), this effect will reduce damage caused by O₃. However, drought may induce defense compounds, which increase O₃ tolerance. Drought reduces plant growth by inhibiting cell expansion, and also alters development. These impacts on growth and yield may dominate small increases in O₃ tolerance.

Soybean exhibited some protection by soil moisture deficit (Vozzo et al., 1995), wheat exhibited only additive effects of ozone and moisture deficit (Fangmaier et al., 1994a,b; Bender et al., 1999; Ommen et al., 1999). Miller et al. (1988) found no [O₃ x water deficit] interaction in plant growth of cotton at a moderate level of drought which reduced leaf area and yield but did not affect total biomass production. However, for yield a strong interaction was observed. The water stress reduced yield by 16% at low O₃ (20 ppb) but increased yield by 28% at 70 ppb O₃, relative to well-watered plants at the same high O₃ concentration. Clearly drought reduced the impact of O₃ considerably (Heagle et al., 1988b), though at more moderate levels of O₃ the protection afforded by drought did not protect yield nor even restore O₃-exposed yields to control levels in filtered air.

Cotton in California (Temple et al., 1988a) was rendered less sensitive to O₃ by both mild and severe water deficits. However, yield was inhibited at even moderate water deficit to such an extent that it fell below well-watered levels at all O₃ concentrations at which comparisons were made. Thus the widely cited “protective” effect of water stress was largely illusory, as the impact of water management to protect against O₃ was more damaging than the O₃ itself. The same was true for total plant biomass productivity in alfalfa (Temple et al., 1988b). Chemical soil drought (i.e., salinity) was mostly additive with ozone in reducing growth of rice (*Oryza sativa*; Welfare et al., 1996).

The conclusion from the multi-site and multi-crop NCLAN study (Heagle et al., 1988a) was that any protective effect of soil drought against O₃ damage is inconsistent and dependent in unknown ways on the magnitude and timing of the drought.

An important observational study was conducted in the Ohio River Valley of the Midwestern U.S. (Showman, 1991) in which visual injury was observed on a wide variety of native vegetation. Injury was more substantial in a year of relatively low O₃ concentrations but adequate rainfall, than in a subsequent year of higher O₃ concentrations but drought. This study is strong evidence for the protective effect

of some level of water deficit, though the environmental conditions required to lead to this result remain uncharacterized.

The NCLAN and observational results, above, are supported by modeling results with TREEGRO (Retzlaff et al., 2000). Simulated protection against O₃ was found in white fir (*Abies concolor*) at high levels of soil moisture deficit, but additive effects of moisture stress and ozone were predicted at more moderate levels of soil drought. More recent experimental studies support these conclusions, but have not added to the quantitative or mechanistic characterization of the effect (Mills, 2002).

9.3.2.5 Turbulence

Among the most notable microclimate alterations in OTCs is the uniformity of wind speed. A typical constant OTC wind velocity of about 2.5 km h⁻¹ is in striking contrast to the diurnal varying wind speed in the ambient environment. Air movement is more constant within the OTC, but may be greater than or less than ambient levels outside the OTC, depending entirely on location. In many environments this may represent a reduction in daytime wind speed, but in the dominant cropping area of California, the San Joaquin Valley, it is often an increase.

Turbulence has three primary impacts on plants. Dew persistence declines as noted above. Thigmotropic (contact or movement sensing) stimulation increases. This may lead to various types of hardening responses that reduce sensitivity to further stimulation, mostly poorly characterized but potentially leading to increased tolerance to O₃ exposure. Leaf and canopy boundary layer resistance to penetration of gases present in the mixed atmosphere declines.

In the ambient environment turbulence reduces the gradient between the O₃ concentration measured at reference height and that measured at canopy height, and also the gradient between the top of the canopy and the leaf surface. This increases stomatal coupling (Jarvis and McNaughton, 1986) with several consequences. It increases stomatal control of transpirational water loss, increases the CO₂ concentration available at the leaf surface for photosynthesis and that of O₃ for uptake. In the turbulent OTC environment, with well mixed, ozonated, air blown directly into the canopy, canopy and leaf boundary layer resistances are minimized. In practical terms, this allows the experimenter to impose a known O₃ concentration directly at the leaf surface. It also allows O₃ flux into the plant to be calculated from stomatal conductance and O₃ concentration.

Another factor of relevance to the OTC is the leaf boundary layer resistance. Fan-generated turbulence in the OTC minimizes this resistance, and stabilizes it throughout the course of the day. In the natural canopy leaf boundary layer resistance is dependent upon thermal and mechanical (wind-driven) turbulence, which typically varies during the day.

Unsworth (1984a,b) found that boundary layer resistance was reduced by the OTC in soybean canopies, but that fluxes of O₃ were similar to measured values in extensive soybean fields.

9.3.2.6 Radiation

The OTC environment is lower in light intensity than the ambient environment. The plastic walls of the OTC generally impose a 10-15% decrease in photosynthetically active photon flux density. This will depend on dust accumulation on the plastic walls, and on the age and weathering of the plastic itself.

Sanders et al., (1991) found a 20% reduction in radiation and a slight (0.8 C) increase in temperature inside OTCs relative to ambient conditions outside. They observed that broad beans (*Vicia faba*) plants yielded more and developed more rapidly under these conditions than outside. There was no indication that impacts of O₃ observed inside the OTCs (not reported) would have been substantially altered by the OTC environment (i.e., a significant interaction).

In the northern hemisphere, including California, plants grown on the northern half of OTCs may grow more vigorously and yield more than plants on the southern side (Heagle et al., 1988a). In response to this radiation environment, different quadrants of an OTC may exhibit different yield levels, with significant spatial correlation (within an OTC; across quadrants) between plant performance and microclimate (Heagle et al., 1989). These obvious differences in plant vigor are not linked to differences in O₃ sensitivity (Heagle et al., 1988a) as shown by the lack of spatial correlation (within a quadrant; across chambers) of the relative response of yield to O₃.

[Light x O₃] interactions remain incompletely characterized. Results in multi-layer forest canopy trees (Chappelka and Samuelson, 1998) are complex due to within plant gradients in age and light environments. In many cases ozone sensitivity is greatest near optimal light intensity, varying between shade and sun species or leaves (e.g., Tjoelker et al., 1995b; Fredericksen et al., 1996a,b; Topa et al., 2001; Samuelson and Edwards, 1993; Mortensen, 1990). The previous conclusion of USEPA (1996a), that low light intensities and short photoperiods enhance O₃ sensitivity, appears to be an over-generalization, as various contrasting effects have been observed (Tjoelker et al., 1995a; Fredericksen et al., 1996b).

Very high light environments induce photoinhibition (itself a form of oxidant damage). An [O₃ x high light] interaction involving both photochemistry and dark biochemistry was apparent in leaves of bean. O₃ exposure caused effects largely on dark reactions (Guidi et al., 2000; Dann and Pell, 1989). Some parameters, derived from chlorophyll fluorescence, (e.g., F_o) were significantly affected by light in bean leaves but not by O₃. Others (e.g., 1-q_p) were affected by O₃ but not by light, while still others (e.g., quantum yield for CO₂ fixation) were affected by both to a similar extent, but more than additively when exposed to both O₃ and light.

The inconsistent experimental evidence is fully reflected in available modelling treatments. Using two models and the dataset of the European Stress Physiology and Climate Experiment (ESPACE), Bender et al. (1999) found that O₃ impact on yield of wheat increased with light intensity. In contrast, the similar modeling study of Ball et al. (1998, 2000) found that the effects of moderate ozone concentrations on clover declined with increasing light intensity. Effects of OTC technologies on light-induced changes in crop sensitivity to O₃ exposure are likely to be equally inconsistent.

9.3.2.7 Nutrition

There is considerable interaction between ozone sensitivity and soil fertility. In some cases, ozone sensitivity may be greatest at optimal levels of general soil fertility. However, O₃ sensitivity was reduced in *Plantago* and birch by adequately fertile soil (Whitfield et al., 1998; Landolt et al., 1997) and manganese deficiency increased O₃ sensitivity of beans.

[Nitrogen x O₃] interactions are the best characterized, and environmentally the most relevant. N may enter plants either via soil deposition or by foliar uptake (Grantz et al., 2003). In long-lived natural communities, N deposition may exacerbate the impacts of ozone on plant health and productivity (Fenn et al., 1996; Takemoto et al., 2001; Grulke, 1999). The complex of tropospheric pollutants in California contains NH₃, derived from dairy and fertilizer emissions, acidic HNO₃ vapor, and NO plus NO₂. This complex leads to formation and deposition of NH₄NO₃ particulate matter, especially in the wintertime in the San Joaquin Valley. HNO₃ vapor exhibits a particularly high rate of deposition in areas in which it is present, particularly the Los Angeles air basin and surrounding mountains (Takemoto et al., 2001).

O₃ sensitivity of a variety of deciduous forest tree species, including aspen, poplar, and birch (Greitner et al., 1994; Bielenberg et al., 2001; Paakkonen and Holopainen, 1995), was minimized at near-optimal levels of N nutrition.

Current rates of ambient N deposition are minor compared with application rates of N containing fertilizers to most crop production systems in California. Increasing nitrogen fertility increased O₃ sensitivity of wheat (Cardoso-Vilhena and Barnes, 2001). In cotton, high levels of N fertility protected growth and yield against O₃ (Heagle et al., 1999). There was some [N x O₃] interaction in partitioning of carbon within leaves (Booker, 2000). At moderate levels of N fertility O₃ exposure increased leaf soluble sugars, but at lower and higher N levels, O₃ decreased soluble sugars. The expected protection against O₃ by elevated CO₂ (e.g., in leaf starch or soluble sugar concentrations) was reduced at high levels of N fertility.

Natural and managed ecosystems are subject to increasing concentrations of atmospheric CO₂. O₃ impacts will be interactive with both increasing temperature and with CO₂ concentration. A retrospective study of [ozone x CO₂] interactions (on vegetative growth rather than economic yield) concluded that elevated CO₂ would substantially alleviate the ozone-induced reduction in plant growth (Poorter

and Perez Soba, 2001). Similar conclusions have generally been drawn from a number of exposure studies of [CO₂ x O₃] effects on crop yield.

There is insufficient evidence at present to predict the impact of nutritional status on plant sensitivity to O₃. Predicted effects of enhanced N nutrition are species dependent. In the case of well-fertilized crop species which are treated with abundant N under commercial agronomic conditions, the typical OTC cultivation regime may have little impact on sensitivity to O₃. Rising CO₂ is likely to reduce the deleterious impacts of O₃ on crop yield. However, an equally valid perspective is that any growth and yield enhancement expected due to rising CO₂, will be substantially reduced by O₃.

9.3.2.8 Pest Management

Frequently the intensive cultivation of crops in OTCs leads to finer control of biotic interactions than would be possible commercially in the ambient field environment. The large number of insect, fungal and bacterial species of agronomic and horticultural importance, and the variability in potential ozone exposure dynamics and microenvironmental conditions, renders a complete experimental characterization of all possible interactions unlikely. While generalization from the relatively few experimental treatments will be required, the contrasting conclusions among the few available studies makes even this task uncertain. Further experimental work is required on such [biota x O₃] interactions. This reaffirms previous conclusions (USEPA, 1996a; Docherty et al., 1997; Flukiger et al., 2002).

Insects remain a serious challenge to crop production. Aphid infestation remains the best characterized interaction with O₃ exposure. Unfortunately, O₃ has been reported to enhance and to inhibit aphid development (Flukiger et al., 2002). In contrast to unambiguous responses of aphids to other air pollutants (SO₂ and NO₂), responses to O₃ in the literature are about evenly divided between positive, negative, and null changes (Holopainen, 2002).

O₃ impacts on the aphids appear to be indirect, mediated by effects on the host plant. Experimental variability is likely linked to nutritional, genetic and environmental differences in the plant sensitivity to O₃. Relative growth rate of individual Russian wheat aphids (*Diuraphis noxia*) in California increased by over 40% at 12 hour mean (hm) O₃ concentration of 102 ppb (Summers et al., 1994). As with other aspects of plant response to O₃, development of process models that incorporate responses of the various organisms to O₃, and their mutual and environmental interactions will be required to fully generalize the multitude of interactions. A step in this direction, with respect to the aphid interaction, has been the suggestion that aphid performance may be enhanced by ozone when temperatures are near the optimum for the insect, and reduced with both warmer and cooler temperatures (Whittaker, 1994; Brown, 1995).

Growth of *Lygus rugulipennis* was inhibited by O₃ on Scots pine trees. As other *Lygus* species are serious insect pests in cotton, dry beans and other crops in California, this observation may be of significance to California agriculture.

However, as *Lygus* populations evolving in the San Joaquin Valley are doing so under O₃ pressure, increased resistance to O₃ may be expected in the future.

Spider mite infestation of O₃-sensitive clover and peanut was increased by O₃ exposure (Heagle et al., 1994; Hummel et al., 1998). Mites are of concern to California tree crops, particularly citrus, and to cotton, suggesting a potentially deleterious interaction with O₃ in California. The possibility of evolving resistance to O₃, as has occurred with miticides in the San Joaquin Valley, cannot be ignored.

Infestation of an O₃-resistant clover by spider mites did not increase following exposure to O₃. This suggests, as above, that the interaction is mediated by the plant response to O₃. This level of mechanistic detail will be required to develop the necessary process models of O₃ impact that will allow generalization from limited experimental data to the ambient crop production environment.

California agricultural production systems are now heavily dependent upon low-impact Integrated Pest Management (IPM) techniques. These involve extensive use of beneficial predatory insects and spiders in lieu of synthetic pesticides. O₃ has been reported to impede the prey acquisition behavior of at least one parasitoid, *Asobara tabida* (Gate et al., 1995). The widespread use in IPM of pheromone-baited attraction traps, and pheromone-based mating disruption strategies, may also be impacted by O₃. The male pheromone of fruit flies was significantly degraded by O₃ (Arndt, 1995) as demonstrated by chemical analysis and by reduced bioactivity as an aggregation stimulus.

While O₃ exposure may alter the biology of the insect component of these plant-pest complexes, the reverse may also be true. For example, whitefly has become an important pest in California agriculture. Infestation with the greenhouse whitefly (*Trialeurodes vaporariorum*) increased the sensitivity of common bean (*Phaseolus vulgaris*) to chronic exposure to moderate concentrations of O₃ (Rosen and Runeckles, 1976).

Pathogens may exhibit considerable sensitivity to O₃. Postharvest handling of fruit in California has made some use of O₃ exposure at higher than ambient concentrations (continuous 300 ppb), as a storage fumigant. This treatment (at 5 °C and 90% RH) reduced aerial mycelial growth, sporulation, and infection intensity of brown rot (*Monilinia fructicola*) on peaches. Gray mold (*Botrytis cinerea*) was also inhibited on grapes (Palou et al., 2002). A variety of other molds and rots including *Rhizopus stolonifer* (Rhizopus rot) infections were slowed but infection was not reduced. It should be noted that this concentration of O₃, while currently above ambient in California, was not always so, and is not unknown now in urban environments in developing nations.

Infection with facultative pathogens (i.e., those that can feed upon plant material while it is alive or after its death) was increased, or symptoms exacerbated, by prior exposure to realistic O₃ concentrations in controlled environment exposure chambers. Grey mold (*Botrytis cinerea*) infection of bean (*P. vulgaris*) was also increased (Tonneijck, 1994; Tonneijck and Leone, 1993) following inoculation with conidia (asexual spores) but not with mycelia (vegetative tissue) (Tonneijck,

1994) at these moderate concentrations. This contrasts with the effect of 300 ppb, above. Leaf spot (*Marssonina tremulae*) of poplar was enhanced by low concentrations of O₃. Conidial germination was inhibited at higher concentrations of 200 ppb for 8 hours/day over 2 weeks (Beare et al., 1999). White mold of bean (*Sclerotinia sclerotiorum*) was enhanced by O₃ (Tonneijck and Leone, 1993), as were tan spot (*Pyrenophora tritici-repentis*; Sah et al., 1993) and blotch (*Septoria nodorum*; Tiedemann and Firsching, 1993) of wheat (*Triticum aestivum*). The sensitivity of 12 wheat genotypes to O₃ was correlated ($r^2=0.86$) with sensitivity to tan spot, suggesting that similar mechanisms may be involved in response to O₃ and to pathogens (e.g., Bahl et al., 1995).

Infection with obligate biotrophic pathogens, (i.e., those that require living plant tissue to feed upon) was similarly variable in their interactions with ozone. Powdery mildew (*Sphaerotheca fulginea*) on cucumber (*Cucumis sativa*) was enhanced at low but decreased at high O₃ concentrations (Khan and Khan, 1999). Powdery mildew (*Erysiphe polygoni*) on pea (*Pisum sativum*) was inhibited by O₃ exposure (Rusch and Laurence, 1993). However, plant sensitivity to O₃ was reduced by the infection, as was the case with cucumber powdery mildew at higher ozone concentrations, and with rust (*Uromyces viciae-fabae*) on broad beans (*Vicia faba*; Lorenzini et al., 1994).

[O₃ x nematode] interactions are suggested by the reduced allocation of carbohydrate to roots caused by O₃ (Cooley and Manning, 1987; McCool et al., 1982). Infection of tomato (*Lycopersicon esculentum*) with root knot nematode (*Meloidogyne incognita*) was exacerbated by O₃ exposure, and ozone impacts were enhanced synergistically by nematode infection (Khan and Khan, 1998). This and other nematodes are a substantial factor in California agriculture. The [nematode x O₃] interaction may increase in importance as methyl bromide usage for preplant fumigation is phased out to protect the stratospheric O₃ layer.

Weed competition is a leading cause of crop loss, but there is little known about O₃ interactions in weed-crop competition. Grass-legume mixtures tend to simplify toward pure grass in response to O₃ exposure (USEPA, 1996a). This has been observed in an open air fumigation system (Wilbourne et al., 1995) as well as an OTC exposure system (Nussbaum et al., 1995) with a grass-clover system (*Lolium perenne-Trifolium repens*). Dieback of clover left barren patches that encouraged introduction of weedy species.

Modest alterations of the microenvironment were documented within and above a multi-species pasture inside OTCs, relative to the ambient plots outside (Fuhrer, 1994). Of greatest importance was a reduction in global radiation (22%, averaged over two years) and an increase in temperature (1.3 C in both years). Differences in wind speed, precipitation and vapor pressure deficit were noted, but are extremely site-specific. A significant reduction in the ratio of biomass of clovers to grasses was noted inside relative to outside the OTCs. Weedy species replaced clover, particularly during the second year of the experiment. Clover decline is often observed in experimental studies of mixed swards, but these were clearly accelerated in this study. It was not demonstrated that responses to O₃ were altered (i.e., interaction, which was not considered in this study) though

both the OTC environment and O₃ reduce the clover contribution to total biomass. Similar effects of both factors on clover were noted by Heagle et al., (1989), without evidence of interaction.

O₃ exposure of an alfalfa-timothy mixture (*Medicago sativa-Phleum pratense*) caused a competitive disadvantage to the alfalfa, probably due largely to the O₃ impact on the extensive alfalfa root system (Johnson et al., 1996a). This may be of particular relevance to California production of alfalfa hay and seed, as increased competition from grass weeds is a common cause for retirement of perennial alfalfa fields.

Current capability to predict the interaction between O₃ exposure and plant competitive interactions is limited. Outcomes cannot be inferred from the relative O₃ sensitivities of the individual species involved (Evans and Ashmore, 1992). For example, an early successional community dominated by sumac (*Rhus copallina*) was replaced during OTC fumigation by a community dominated by blackberry (*Rubus cuneifolius*), even though blackberry is quite O₃ sensitive. A potential difficulty in extrapolating O₃ exposure-response relationships from OTC to ambient environment may be the greater attention likely given to weed control in OTCs relative to extensive agronomic fields.

9.3.3 Intercomparisons of Available Exposure Technologies.

9.3.3.1 Plant Growth

It is clear that plant growth, and in some cases morphology, may differ between plants grown in OTCs and in ambient plots outside or in nearby commercial fields. This has been documented numerous times (e.g., for winter grown lettuce and wheat; Thompson, 1985; Olszyk et al., 1986a) in southern California. These differences were associated with an increase in temperature ranging from 0.1 to 4.2 C, and a reduction in light intensity of about 25%. More recently, Elagoz and Manning (2002) found that growth of beans (*P. vulgaris*) differed in chambers from plants grown outside under Massachusetts conditions. However, while yield of an O₃ tolerant line was suppressed in the OTC relative to the ambient plots outside, there was no effect of O₃ on yield in either cultivar (Elagoz and Manning, 2002). Olszyk et al., (1992) found changes in plant growth habit of Valencia oranges in OTCs that had little effect on O₃ sensitivity.

Plants of alfalfa exposed to ozone in southern California in a mechanical field exclusion system were shorter than those grown in nearby OTCs. Plants in the OTCs exhibited similar biomass (Olszyk et al., 1986b). Significantly, plants in the field exclusion system were more similar in appearance to plants grown in ambient field plots than to those grown in the OTC. Plant height was one of the few (< 10%) of endpoints that differed across exposure technologies. Height of plants grown inside OTCs and subjected to non-filtered ambient air, were generally taller during the NCLAN experiments than plants grown in ambient plots outside (Albaugh et al., 1992; Olszyk et al., 1980; Heagle et al., 1979b). Plant height was the only growth parameter that exhibited a consistent difference (Heagle et al., 1988a). A retrospective analysis of multi-location, multi-crop NCLAN studies (Krupa et al., 1994; Legge et al., 1995) found that 39 of 56 yield

observations were not significantly different between non-filtered and ambient outside plots.

The altered microenvironment associated with OTC exposure protocols is associated with slight alterations in plant growth. Changes in physiological parameters are less well documented. The increase in humidity (reduction in VPD) under some OTC conditions is predicted to increase stomatal conductance. This would increase O₃ flux and plant damage. However these interactions are inconsistent across experiments. Heagle et al. (1988a) reviewed reports of reductions, increases, and unchanged values, in stomatal conductance and carbon assimilation rates in OTC-grown plants of varying species in a variety of NCLAN locations.

The OTC effect on stomatal conductance is important because recent literature suggests that fluxes of O₃ to plant internal receptors may be the most closely related exposure parameter to injury or damage. Flux to oat (*Avena sativa*) was compared in OTCs and in an open field (Pleijel et al., 1994b), using a mass balance-resistance analog model and a concentration gradient method, respectively. The results demonstrate clearly that no consistent trend in stomatal conductance was observed that could explain large differences in calculated O₃ flux to the plants in the two contrasting conditions. In the case of the oat crop, O₃ concentration in the OTC (imposed at canopy height) was 25% lower than in the field (at 2 m reference height). In contrast, flux to the plants plus chamber walls was 40% greater in the OTC. This was not attributed to leaf boundary layer resistance, which was similar under both conditions in the upper canopy, though larger in the OTC at deeper, less active, layers of the canopy. It appears to be (partially) due to the loss of the gradient between 2 m and the outside of the individual leaf boundary layer, and (mostly) to uptake by non-vegetative elements in the OTC such as soil and plastic walls. These data do not seem to cast serious doubt on results obtained using OTC technology. The concerns of Legge et al. (1995) are mostly addressed by a flux based metric as proposed by Grunhage et al. (2001) and particularly if chemical defense mechanisms are included, as proposed by Massman et al. (2000).

9.3.3.2 Sensitivity to O₃

Several validation tests of the OTC technology have been published. Oshima et al. (1976) used the natural gradient available across southern California with alfalfa in a uniform soil mix and 5 gal pots and found only O₃ among a number of microenvironmental parameters, was correlated with yield suppression and leaf abscission (i.e., detachment of the leaf along a biochemically prepared separation zone). In this early study any possible co-occurring gradients of other pollutants were not considered. In the same area of southern California (Olszyk et al., 1986b) a comparison of ambient air plots (unchambered), OTC plots (chambered), closed field chambers, and field exclusion system plots (unchambered) was undertaken, also with alfalfa. Comparisons using each technology were co-located. Comparisons were made using ambient air in Southern California (high but unspecified O₃ concentration) and charcoal filtered air. Yields and plant growth were similar, though plant height was greater in the

OTCs. The O₃-induced yield suppression in ambient air in OTCs was similar to that predicted by the chamberless gradient study. This study provides particularly strong evidence that yield responses obtained in OTCs may be reliably extrapolated to field conditions, and with even more confidence, compared with yield responses obtained using other exposure technologies.

Grunhage and Jager (1994) suggest that chamber exposures may overestimate the impact of ozone on crop yield due to invariant deposition velocity. This reflects both atmospheric conductivity (above; Grunhage et al., 2001) and stomatal dynamics which are more constant in an intensively managed OTC than in less optimally managed ambient field settings. Unexpectedly small responses of tobacco to high concentrations of ambient O₃ (Bugter and Tonneijck, 1990) are likely explained by the non-contemporaneous occurrence of stomatal conductance and O₃ availability.

In cool periods of low incident radiation, the increase in temperature but further reduction in light intensity observed inside the OTC may enhance plant sensitivity to ozone. This is not relevant to much of California agriculture, though production of winter vegetables is important in some areas. Microenvironmental effects of OTCs under such conditions were demonstrated in California (Thompson, 1985).

Sensitivity to ozone is not generally affected by growth in OTCs (Heagle et al., 1988a; Olszyk et al., 1986b). The ratio of sensitive to tolerant clover biomass was similar in OTC and ambient plots (Heagle et al., 1996). Comparisons of contrasting O₃ exposure technologies have been conducted with clones of trembling aspen. Plants were exposed in OTCs (Karnosky et al., 1996), across an open air exposure gradient in three locations (Karnosky et al., 1999), and in a chamberless FACE system (Karnosky et al., 1999; Isebrands et al., 2000, 2001). In these various comparative studies there was little indication that the relative ranking of O₃ sensitivity of these diverse clones (Karnosky et al., 1996, 1999) was altered by the exposure technology. There was similarly no evidence of any systematic increase in O₃ sensitivity in those plants exposed in the OTC experiments. Indeed, symptom development may have been more pronounced in the chamberless experiments (Karnosky et al., 1999). Yield of oilseed rape in Britain was reduced by 14% and the number of yield bearing branches by 38% in a free-air (i.e., non-chamber) exposure system. AOT40 levels were 3774 ppb-hr (fall) and 8960 ppb-hr (spring) relative to ambient controls of 239 ppb-hr and 690 ppb-hr, respectively (Ollerenshaw et al., 1999). Peak hourly concentrations were about 77 ppb and 80 ppb relative to control values of 30 ppb and 31 ppb. A similar free-air exposure of winter wheat (Ollerenshaw and Lyons, 1999) to AOT40 = 3472 ppb-hr (fall) and 6178 ppb-hr (spring), with daily mean values of 75 ppb and 81 ppb, reduced yield by 13%, relative to ambient controls of 135 ppb-hr and 469 ppb-hr; 30 ppb and 33 ppb. This is similar to other estimates of the O₃ sensitivity of wheat obtained in OTCs (Table 8).

OTCs with raisable side panels were used to reduce the impact of growth environment on plants subjected to O₃ (Wiltshire et al., 1992). Apple trees were grown with the plastic sides raised except when O₃ was added, during periods when local ambient atmospheric conditions were conducive to high

concentrations of O₃, (high radiation, high temperature and low wind speed) and for only 8 h/day and no more than three consecutive days. Trees exhibited no visible O₃ injury and were only intermittently exposed to OTC conditions, yet exhibited substantial O₃-induced leaf abscission and reduced leaf area duration (potential productivity estimated as the product of green leaf area and time of leaf display). Yield was not reported but would be expected to be reduced along with leaf area duration.

The limitations of crop yield loss assessments conducted in OTCs was considered in USEPA (1996a). Concerns included small plot sizes, altered microenvironmental parameters, and effects of charcoal filtration on air quality. The importance of characterizing such factors and their influence on extrapolation and scaling of these controlled exposure experimental data to estimates of regional (e.g., California) crop loss assessment was noted at that time. However, it was concluded that:

“...These uncertainties are not quantified, although there are preliminary data establishing their existence...There is an urgent need to estimate these uncertainties so that the OTC data can be used fully, with little doubt as to how well the data represents (sic) real crop losses.”

and that

“...at the current time, OTCs represent the best technology for determination of crop yield responses to O₃; concentration and duration of the gas are well controlled, and the plants are grown under near-field-culture conditions.”

These conclusions, similar to those of ARB (1987) and to those explicitly stated by Olszyk et al. (1986b), remain valid today. The definitive studies may not be possible to design, and certainly remain to be reported at this time. There is little scientific justification for the categorical discounting of O₃ yield-response relationships obtained using OTC technology.

9.4 Sites and Modes of O₃ Damage to Crops

9.4.1 Ozone Uptake

The previous document (ARB 1987) concluded that ozone present near the plant canopy must overcome physical resistances prior to entry into plant leaves. Entry into the leaf interior was considered prerequisite to injury and damage. Research since 1987 has not invalidated these important conclusions. Possible effects of OTC exposures on these resistances are considered above.

Surface conductance (1/resistance) for deposition of O₃ from the atmosphere consists of plant and non-plant components, and depends on interacting physical, physiological and biochemical factors (Baldocchi et al., 1987; Grantz et al., 1997; Hicks et al., 1987; Massman et al., 1993). These resistances are associated with a boundary layer of poorly mixed air, and a stomatal resistance that is under physiological control. In contrast to uptake through stomata, external deposition may cause minor damage to cuticles (the water impermeable leaf coating) and trichomes (leaf hairs) on leaf surfaces, which may increase

non-stomatal, cuticular water loss (i.e., through imperfections in the waxy cuticle that covers the epidermis of leaves and other plant parts) (Barnes et al., 1998; Kerstiens, 1989a,b). Heterogeneous reactions leading to O₃ destruction occur throughout the canopy (Leuning et al., 1979a,b; Van Pul and Jacobs, 1994) and cause little injury but complicate interpretation of ozone fluxes, as the distribution of sinks for O₃ within the canopy remains uncertain (Baldocchi, 1989; Massman et al., 1993). In addition, degradation of ozone by bare soil may approach 40% of total deposition under some conditions (Leuning et al., 1979b; Turner et al., 1973). These factors also confound flux measurements in OTCs, as noted above.

The dominant and most damaging route is through stomatal pores of photosynthetically active leaves. Internal leaf sites represent significant regional sinks for ozone, controlled by the physiologically modulated stomatal response (Baldocchi et al., 1987; Grantz et al., 1995; Massman and Grantz, 1995; Wesely, 1989; Roper and Williams, 1989; Thomson et al., 1966; Temple, 1986). In daylight the canopy stomatal conductance is usually smaller than the atmospheric conductance and therefore controls the rate of O₃ uptake from the atmosphere, deposition to vegetation, and damage (Grantz et al., 1994, 1995, 1997; Massman and Grantz, 1995; Massman et al., 1993, 1994; Wesely et al., 1978). The primacy of stomatal uptake is suggested by a moderate regression, among several highly diverse species, between O₃-induced growth decline and increased stomatal conductance (Volin et al., 1998). Further inclusion of carbon assimilation (as the ratio of assimilation to stomatal conductance) improved this regression substantially.

O₃ fluxes between the atmosphere and an extensive cotton canopy in California increased with increasing canopy stomatal conductance, whether the canopy was dew-wetted or dry (Grantz et al., 1997). In isolated leaves, stomatal closure substantially reduced O₃ uptake and largely prevented O₃ damage to foliage (Butler and Tibbits, 1979). Perennial crops typically exhibit lower gas exchange and stomatal conductance than annual agricultural crop species (Reich 1987). This reduces ozone uptake and damage relative to physiologically more active crop species. These differences were reflected in the eddy covariance determinations of O₃ uptake to cotton and grape in California (Grantz et al., 1994). Canopy conductance is thus dominated by stomatal conductance, which constitutes a first line of plant defense (Taylor et al., 1982a; Amiro et al., 1984; Grantz et al., 1995; Massman and Grantz, 1995).

Normalization of O₃ flux, usually measured by micrometeorological techniques, by ambient O₃ concentration yields the O₃ deposition velocity ($V_d = \text{flux}/\text{concentration}$). V_d is typically more strongly related to canopy conductance than is O₃ flux (Grantz et al., 1997). This indicates that ambient O₃ concentration is not well correlated with stomatal opening. This might be expected both from the inhibitory role of ozone on stomatal opening and from the lack of correspondence between atmospheric conditions that are conducive to stomatal opening (e.g., high humidity) and periods of high ozone concentration and vigorous atmospheric mixing (Grunhage et al., 1997). This means that neither

timecourses of ambient ozone concentration (the current definition of “dose”) nor models of stomatal conductance, will yield a general prediction of ozone uptake or plant impacts. The interaction of the two, along with the dynamics of plant sensitivity to O_3 (e.g., Massman et al., 2000) may rationalize dose-response relationships in OTCs with those obtained in the field.

9.4.2 Metrics for Evaluating Crop Productivity Losses.

Various indices of ozone exposure have been evaluated in the literature, generally using statistical regression techniques that determine how well they relate O_3 monitoring data (ambient or experimental) to crop loss. Yield loss indices vary in methods of averaging, weighting peak exposures or discounting sub-threshold concentrations (e.g., SUM06, AOT40) in which higher concentrations receive more mathematical weighting in terms of the response of the vegetation (Lefohn and Runeckles, 1988; Lee et al., 1988), summing concentrations over various periods, and weighting of phenological stages (i.e., time-dependent periods of plant development). None of these various metrics has been linked to mechanistic models. It has not been possible to identify the “best metric” nor to use them to predict interactions of O_3 with environmental parameters such as temperature or humidity. Weighting of peak concentrations may predict visible injury indices over short exposures, yet perform less well over longer, chronic exposures, during which stomatal conductance and ozone uptake may decline. The NCLAN program evaluated four possible ozone exposure statistics. These generally involve long-term means or peak analysis. It remains unresolved whether the average concentration as suggested by the results of Heck et al., (1984) or peak concentrations which were found to be site-specific (and thus exposure dynamics-specific) (Heck et al., 1984) will better predict injury and damage caused by O_3 .

Current research suggests that a long-term cumulative metric (i.e., a sum of concentrations over a substantial portion of the growing season) may best predict O_3 impacts on agricultural yields (Lee et al., 1994). This is the basis of the AOT40 metric currently identified in Europe and the SUM06 metric frequently used in the U.S. No attempt is made here to resolve these issues. Results of published studies are reported using the original ozone metric. Both recent and older research, as observed previously (e.g., Fuhrer et al., 1992; Massman et al., 2000), indicate that quantitative estimates of effective ozone dose are likely to relate most accurately to resulting injury and damage. Effective ozone dose is appropriate toxicological terminology for the oxidant that reaches the sensitive biochemical receptors within the leaf, following penetration of physical resistances identified above and biochemical resistances associated with extracellular detoxification compounds. Characterization of effective ozone dose remains imprecise, requiring simultaneous quantitative consideration of ambient ozone concentration, atmospheric turbulence, stomatal conductance, and antioxidant metabolic capacity within the leaf (Musselman and Massman, 1999; Massman et al., 2000). It will also require more quantitative treatment of diurnal (Lee and Hogsett, 1999) and phenological (Soja et al., 2000; Tingey et al., 2002)

patterns of O₃ tolerance than are currently available. It is not possible at the present time to implement this strategy due to insufficient available data.

9.4.3 Ozone Attack.

O₃ injury and its relationship with environmental conditions is poorly characterized. Acute O₃ stress is associated with high atmospheric concentrations, even for short periods of time, while chronic stress is associated with exposure over long periods of time, even at low concentration (Koziol and Whatley, 1984; Heath, 1988, 1994a). However, the definition of high and low concentrations differ by genotype, exposure history, and micrometeorological conditions. Exposure leads to initial, or primary, injury which may be followed by secondary injury. The initial site of damage may depend upon plant species, exposure dynamics and the resulting cellular location of oxidant attack. Secondary reactions appear to be similar to those involved in generalized plant stress responses (Pell et al., 1997; Kangasjärvi, 1994; Miller and McBride, 1999).

The biochemical and physiological targets of O₃ attack were tabulated in the previous document (ARB, 1987), and are summarized in Table 3. Research since 1987 has not invalidated the conclusions regarding these processes as key targets of ozone impacts. However, considerably greater understanding of the mechanism and characteristics of these impacts has been developed over this period.

The internal concentration of ozone within the intracellular gas phase of the leaf had been considered to be near zero (Laisk et al., 1989). Recent evidence (Moldau and Bichele, 2002) suggests that a substantial concentration of O₃ may remain, as expected for sustained damaging exposures. Reactivity of cell wall sites leads to gradients within the substomatal space and the surrounding cell wall space. A Henry's Law equilibrium (i.e., the condition in which the partial pressure of O₃ in the gas phase remains proportional to the mole fraction of O₃ in the liquid phase) occurs at the interface where the gaseous species dissolves into the aqueous phase. Reductive detoxification by antioxidant metabolites and enzyme systems, including ascorbate, glutathione, and superoxide dismutase, may occur in aqueous solution (Matters and Scandalios, 1987; Castillo et al., 1987), often following stimulation of their synthesis in response to ozone exposure. While ozone reacts with unsaturated organic molecules (forming carbonyl and peroxide groups) and with exposed sulfhydryl groups of proteins (forming sulfones and disulfide bridges) (Mudd, 1996), the primary biochemical or physiological target of O₃ attack, the mechanism of ensuing O₃ phytotoxicity, and the key components of plant resistance to O₃, all remain to be characterized (Heath, 1988).

Ozone is decomposed at internal plant sites at the expense of oxidizing a plant constituent. When this is an antioxidant defense molecule, direct damage may be avoided. However, ozone effects on overall plant productivity include the metabolic costs to synthesize and regenerate such defense compounds. This may be considered a hidden cost of resistance to ozone damage. Rapid entry of oxidant can overwhelm the antioxidant response.

Cell wall and plasma membrane-bound proteins may be early targets of ozone attack, particularly those with exposed cysteine, methionine, or tryptophan. Proteins with enzymatic activity including membrane transport systems (e.g., for cations, sugars) may be physiologically significant early receptors. Inactivation of the K⁺-activated ATPase (generally believed to be involved in K⁺ transport) by *in vivo* exposure to ozone was linked to a sensitive sulfhydryl group. Altered plasma membrane fluidity (Pauls and Thompson, 1980), permeability (Elkiey and Ormrod, 1979), K⁺-exchange via ATPase reactions (Dominy and Heath, 1985) and Ca²⁺ exclusion (Castillo and Heath, 1990a,b), are among the first detectable responses to ozone exposure. The plasma membrane Ca²⁺ efflux pump was inhibited by O₃ exposure and the influx permeability increased (Castillo and Heath, 1990). Fumigation of bean plants inhibited the outward directed, ATP-requiring, Ca²⁺ pump and increased the passive permeability of Ca²⁺ (Dominy and Heath, 1985). The loss of K⁺ from the cytoplasm and increase in Ca²⁺ concentration, along with a shift in apoplastic pH could trigger a series of diverse cellular responses in mesophyll cells, leading to photosynthetic disruption, or in phloem companion cells, to disruption of phloem loading. This role of Ca²⁺ as a second messenger with broad impacts on metabolism has been considered a potentially key component of O₃-induced plant damage (Castillo and Heath, 1990; Heath, 1994a).

The similarities between these putative Ca²⁺-mediated responses to O₃ and wounding responses suggest that ozone may trigger wound-regulated genes (Mehlhorn et al., 1991). In many cases O₃ attack resembles pathogen challenge followed by a hypersensitive response with localized cell death (Schraudner et al., 1996; Sandermann, 1996). Pathogen attack activates Ca²⁺ channels which triggers the active oxygen defense mechanism which causes localized apoptosis (programmed cell death). Ozone-induced passive inward flow of Ca²⁺ could initiate the same defense system (Castillo and Heath, 1990a,b). Nevertheless, it remains to be demonstrated that Ca²⁺ influx is the first significant event in O₃ injury.

9.4.4 Visible Injury Caused By O₃ To Crops

Visible lesions on the leaf surface are the most commonly observed symptom of O₃ damage in both native vegetation and crop species. These include a variety of apparently abnormal appearances, depending on species. These may include the appearance of bronze colored lesions or speckling (stippling) on the adaxial (upper) surface of exposed leaves (Flagler, 1998). It may also include the appearance that the leaf tissue is water-filled, with a darkened and faintly wet appearance (often called "waterlogging"). The lower surface may also acquire a bronze-colored hue, and the upper surface may develop a silver and slightly shiny coloration. In addition to these highly species-specific discolorations (for pictorial examples see Flagler, 1998), the leaf tissue may become chlorotic (development of a yellow coloration with fading of the dominant green pigmentation of chlorophyll as its concentration declines. With continuing chronic exposure, or acute exposure to very high concentrations of O₃, the tissue may become necrotic (as cells and tissues begin to die). Acute exposure to high

concentrations of O₃ leads to greater O₃-induced foliar injury symptoms than chronic exposures to more moderate long-term concentrations. However, damage to crop yield, except for leafy vegetables in which visible injury is economic damage, may be greater over season-long chronic exposures. Chronic exposure even to very low concentrations of ozone accelerates foliar senescence, leading to visible pigment loss and earlier leaf abscission.

The diversity of symptom presentation makes it difficult to attribute foliar injury specifically to ozone. The development of chlorotic mottle and necrotic areas of foliage, and frequently accelerated abscission of leaves following acute episodes or prolonged chronic exposure, represent a loss of photosynthetically active leaf area that may decrease whole-plant carbon assimilation. Chlorosis and necrosis, however, are common responses to a variety of stresses and the various pigmentation reactions may resemble nutrient deficiencies and both microbial and arthropod pest pressure. Nevertheless, these visible injury patterns can be semi-diagnostic to a trained observer (Flagler, 1998).

A trained, international panel was able to identify O₃ symptoms in plantings of several uniform genotypes of important crops across the length and breadth of Europe (Benton et al., 2000). This important study demonstrated that O₃ is injurious to crops at ambient concentrations across a wide sampling of European crop production areas. Symptoms were observed on beans, tomatoes and watermelon, of particular relevance to California, in one or more sites. Test species were grown in locations only as appropriate, but symptoms were also widely observed in garden vegetation of (presumably) locally adapted crop cultivars.

Unfortunately, even authentic visible ozone injury is not well correlated with physiological, horticultural or ecological endpoints (Davison and Barnes, 1998). In some cases, visible injury indicates an advanced state of metabolic disruption and tissue degradation. Plants may then lack the ability to respond appropriately to environmental cues. In other cases visible symptoms may either precede or follow impacts on physiological processes such as photosynthesis or stomatal response. However, as these physiological indicators require specialized instrumentation to detect, they may go unnoticed in the absence of visible injury.

The mechanism of visible damage appears to involve leakage of cellular electrolytes and production of pigments such as anthocyanins associated with wounding. Ozone and other wounding stimuli induce production of ethylene and a family of polyamine compounds. Inhibition of ethylene synthesis with aminoethoxyvinyl glycine (AVG) inhibited ozone-induced visible injury (Mehlhorn et al., 1991), without reducing effects on damage.

9.4.5 Growth and Photosynthesis

Following a half-century of research, the mechanism of O₃ action remains unknown. What remains striking in the available literature is the observation that O₃ often causes large impacts on plant growth that cannot be related quantitatively to the relatively small effects on physiological processes such as

photosynthetic carbon assimilation. A regulatory system operating at the level of the intact plant must be invoked.

Economic yield in grain, fruit and vegetable crops is only indirectly related to plant growth, linked through the concept of Harvest Index (ratio of marketable to total plant biomass). Thus economic damage due to O₃ is mechanistically several steps removed from physiological impacts of O₃.

It is clear that ozone exposure reduces plant biomass production. Uptake of O₃ by upland cotton (Oshima et al., 1979; Miller, 1988; Olszyk et al., 1993; Temple et al., 1988a; Temple, 1990a,b) and Pima cotton (Grantz and Yang, 1996), and a variety of diverse plants (Pell et al., 1994). Reductions in biomass occur among all plant components, with root system biomass reduced the most severely (Cooley and Manning, 1987), and occasionally to very low levels (e.g., in Pima cotton exposed in greenhouse chambers; Grantz and Yang, 1996).

A literature search revealed 97 published experimental studies in which O₃ effects on growth were considered. Relative Growth Rate (RGR; see List of Abbreviations for definition) was reduced in 90% of these observations, with 53 of these statistically significant (Table 4). In contrast, only 5% of observations yielded increases in RGR, and all were non-significant. Reductions in RGR were general among a large array of plants (Appendix Table 1), characterizing 89%, 86%, and 100% of observations with herbaceous (i.e., non-woody) dicotyledonous (generally broad-leaved plant species, with two cotyledons or "seed leaves"), monocotyledonous (generally narrow-leaved or grass-like plant species, with a single cotyledon) and perennial tree (long-lived, woody) species, respectively (Table 4). RGR of herbaceous dicotyledonous species was most sensitive to O₃ exposure, with significant declines reported in 63% of experiments and 79% of species. Many crop plants grown in California are herbaceous dicotyledonous species. Averaged over all plants studied (Table 5), RGR was reduced by O₃ exposure by 4-17% among the various taxa.

These observations of growth reductions are not limited to experiments conducted in greenhouse chambers and OTCs (Appendix Table 2). Clones of trembling aspen were reduced in stature and stem volume (average 20% reduction), by exposure in a chamberless (FACE) system to a twice-ambient treatment in Wisconsin (Isebrands et al., 2001).

Reduced growth may be caused by O₃ inhibition of primary carbon acquisition. O₃ is principally deposited to leaves. Visible symptoms occur in leaves. O₃ molecules that reach the leaf interior may directly affect photosynthesis in mesophyll cells (Spence et al. 1990).

Carbon assimilation is generally reduced following O₃ exposure. Carbon assimilation in seedlings of *Pinus taeda* was reduced by O₃ concentrations up to 95 ppb, 7 h (Adams et al., 1990a). Carbon assimilation of recently mature leaves of Pima cotton was reduced by up to 20% by brief (45 minute) pulses of high (200 – 800 ppb) O₃ concentrations (Grantz and Farrar, 1999). Similar 60 minute pulses of 600 ppb O₃ in tomato (*Lycopersicon esculentum*) reduced photosynthesis by 43%, and in bean (*Phaseolus vulgaris*) by 29%. 90 minute

pulses of 400 ppb O₃ reduced assimilation in tobacco (*Nicotiana tabacum*) by 78% (Hill and Littlefield, 1969).

Early research into the mechanism of O₃ impacts demonstrated that plasmalemma and chloroplast membranes were vulnerable to oxidant attack (Heath, 1980). Ozone exposure causes a loss of K⁺ and Ca²⁺ from cells (Heath, 1994a; Castillo and Heath, 1990a,b) that could be mediated by membrane-bound signal molecules, and that could indirectly impact chloroplast function. Photosynthetic partial reactions have also been suggested as primary targets of O₃ attack (Koziol and Whatley, 1984; Reich and Amundson, 1984; Heath, 1988). Direct effects of O₃ on photosynthesis occur over quite short time periods (Farage et al., 1991) and can be severe following both chronic (Wiese and Pell, 1997; Rieling and Davison, 1994) and acute exposures (Darrall, 1989; Forberg et al., 1987; Farage et al., 1991; Guidi et al., 1993; Farage & Long, 1995; Guidi et al., 1997, 2000; Grantz & Farrar, 1999; Zheng et al., 2000). O₃ caused a decline in the activity and quantity of Rubisco (Ribulose biphosphate carboxylase; E.C. 4.1.1.39), the primary carbon fixation enzyme of photosynthesis (Pell et al., 1992, Farage et al., 1991; Farage and Long, 1995) and a decrease in the regeneration of RuBP (Ribulose biphosphate, the substrate for carbon fixation) (Farage and Long, 1995). Leaf chlorophyll concentration, carboxylation efficiency and photosystem II activity also declined (Farage et al., 1991; Pell et al., 1994, 1997; Pell and Pearson, 1983; Kangasjarvi et al., 1994; Dann and Pell, 1989; Reich, 1983).

The half-time for the decline in mRNA for the small subunit of Rubisco is a few hours (Krapp et al., 1993), reduced by O₃ to about an hour or less by inhibition of transcription and by accelerated degradation. Similar observations hold, over slightly longer time frames, for Rubisco protein and activity. Photooxidation of chlorophyll may occur following ozone exposure as electron transfer from H₂O to NADPH is inhibited with build up of oxidative intermediates or inhibition of the dark reactions that consume small carbohydrate intermediates.

Sakaki et al. (1990a,b) found that chloroplast envelope proteins with potentially oxidant-sensitive sulfhydryl groups were not affected by ozone fumigation, *in vivo*. The absence of ozone damage to these exposed sulfhydryls suggests that neither ozone nor its oxidizing reaction products penetrate sufficiently to inhibit enzymes located within the envelope. That chloroplastic enzymes, including Rubisco (Pell et al., 1997) are eventually inhibited, suggests transfer of information via a signal cascade, rather than penetration of O₃ or its unstable reaction products to the chloroplast.

Photosynthetic responses to O₃ are observed in OTC and chamberless exposure settings. In two clones of aspen (tolerant and sensitive to O₃) exposed in a FACE exposure facility, photosynthetic assimilation of carbon declined, particularly in older leaves (Noormets, 2001a). O₃ also causes stomatal closure (Farage et al., 1991; Pell et al., 1992; Darrall, 1989; Farage et al., 1991; Farage and Long, 1995; Rieling and Davison, 1994; Minnocci et al., 1999; Torsethaugen et al., 1999; Martin et al., 2000) without affecting calculated intercellular CO₂ concentration or stomatal limitation of photosynthesis (Noormets, 2001a). O₃

responses are thus consistent with other environmental impacts on carbon assimilation. Stomatal closure does not generally limit CO₂ assimilation, due to parallel and apparently coordinated declines in mesophyll photosynthetic capacity and stomatal guard cell function.

Over long term exposures changes in photosynthetic capacity are consistent with the observed acceleration of leaf senescence caused by O₃ (Pell et al., 1997; Alscher et al., 1997). Senescence may be accelerated by a primary attack on photosynthesis.

O₃-impacts on photosynthesis are often not large enough to explain effects on growth of plants (e.g., wheat; Meyer et al., 1997). On a whole shoot basis, O₃ reduction of source strength in individual leaves may be offset by a compensatory increase in rate of leaf production and higher photosynthetic activity per unit leaf area in young leaves (Pell et al., 1994; Farage and Long, 1995; Pell et al., 1992; McCrady and Anderson, 2000). Despite these compensatory responses O₃ often reduces area and longevity of photosynthetically active leaves (Beyers et al., 1992).

9.4.6 Carbohydrate Allocation and Translocation

Recently assimilated carbohydrates must be allocated among plant organs and partitioned among multiple biochemical constituents. Only then can they be integrated into structural and non-structural biomass and enter into metabolism. This is required to sustain plant growth and normal patterns of development (Amthor and Cumming 1988), to mount defense mechanisms (Lechowicz 1987), and to repair wounding (McLaughlin and Shriner 1980; Dickson and Isebrands 1993). These allocation patterns are altered by exposure to O₃. Transport of newly acquired photosynthate to developing sink tissues may be particularly severely reduced by acute or chronic exposure to O₃.

Many reports indicate the general observation that O₃ exposure reduces R:S (Cooley & Manning, 1987; Darrall, 1989; Dickson et al., 1997; Reinert & Ho, 1995; Grantz and Yang, 1996; Reinert et al., 1996; Landolt et al., 2000; Landolt et al., 1997; Olszyk and Wise, 1997; Chappelka et al., 1988; Chappelka and Chevone, 1988; Anderson et al., 1991; Bennett et al., 1979; Oshima et al., 1979; Darrall, 1989; Barnes et al., 1998; Laurence et al., 1994; Tingey et al., 1971; Miller, 1988; Kostka-Rick et al., 1993; Taylor and Ferris, 1996). Of 20 diverse plant species surveyed by Cooley and Manning (1987), 17 exhibited a decline in R:S.

Morphological changes in root systems may occur in response to O₃ (Warwick and Taylor, 1995) that are not clearly associated with altered biomass allocation (Taylor and Davies, 1990). O₃ impacts on biomass allocation to reproductive structures (Oshima et al., 1977b; Bennett et al., 1979; Bergmann et al., 1995; Bergweiler and Manning, 1999) and to stolons (shoot runners that produce roots) (Wilbourn et al., 1995; Barnes et al., 1998) are also observed.

It is not currently known how O₃ alters carbohydrate allocation. Root:shoot allometric relationships (R:S) are highly conserved in plants (Hunt, 1990; Gunn et

al., 1999), with carbohydrate reserves buffering periods of reduced carbon assimilation. Resources are diverted to leaves for defense/repair of O₃-induced wounding (Amthor and Cumming, 1988; Barnes, 1972; Barnes et al., 1990a; Skärby et al., 1987; McLaughlin and McConathy, 1983; McLaughlin et al., 1982; Grulke 1999; McLaughlin and Shriner, 1980; Evans and Ting 1973; Ting and Mukerji, 1971) and detoxifying reactive oxygen species produced by the dissolution of ozone (Lee and Bennett 1982, Mehlhorn et al. 1986). This occurs following both experimental exposure to O₃ (Cooley and Manning, 1987; Miller, 1988; Oshima et al., 1978; Kasana and Mansfield, 1986; Kostka-Rick and Manning, 1992) and across natural exposure gradients (Grulke and Balduman, 1999; Taylor and Davies, 1990). Resistance to further challenge by biotic or abiotic (e.g., O₃) stressors is probably reduced under these conditions (Laurence et al. 1994; McLaughlin et al., 1982; USEPA, 1986, 1996a; Pell et al., 1993). The energetic costs of O₃-induced repair and resistance have not been quantified.

For annual crops the net effect of reductions in C-allocation to roots may be large, particularly during seedling development. In perennials, such as trees and vines, altered allocation over many years may impose large constraints on growth, even though single year effects observed in many experimental studies may be modest (Retzlaff et al., 1997, 2000). This may be economically significant particularly for almond trees and grape vines that are dominant commodities in California.

In loblolly pine, O₃ caused retention of carbon and biomass in shoots, reducing allocation to roots (Kelly et al., 1993; Spence et al., 1990). Ozone reduced allocation of carbohydrate to the fine roots in seedlings of *Pinus taeda* (Adams et al., 1990a). Ozone reduced allocation to leaves and roots in *Populus tremuloides* and in two C₃ grasses (*Agropyron smithii* and *Koeleria cristata*) but not in *Quercus rubra* or C₄ grasses (*Bouteloua curtipendula* and *Schizachyrium scoparium*). The root biomass ratio (root:plant) and R:S were reduced by O₃ in upland cotton (Olszyk et al., 1993; Oshima et al., 1979; Temple, 1990a,c). In Pima cotton allocation of biomass to roots decreased by 40% (Grantz and Yang, 1996, 2000), from 13-14% of plant dry weight in charcoal-filtered air to only about 6-8% at 111 ppb O₃ 12 hm. Reduced allocation of biomass to root systems was observed across a wide range of N treatments in poplar (*Populus tremuloides*) seedlings (Pell et al., 1995). Occasional reports indicate no change or increased allocation to roots has been observed following exposure to O₃ (Davison and Barnes, 1998; Reiling and Davison, 1992a; Barnes et al., 1998).

The allometric coefficient (k) is derived from the exponential growth equation (after Troughton, 1955) and relates the relative growth rates of competing plant parts such as root and shoot (Farrar and Gunn, 1998; Gunn et al., 1999). A change in k indicates that the fundamental developmental program of the plant has been altered. While it is common for the rate of plant development to be altered by environmental conditions, with a consequent change in R:S at a given plant age, it is less common for similar changes in k to be observed. In the case of plant response to O₃, the concern is that the highly conserved balance of root system development and shoot development, which enables the shoot to be

physically supported and supplied with sufficient water and nutrients to foster rapid photosynthesis and growth, may be disrupted. The resulting plants with inadequate root systems may exhibit reduced productivity due to physiological disruptions of various types.

A recent literature search revealed 108 experimental exposures of plants to O₃ from which k could be derived (Appendix Tables 1, 2). The 108 exposures represented 44 different plant species, of which 50% exhibited significant changes in k (44% of 25 dicotyledonous species) of which 91% exhibited a decrease in k. A number of individual species exhibited both positive and negative effects of O₃ on k, reflecting the conserved nature of allometric relationships (Causton & Venus, 1981; Hunt, 1990; Farrar & Gunn, 1998; Gunn et al., 1999). Most observations yielded negative changes in k, and the majority of significant effects were negative (Table 4). However, many observations of O₃ effects on k yielded inconclusive results. Overall, only 29% (24% among herbaceous dicotyledonous species; Table 4) reported a significant effect on k, of which 74% were reductions.

The mean % change in k and RGR, over all observations, trended negatively for all species (Table 5), and was significantly below 0 for the herbaceous dicotyledonous plants. O₃ impacts on carbohydrate allocation were not always associated with effects on growth. Several herbaceous dicotyledonous species (*Chenopodium album*, *Epilobium hirsutum*, *Rumex acetosa*), five herbaceous monocotyledonous species (*Arrhenatherum elatius*; *Bromus erectus*; *Brachypodium pinnatum*; *Lolium perenne*; *Triticum aestivum*) and two tree species (*Picea abies*; *Quercus petraea*) exhibited significant O₃-induced changes in k without exhibiting any response of RGR to O₃.

Reduced biomass allocation to roots by O₃ implies a disruption of integrated plant function that could represent a principal effect of O₃ exposure (McLaughlin et al., 1982). Differences in the sensitivity of grain yield of cultivars of sweet corn (*Zea mays*) to O₃ have been attributed to differential responses of root system development and hydraulic properties (Harris and Heath, 1981). Similarly, cotton plants with restricted root development exhibited reduced productivity (Browning et al., 1975). Sustained reductions in carbon allocation to roots in loblolly pine (Kelly et al., 1993; Spence et al., 1990) were projected to adversely affect water and nutrient acquisition, especially on droughted sites (Kelly et al. 1993).

Lee et al. (1990) demonstrated an increase in root hydraulic conductance per unit root dry weight in seedlings of red spruce (*Picea rubens* Sarg.) exposed to O₃. This reflected O₃-induced reduction of root biomass. There are numerous reports of substantial effects of O₃ on fine root development in a number of plant species, including beet (*Beta vulgaris*; Ogata and Maas, 1973) and Pima cotton (*Gossypium barbadense*; Grantz and Yang, 1996, 2000). Despite a similar increase in biomass-specific hydraulic conductance, whole root system hydraulic conductance of Pima cotton declined by 94% at 0.111 ppm 12 hm. Hydraulic conductance of Pima cotton declined by 41% on a per unit leaf area basis over this range of O₃ exposures, a key measure of root:shoot integration (Yang and Tyree, 1993). Hydraulic conductance was also reduced by O₃ in upland cotton

cultivars (*Gossypium hirsutum*) selected under O₃ pressure in the San Joaquin Valley (Grantz et al., 1999).

The reduction of hydraulic conductance on a leaf area basis could lead to severe water deficits and enhance cavitation in the xylem vessels, induce systemic vascular failure due to embolism, and endanger plant survival under drought conditions (Tyree and Sperry, 1988). O₃ increased the impact of water deficit in soybeans (*Glycine max* L.; Heggstad et al., 1985) and red spruce (*Picea rubens* L.; Roberts and Cannon, 1992), inducing a greater loss of biomass productivity and a lower (drier) leaf water potential.

The reverse situation has also been observed, sometimes in the same species. Maintenance of leaf water status despite degraded root hydraulic efficiency reflects a coordinated decline in stomatal conductance (Grantz and Yang, 1996; Meinzer and Grantz, 1989, 1990). O₃ causes substantial reductions in stomatal conductance in general (Mansfield, 1973), and in Pima (Grantz and McCool, 1992; Grantz and Yang, 1996) and upland (Temple, 1986) cottons, specifically. In the study of Grantz and Yang (1996) stomatal conductance of Pima cotton was reduced by 41%, whereas hydraulic conductance decreased by only about 35% over a range of O₃ concentrations from 0 to 0.111 ppm. Leaf water potential of O₃-exposed seedlings of Pima cotton was similar to or greater (wetter) than O₃-free controls (Grantz and Yang, 1996), similar to reports for upland cotton in which stomatal conductance was reduced by about 40% and leaf water potential increased (Temple, 1986, 1990a,b; Temple et al., 1988a). Similar observations have been made in alfalfa (*Medicago sativa* L.; Temple et al., 1988b), and red spruce (Lee et al., 1990). In more variable open field environments the conservation of shoot water status observed in these studies may not prevail. Orange trees exposed to high O₃ concentrations exhibited substantially lower leaf water potentials than control trees on some days, but similar leaf water potentials on most days (Olszyk et al., 1991). The characteristics of these contrasting days were not explored.

O₃-inhibited allocation of biomass to roots could thus lead to reduced stomatal conductance and inhibited photosynthesis, a hidden cost of O₃ exposure in lost productivity. Hydraulic linkage between edaphic (soil environment) conditions and stomatal response (e.g., Fuchs and Livingston, 1996) and chemical communication from roots to shoot (e.g., Dodd et al., 1996) both have integrating roles in whole plant function, as indicated by the model of Grantz et al. (1999).

There is some evidence that ozone may exert direct effects on allocation (e.g., Grantz and Yang, 2000). Direct O₃-inhibition of carbon efflux from source leaves could reduce allocation to roots and indirectly inhibit carbon assimilation in the shoot. Loading of sugars into the phloem (i.e., the specialized, tube-like tissue that carries sugars between different plant organs) was reduced by O₃ in several plant systems (McCool and Menge, 1983; McLaughlin and McConathy, 1983; Mortensen and Engvild, 1995; Grantz and Farrar, 1999). While carbon assimilation declines, translocation of carbon is inhibited to a greater extent. This was considered a possible mechanism to reduce R:S in the earliest research on O₃ impacts (Tjoelker et al., 1995b; Gerant et al., 1996). Indirect effects following

from a putative primary lesion in carbon translocation could include feed-back inhibition from accumulation of sugars in leaves, and degraded leaf water relations from constricted root development (Meyer et al., 1997; Grantz et al., 1999). End-product inhibition of photosynthetic carbon metabolism due to accumulation of soluble carbohydrates following O₃ exposure alters metabolic activities and could reduce assimilation (Einig et al., 1997).

Exposure of foliage to O₃ often results in accumulation of carbohydrate in source leaves due to reduced translocation to distant sinks (e.g., Koziol and Jordan, 1978; Hanson and Stewart, 1970; Spence et al., 1990; McCool and Menge, 1983; McLaughlin and McConathy, 1983; Gorissen and van Veen, 1988). Translocation of ¹³C in *Phaseolus vulgaris* was rapidly inhibited by O₃ (Okano et al., 1984). Uptake and accumulation of ¹¹C in stem tissues was inhibited by O₃ in loblolly pine (*Pinus taeda* L.), with the total amount translocated reduced by about 45% (Spence et al., 1990). A delay in efflux was observed in this species for about 5 h, followed by an apparent acceleration in the loss of ¹⁴C, attributed to O₃-enhanced respiratory losses (Friend and Tomlinson, 1992). Exposure to O₃ reduced carbohydrate export from source leaves of *Plantago major* (Zheng et al., 2000), reduced the amount of ¹⁴C transported to roots of clover (Blum et al., 1983), and at higher concentrations nearly abolished export of recent photosynthate from source leaves of cotton (Grantz and Farrar, 1999).

Rates of export from source needles and velocities of movement down the stem were not significantly affected in loblolly pine or wheat, though both trended downward (Mortensen and Engvild, 1995; Spence et al., 1990). The amount of carbohydrate translocated per unit time declined (Mortensen and Engvild, 1995; Fangmeier et al., 1994b), suggesting that phloem loading was inhibited.

In wheat (Meyer et al., 1997), birch (*Betula pendula*; Einig et al., 1997), and *Plantago major* (Zheng et al., 2002) O₃-impacts on carbon assimilation were attributed by the authors to such feedback inhibition. Photosynthetic capacity was reduced by end product inhibition due to girdling (cutting around the stem to disrupt the phloem) rather than O₃ exposure in a variety of plants, particularly those such as cotton and cucurbits (e.g., melons, cucumbers and their relatives), in which carbohydrates are stored as starch (e.g., Goldschmidt and Huber, 1992). Feeding of glucose to a sucrose-storing species (spinach, *Spinacia oleracea*) reduced the activity and content of photosynthetic enzymes and pigments (Krapp et al., 1991).

In tomato (Ho 1976) and upland cotton (Hendrix and Peelen 1987), export of newly assimilated carbon in the light was proportional to leaf sucrose content in the absence of O₃ exposure. In tomato, O₃ increased retention of ¹⁴C in source leaves (McCool and Menge, 1983). In wheat (Balaguer et al., 1995), O₃ had no effect on carbon efflux in the light, but virtually abolished export in the subsequent dark period, resulting in enhanced retention of label in the source leaf. This is consistent with the O₃ disruption of starch remobilization and carbohydrate translocation observed by Hanson and Stewart (1970). Efflux of label in darkness was generally related to starch content (Hendrix and Grange, 1991; Hendrix and Peelen, 1987), but this correlation was disrupted by exposure

to O₃. Export of label in the light was unrelated to starch content, and little starch was degraded in the light (Hendrix and Grange, 1991). In wheat (Balaguer et al. 1995), efflux and soluble sugar content covaried across a range of treatments in the absence of O₃. This relationship, too, was disrupted by exposure to O₃. Soluble sugars accumulated in Pima cotton subjected to chronic (Grantz and Yang 2000) and acute (Grantz and Farrar, 2000) O₃ exposure, while translocation declined. O₃ increased foliar concentrations of starch and fructans in wheat (Barnes et al., 1995) and other species (Rennenberg et al., 1996). In poplar (*Populus* spp.) prior to visible senescence, soluble sugar contents increased with O₃ (Fialho and Bucker, 1996; Landolt et al., 1994), while starch was unaffected. With the onset of O₃-accelerated senescence, however, total foliar starch concentration declined and concentrated along the minor veins in bundle sheath cells, the sites of phloem loading. In seedlings and mature branches of Douglas fir (Gorissen et al., 1994; Gorissen and Van Veen, 1988; Smeulders et al., 1995) retention of recent photosynthate in a non-soluble fraction increased in needles following chronic exposure to O₃.

In other cases, carbohydrate concentrations declined. In Scots pine and Norway spruce (Peace et al., 1995) activities of sucrose phosphate synthase and sucrose-6-phosphatase, both active in sucrose synthesis, declined along with sugar contents following exposure to O₃. In aspen (Coleman et al., 1995), starch content declined following O₃-treatment. In a number of studies (soybean, Tingey et al., 1973, Miller et al., 1995; *Capsicum* spp., Bennett et al., 1979; upland cotton, Miller et al., 1989, Booker, 2000), sugar and often starch contents declined or were unchanged by O₃. In soybean, levels of soluble sugars and starch were reduced by ozone (65 or 95 ppm-hr, Miller et al. 1995), while in cotton and bush bean, ozone-caused reductions in soluble protein were associated with increases in free amino acids (0.5 ppm-hr, Craker and Starbuck 1972, Ting and Mukerji 1971). Exposure to ozone reduced foliar starch and soluble sugar levels in red spruce (~550 ppm-hr, Amundson et al. 1991), starch in primary and secondary needles of loblolly pine (45 ppm-hr, Meier et al. 1990), soluble sugars in white pine and loblolly pine (Wilkinson and Barnes 1973), and total nonstructural carbohydrates and proteins in leaves, stems and roots of *Ulmus americana* (4.5 ppm-hr, Constantinidou and Kozlowski 1979). Carbohydrates in 1 year old needles of *Pinus ponderosa* declined with increasing ozone along a natural pollution gradient (Grulke et al., 2001). Monosaccharide and starch concentrations in fine roots also declined. Over shorter experimental exposures to ozone (9 days) (Smeulders et al., 1995) ozone increased retention of recent photosynthate within needles, though at the highest exposure (400 µg/m³) needle starch declined. In these cases translocation could be substrate limited, as in brown rust-infected barley leaves (Tetlow and Farrar, 1993).

Reduced export of carbon from source leaves may be as effective as reduced assimilation in reducing source strength and decreasing carbohydrate allocation to sink tissues such as roots.

9.5 Crop Yield Loss Due to O₃ Damage

In 1987 (ARB 1987) a transition was occurring between evaluating ozone impacts on crops as visible injury (e.g., USEPA 1978), and attempts to assign specific and quantitative measures of damage associated with economic yield reduction (e.g., ARB 1987; USEPA 1986, 1996a). This change coincided with implementation of the studies of the National Crop Loss Assessment Network (NCLAN; summarized by Heck, 1988a) and resulting publications assessing quantitative exposure-yield loss relationships. These studies were conducted in open top field exposure chambers in multiple locations in the U.S., and used commercial cultivars and agronomic techniques appropriate to each location. The details of experimental design and statistical analytical protocols have been considered in detail (USEPA, 1986; Heck et al., 1988a). Crop loss was parameterized using mean ozone concentration (e.g., over 7 or 12 hour daylight periods, 7 hm, 12 hm), or in later studies, a Weibull function (a sigmoidal weighting scheme that emphasizes higher, peak, concentrations). The flexibility of Weibull functions facilitated use of common statistical models across multiple studies during retrospective analyses (Lesser et al., 1990).

The trend toward damage assessment rather than injury description has developed further with additional studies and resulting publications. Because it was concluded in the previous document (ARB, 1987) that many of the NCLAN response relationships may not be directly applicable to California, further studies funded by the ARB were conducted under California conditions.

NCLAN studies were limited to five sites, intended to represent, coarsely, the entire U.S. While one of these sites was in the southern San Joaquin Valley of California, four were in the humid Midwest and East (Heck et al., 1988a). The arid, irrigated, agricultural production practices of California were thus not emphasized in these national studies; composite yield loss equations are weighted toward the humid production areas. Those yield loss equations generated under California conditions, i.e., for alfalfa (*Medicago sativa*), cotton (*Gossypium hirsutum*), barley (*Hordeum vulgare*), lettuce (*Lactuca sativa*) and tomato (*Lycopersicon esculentum*), are representative of only one location with its particular climate, soils, and other undefined production characteristics.

Much of the NCLAN research was devoted to crops not grown in California, particularly soybean (*Glycine max*), or to crops that dominate U.S. agriculture but not that of California, such as maize (corn, *Zea mays*) and wheat (*Triticum aestivum*). The highly diverse, and unique, production of California is necessarily poorly represented by any such national survey. The high value fruit and nut crops of the San Joaquin Valley were not represented at all. The more recent studies, including those reviewed by ARB (1987) attempted to represent yield losses for California agriculture, in a coarse survey fashion, much as the NCLAN studies represented U.S. agricultural losses.

It is clear that humidity and temperature influence plant growth and productivity (Mills et al., 2000; Benton et al., 2000). It is not well established how these impacts on growth scale to impacts on sensitivity of yield to O₃ exposure. As it is

not currently possible to predict ozone sensitivity from environmental conditions, and production conditions even within California are highly variable, there seems to be little scientific justification to exclude studies conducted elsewhere from consideration of yield loss in California. This is particularly so if the plant species, if not cultivar, is relevant to California agriculture. The current (and foreseeable) limitation of exposure studies to a small fraction of those agricultural genotypes grown in California can be expanded with these studies performed elsewhere.

The limited number of specific crops for which O₃-yield loss equations are available should not imply that conclusions cannot be drawn regarding O₃ impacts on agricultural production. This was addressed in the context of standard development in Germany (Grunhage et al., 2001) through a meta-analysis of studies using a wide variety of crop species. The data assembled for this section (Tables 6-11) are restricted to crop species of relevance to California, but are drawn from exposure experiments conducted at many locations, generally in the U.S. and Europe.

A major limitation to the available exposure-response data base is its limitation to a very small number of plant species and genotypes. There is considerable genetic diversity among even closely related plants (Warwick and Taylor, 1995; Bungener et al., 1999b; Volin et al., 1998), and even between cultivars of the same domesticated crop species (Benton et al., 2000; Hormaza et al., 1996; Alscher and Wellburn, 1994; Yunus and Iqbal, 1996; Pell et al., 1993; Bell and Treshow, 2002; Johnson et al., 1996b). This contributes to the observed large variation in plant exposure-response relationships, including crop yield loss, following controlled exposures to O₃. A multitude of plant response relationships is to be expected under these conditions, and has been observed. Extrapolation of these limited data, covering a few, largely domesticated, species to the plant kingdom in general has proven contentious. Nevertheless, a complete test of all possible genetic backgrounds in all possible environmental conditions is not feasible (Taylor et al., 1994) and generalization from limited data will be required for the indefinite future (Kickert and Krupa, 1991; Kickert et al., 1999). This is currently hindered by poorly characterized genetic determinants of O₃ sensitivity (Pell et al., 1993, 1997). Extrapolation of controlled experiments to the larger ambient environment will be facilitated by greater physiological and genetic understanding, and by development of process models that adequately incorporate interactions between genetic characteristics such as antioxidant defenses, gas exchange behavior, environmental conditions, and O₃ exposure dynamics. Unfortunately, existing models require further development to be applied in this way.

Recent efforts to model effective O₃ fluxes (Grunhage et al., 2001; Massman et al., 2000) have the capability to integrate response relationships from ambient and a variety of experimental exposure technologies. But appropriate empirical parameterizations must still remain limited to a few genotypes due to experimental constraints of time and resources.

The NCLAN crop loss data judged appropriate to California conditions were summarized in the previous document (ARB, 1987). Some exposures led to

small yield increases, but no increases were statistically significant. It was concluded that O₃ reduces crop yield (ARB, 1987) based largely on the studies of Thompson and Olszyk (1986).

Trees and vines (perennial crops) and annual crops each account for about 50% of California's primary agricultural crop production (2001 values). Among the top 50 agricultural commodities in California there are nearly twice the number of annual as perennial crop species. There are hundreds of crops grown commercially in California. From available yield loss vs. ozone relationships determined over prolonged periods under near commercial conditions, it appears that both perennial crops (trees and vines) and annual crops contain both sensitive and tolerant species among those that dominate California agriculture (cf. Tables 6,7,8,9).

In all classes of crops, only a small fraction of those grown in California have been investigated. Of these, yield loss equations vary widely (see Table 6, below; ARB, 1987; USEPA, 1986, 1996a). The interactions considered above suggest that it may never be possible to identify a single threshold ozone concentration that elicits yield reduction, even generalized between closely related species in a single location, or the same genotype grown in different locations.

A concern with all exposure technologies is specification of a control concentration of O₃ against which relative loss can be calculated. In many cases charcoal filtered air mixes with incursion of ambient air in open top chambers (OTCs) to yield a concentration suitably near that of pristine sites (about 25 ppb). However, this concentration is not uniform spatially nor temporally, with estimates up to 40 ppb or higher under some conditions (Lefohn et al., 1990). In studies to be analyzed by regression analysis, a very low control concentration may anchor the relationship, and relative yield loss can be calculated between any two concentration points along the regression line.

The material above provides a general framework and rationale for O₃ damage to crop plant species at ambient concentrations of O₃. The following considers the specific evidence for yield loss in specific crops grown in California. The studies considered here compute O₃ damage to economic yield relative to various control concentrations of O₃. Given the uncertainties inherent in the crop loss functions themselves, this variability is not considered dominant, and is not explicitly considered unless uniform for a set of data (e.g., Tables 6,7).

9.5.1 Annual Crops

Many annual crops are grown for their reproductive parts (fruits, seeds). For example, time to reproductive development was decreased and pollen germination was inhibited in *Brassica campestris* (Stewart et al., 1996). It remains unclear whether O₃ directly impacts reproductive development, or whether impacts on yield are secondary effects of primary lesions in the carbohydrate economy. These issues have been reviewed (Black et al., 2000; Stewart et al., 1996).

It has been considered that such crops may be particularly sensitive to ozone exposure during the period in which carbohydrate is actively allocated to fruit expansion or grain filling, whereas biomass crops such as leafy vegetables may be more evenly sensitive over the entire growing period (Lee et al., 1988; Younglove et al., 1994; Soja et al., 2000). However, such simplifying generalizations may be misleading, as biomass crops are vulnerable both in development of a robust root system, which is sensitive to ozone-inhibition throughout the growing period, and to biomass production, particularly during the brief periods between cuttings for multiply harvested crops, such as forages and alfalfa. Similarly, those species grown for reproductive structures may exhibit reduced yield capacity due to season-long exposure, if this results in impaired growth of vegetative portions of the shoot or root that must support (structurally and nutritionally) the yield components.

Using available O₃ exposure/crop loss equations, with local ambient O₃ concentration data and a GIS-based approach, crop loss due to O₃ over a period of several years was estimated for California (Tables 6,7). The important yearly assessments of potential yield losses have been conducted in California by Mutters and colleagues (Mutters et al., 1993; Mutters and Soret, 1995, 1998). These studies have inserted a new ozone concentration data set into the same yield loss equations determined in California and elsewhere. This accounts for the similar estimates of yield loss predicted over the several years of the study (Tables 6,7) as ozone concentrations change only moderately from year to year.

These studies have advanced the science of crop yield reduction estimation by incorporating a geographic information system approach to merging land use (crop cover) with interpolated values of ambient ozone concentration. This finer grid analysis allows the specific crop and the actual ozone exposure to be mated for an accurate calculation of estimated yield loss. The subsequent summation of these calculated values over county or statewide areas improve the regional loss estimation. This improvement led in both annual and perennial crops, to a reduction in estimated yield suppression due to tropospheric O₃ (Tables 6,7,8,9).

However, it remains unlikely, as noted by Adams et al. (1988) that either spatial or temporal variation in ambient O₃ concentration is the largest contributor to uncertainty in crop yield sensitivity to O₃ in the environment. A larger contributor is the actual yield loss equations, themselves, an area in which there has been an unfortunate lack of progress, in the USA and particularly in California, since the last such review of the subject (ARB, 1987). Progress in Europe over this time period has been considerably greater.

Among annual crops these data range from about no loss in grain sorghum to about a 30% loss in cantaloupe. Among perennial crops, alfalfa exhibited under 10% loss, while grapes exhibited about a 25% loss, statewide. The trends for most crops are for increasing losses. These equations, largely generated in OTC experiments, remain adequate at the present time. Thresholds for specific values of loss can be easily derived from the equations assembled by Mutters et al. (1993) and Mutters and Soret (1995, 1998), from which the values in these tables were taken.

A number of crop loss studies have appeared since the last document (ARB, 1987). Some were considered in Tables 6 and 7. Many were performed in Europe. These studies are listed in comprehensive fashion in Table 8 for annual crops and Table 9 for perennial crops.

In addition to economic damage (yield loss) due to O₃, a variety of quality, aesthetic, or physiological endpoints are also degraded by O₃. These are considered in less comprehensive fashion in Table 10 for annual crops and Table 11 for perennial crops.

Only a few comments follow on several important California crops.

9.5.1.1 Cotton

Yield of upland cotton over two years was reduced in North Carolina by 21 and 22% when exposed season-long to 12 hm ozone concentrations of 71 and 51 ppb (Heagle et al., 1999). In the second year a larger reduction of 49% was induced by 78 ppb (Table 8).

O₃ reduces yields of adapted upland cotton (*Gossypium hirsutum* L.) cultivars by up to 20% in the San Joaquin Valley of California (Grantz & McCool 1992; Olszyk et al. 1993; Oshima et al. 1979; Temple et al. 1988a), despite many cycles of yield selection with O₃-pressure. Yield and productivity of Pima (*G. barbadense* L.) cotton cultivars, selected in low-O₃ environments and introduced into California, are even more sensitive (Grantz & McCool 1992; Olszyk et al. 1993). More recently developed cultivars of Pima cotton, selected in the San Joaquin Valley, appear to exhibit reduced O₃-sensitivity.

9.5.1.2 Rice

Nouchi et al., (1991) found no impact on yield at 50 ppb, though this was performed in hydroponic culture in growth chambers. Kats et al. (1985) found 12-21% at 200 ppb (5 h/day constant, a particularly high concentration relevant to California production in the San Joaquin Valley in the 1980s, but not relevant to the major production areas in the Sacramento Valley nor to current conditions in the San Joaquin Valley. In contrast, in Japan exposure to 7 hm concentrations of 40 ppb reduced yield by 3-10% (Kobayashi et al., 1994,1995a; Table 8). It is likely but unproven that the California cultivars may exhibit some level of enhanced ozone tolerance due to yield selection under O₃ pressure.

9.5.1.3 Wheat

A number of cultivars of wheat have been investigated. All have some relevance to the California situation, though none is directly applicable to a specific production scenario in California. No effort is made here to distinguish between even widely divergent germplasm. Field exposures in OTCs of potted wheat plants (Fangmeier et al., 1994b) found that yield was suppressed by 35% in 7 hm = 71 ppb. Studies in Maryland found 20% reductions with 7 hm = 61-65 ppb (Mulchi et al., 1995; Rudorff et al., 1996a; Table 8). Similar exposures in North Carolina to 12 hm exposures of 74 and 90 ppb over two years reduced yield but not significantly (Heagle et al., 2000). Combined data from multiple years of investigation in OTCs in Sweden (Danielsson et al., 2003) found a 23% loss in

yield of wheat at AOT40 = 15 ppm-hr. These data were also examined for superior predictive performance of an ozone metric involving ozone flux (Emberson et al., 2000). In this case the flux approach improved the exposure (dose)-response relationship, but only slightly ($r^2 = 0.34$ to 0.39). A similar analysis of multiple experiments conducted under the ESPACE-WHEAT program (e.g., Bender et al., 1999) in Europe found a non-significant 13% reduction in yield at 12 hm = 51 ± 18 ppb and AOT40 = 28.2 ± 23.0 ppm-hr. Bender et al. (1999) did find a significant relationship with 12 hm. Exposure in OTCs in Finland (Ojanpera et al., 1998) reduced yield by 13% at 12 hm = 45 and 61 ppb over two seasons. A study from multiple sites in Europe (Fuhrer et al., 1997) found that an AOT40 = 2.8 ppm-hr caused a 5% yield loss, and AOT40 = 5.7 ppm-hr caused a 10% loss.

A free-air exposure of wheat (Ollerenshaw and Lyons, 1999) to AOT40 = 3.47 ppm-hr in the autumn and 6.18 in spring-summer (winter wheat) reduced yield by 13%.

Grain quality is also affected by exposure to ozone. The major effect seems to be a general inverse relationship between yield (which is suppressed by ozone) and grain protein content (e.g., Gelang et al., 2000; Pleijel et al., 1999a).

9.5.2 Perennial Crops

As noted above for annual crops, many perennial crops are grown for their reproductive parts (mostly fruits). Thus the particular sensitivity of reproductive organs to ozone damage is also of considerable potential interest in these crops (e.g., Black et al., 2000). The same caveats apply, enhanced sensitivity to ozone exposure during fruit development may mask the season-long sensitivity as robust vegetative shoot scaffolding and root supporting structures are required for subsequent high yield potential (Lee et al., 1988; Younglove et al., 1994; Soja et al., 2000). Crops grown for biomass such as alfalfa, may be more sensitive to the entire growing season exposure, but the yield of a particular cutting may also respond to exposure during the brief period between cuttings in which currently displayed foliage is exposed to ambient ozone.

As observed in both perennial and annual crop species (Tables 8-11) the variability in ozone sensitivity varies within closely related species and even cultivars as much as it does across distantly related crop species.

9.5.2.1 Alfalfa

Averaged over two years of open top chamber exposures in the San Joaquin Valley, alfalfa yield was suppressed by about 10 % at ambient concentrations of O₃ (Temple 1988b). The two years data were consistent despite modest inter-annual differences in O₃ concentrations. Water deficit reduced yield in both years. In one year (1985, but not 1984) the sensitivity to O₃ was reduced, though at a vastly reduced yield level in the absence of oxidant.

A relatively sensitive northern cultivar of alfalfa was reduced by 31% in a year with many peak exposures above 60 ppb and by 21% in a year with many fewer peak episodes. A more tolerant cultivar was reduced by 14% in the year with

many peaks but not significantly in the year with fewer peak exposures (Renaud et al., 1997).

9.5.2.2 Stone fruit

Stem growth (i.e., production of woody shoot material that does not contribute directly to reproduction or economic yield) of plums was increased by 14% in 12 hm = 91 ppb in Casselman plums grown in the San Joaquin Valley in large rectangular OTCs (Retzlaff et al., 1997). This growth may have come at the expense of the root systems during the 4 year exposure experiment (root biomass was not measured). Fruit yield was reduced by 42%. The ambient treatment of 12 hm = 48 ppb reduced fresh fruit yield by 16%.

Pollen germination was inhibited in a variety of deciduous fruit trees of horticultural importance or their ornamental relatives, including apple (*Malus domestica*), apricot (*Prunus armeniaca*), almond (*Prunus dulcis=amygdalus*), peach (*Prunus persica*), and pear (*Pyrus communis*) (Hormaza et al., 1996). Ozone-induced changes in pollen tube extension were correlated with responses of photosynthetic carbon assimilation. It is not yet clear whether this indicates an indirect effect of reduced carbohydrate supply on the development of reproductive structures such as pollen tubes, or whether it is evidence of direct oxidant effects of O₃ on these delicate structures. In either case, disruption of reproductive processes is likely to have deleterious consequences on economic yield.

9.5.2.3 Strawberry

Strawberry is a perennial plant grown as an annual in California. It has been found repeatedly to be relatively tolerant of ozone, particularly for total fruit yield, both in California and in Britain (Takemoto et al., 1988b; Drogoudi and Ashmore, 2000). Individual berry size, however, has variously been found to increase by 20% (California) and to decrease by 14% (Britain).

9.5.3 Summary and Economic Assessment

The national assessment of ozone-induced crop loss undertaken in USEPA (1996a) concluded that over half (58%) of crop species or cultivars would be expected to sustain a 10% yield reduction at ozone concentrations at or above 50 ppb (7 hm), with 34% between 40 and 50 ppb, and a much smaller fraction (11%) below 35 ppb. Various retrospective analyses of NCLAN data (Lesser et al., 1990; Tingey et al., 1991; Lee et al., 1994) concluded that about 10% of major crops would exhibit yield suppression by ozone at 12 hm concentrations of 45 ppb, 7 hm of 49 ppb, or SUM06 values of 26.4 ppm-hr. The estimate that 40-50 ppb ambient ozone concentrations are damaging to production of about half of crops investigated has remained relatively conserved from USEPA (1978) through USEPA (1986) and USEPA (1996a). The most recently available data does little to challenge this conclusion. A consensus developed among ozone plant effects specialists was that ozone concentrations greater than or equal to 0.06 ppm, summed over any 90-day period, during daylight hours (0800-2000 LST) should not exceed 15-20 ppm-hr (SUM06; Heck et al., 1998; Heck and

Furiness, 2001) to avoid damage to a wide range of agricultural crops. A similar consensus in Europe led to development of AOT40 (Bastrup-Birk et al. 1997, Fuhrer et al. 1997), a similar summation of the amount by which ozone concentrations exceed 40 ppb, also for daylight hours over a 90-day period. Values in excess of 3 ppm-hr were considered damaging to sensitive agricultural crops (Karenlampi and Skarby, 1996).

Extremely sensitive cultivars (11% in the national assessment) would not be expected to be retained in California production areas characterized by high concentrations of ozone. In such areas an informal, ad hoc selection of ozone resistant cultivars has taken place, with those showing ozone symptoms or yielding poorly in polluted environments simply removed from the planting lists of growers and from the advanced breeding lines of cultivar development programs. In contrast, the 58% of crops exhibiting yield reductions below 7 hm concentrations of 50 ppb are unlikely to be removed consistently from California production, but are highly likely to exhibit yield reductions directly attributed to ambient ozone concentrations.

Of particular interest to California agricultural production systems, 18% of those cultivars tested nationwide (USEPA, 1996) were sufficiently resistant to ozone impacts that no yield reduction was likely below 80 ppb (7 hm). Grain crops have typically exhibited less sensitivity to ozone than many other crops, particularly those for which foliage is the marketable commodity.

It was considered by USEPA (1986) and reaffirmed by USEPA (1996a) that tropospheric ozone, at then current ambient concentrations, imposed a substantial economic cost to agricultural production on a national scale. The studies of Kopp et al., (1985) and Adams et al., (1986) and the welfare model studies reviewed by Adams et al. (1988) are considered to have incorporated as many relevant interactions within the economy as feasible. In the previous ARB (1987) document, benefits of reducing ozone concentrations in California to background levels (assumed to be 0.025 ppm) were found to be about 5-6% for both producers and consumers, relative to the economic benefit of the agricultural sector in total. However, this estimate only utilized yield losses on 15 of California's major crops, a small fraction of the total.

The recent review by Spash (1997) confirms the conclusion that current ambient ozone concentrations impose a substantial cost to both producers and consumers of agricultural products. The recent national study of Murphy et al. (1999) specifically of ozone derived from motor vehicle emissions in the U.S. also confirms these conclusions. This study suggested a total economic impact of ambient ozone (in 1990 dollars, relative to background of 0.025 ppm) of \$2.8 – 5.8 billion USD. This study applied the same welfare modeling approach as Adams et al. (1986) but also underestimated the true impact, as only 8 major crops nationwide were considered. Various economic assessments have been considered by Mauzerall and Wang (2001).

The recent valuation of ozone reduction benefits in California's heavily agricultural San Joaquin Valley (Kim et al., 1998) found small effects of O_3 on

health endpoints, due to low population density, but large impacts on agricultural productivity. Costs of O₃ control were also considered. A cost benefit analysis, based on the range of crop loss predictions from the previous document (ARB 1987) revealed substantial benefit to the agriculturally dominant central Valley counties of Tulare, Kings, Fresno and Madera. However, in other areas of the northern or southern Valley, which have lower production of crop value and larger production of O₃ precursors, there were net costs of meeting any 24 h peak standard below about 150 ppb. This O₃ concentration is well above those known to damage crop yield.

Table 9-1. Exposure technologies in increasing order of applicability to field systems and decreasing order of experimental control and reproducibility.

Exposure Technology	Types	Principal Characteristics
Controlled Systems	Controlled Environment Chambers;	High level of environmental and exposure control; Reproducible; Highly suitable for mechanistic studies; Difficult to extrapolate directly to field environment
Managed Systems	Greenhouse Chambers;	Intermediate level of environmental and exposure control; Intermediate reproducibility; Intermediate applicability to field environment
Seminatural Systems-- Field Chamber Systems	Closed Top Chambers; Open Top Chambers	
Seminatural Systems-- Field Chamberless Systems	Mechanical Field Exclusion; Chemical Exclusion; Open Field Exclusion	
Natural Systems	Gradients; Field surveys	Poor level of environmental and exposure control; Not reproducible; Directly applicable to field environment

Table 9-2 Open-top chamber effects on microclimate (after Heagle et al.,1988)

Variable	Effects in chamber plant-growth area	References
Air temperature	Increases of up to 3.7°C, but usually less than 2.0°C; greatest increase on calm, sunny, and hot days at midday; mean seasonal increase probably less than 1.0°C	Heagle et al., 1973 Heagle et al., 1979b Olszyk et al., 1980 Weinstock et al., 1982
Leaf temperature	Slight increase by amounts caused by chamber effects on air temperature.	Weinstock et al., 1982
Light (PAR)	Decreased by as much as 20%; greatest decrease with low sun angle on sunny days; mean seasonal decrease approximately 12%; in northern hemisphere, north chamber positions receive more light than southern positions: Normal vertical gradient (decreased light with increased height) in plant canopy at chamber periphery does not exist if border row plants are not adequate.	Heagle et al., 1979b Olszyk et al., 1980
Windspeed	Seasonal mean velocity decreased; but velocity never less than 2-3 km h ⁻¹ , in chambers; for plants taller than 120 cm, more air movement near base of plant canopy than near top during calm periods.	Heagle et al., 1979b Weinstock et al., 1982
Relative humidity	Up to 10% increase or decrease depending on ambient conditions, soil moisture, and type of plant canopy; usually less than 5% difference.	Heagle et al., 1973 Weinstock et al., 1982
Dew point	Up to 2.0°C higher when maximum differences in air temperatures occur; less than 0.5°C when cloudy or at night.	Weinstock et al., 1982
Rainfall	Less direct rainfall at some chamber positions when rain is accompanied by wind; rain intercepted by panels is concentrated at base of chamber walls.	Weinstock et al., 1982

Table 9-3 Physiological and biochemical processes that are believed to be affected directly or indirectly by ozone exposure in crop plants. As the primary target of ozone impact has not yet been determined, these processes are those for which some consensus has emerged based on available data. Other processes, at other levels of biological organization, will likely be found to be affected in the future.

Process	Impact
Membrane Permeability	Increased with loss of selectivity
Chloroplast Ultrastructure	Degraded
Photosynthesis	Inhibited
Respiration	Enhanced or Inhibited
Protein Metabolism	Enhanced or Inhibited
Carbohydrate Metabolism	Enhanced or Inhibited
Carbohydrate Translocation	Inhibited
Lipid Metabolism	Degradation and Inhibited Synthesis
Ethylene Production	Increased

Table 9-4 The effect of O₃ exposure on growth and allocation among plant groups. Shown are the number of total observations of ozone impacts surveyed in the literature, the number and percent of the total that led to significant results (whether positive or negative), the percentage of significant exposures that yielded negative changes in RGR¹ or k², the percentage of total exposures that yielded negative changes in RGR¹ or k², and the percentage of total exposures that yielded positive changes in RGR¹ or k².

Biological Endpoint	Plant Group	Total Ozone Exposures In Surveyed Literature	Significant Effects of Ozone on RGR or k (% Total Ozone Exposures)	% Significant Effects Yielding a Decrease in RGR or k	% Total Ozone Exposures Yielding a Decrease in RGR or k	% Total Ozone Exposures Yielding an Increase in RGR or k
RGR	Dicotyledonous	75	47 (63)	100	89	5
	Monocotyledonous	14	4 (28)	100	86	8
	Tree	8	0 (0)	na ³	100	0
	All	97	51 (53)	100	90	5
k	Dicotyledonous	84	20 (24)	80	51	33

	Monocotyledonous	16	9 (56)	56	62	38
	Tree	8	2 (25)	100	75	12
	All	108	31 (29)	74	55	32

¹RGR, Relative Growth Rate, defined as the difference in the dry weight of a plant or plant part over a time period, divided by the initial dry weight and the length of time.

²k, the allometric growth coefficient that describes the distribution of dry weight gain between competing plant parts, defined as the ratio of Relative Growth Rates of different plant parts.

³na=not available due to lack of significant effects.

Table 9-5 The effect of elevated O₃ on mean whole plant relative growth rate (RGR) and root/shoot allometric coefficient (k). Values are the mean % change \pm the standard error calculated from aggregated data without regard for the statistical significance of the individual original observation^a.

	RGR	k
Herbaceous dicotyledons	-7.8 % \pm 0.7* n = 75	-2.4 % \pm 1.0* n = 75
Herbaceous monocotyledons	-4.2% \pm 0.8*** n = 14	-6.4 % \pm 5.4 n = 14
Trees	-16.8 % \pm 5.0* n = 8	-14.6% \pm 16.3 n = 8

^aFrom the publications summarized in Appendix Table 1.

*, **, *** = P < .05, .01, .001, respectively.

Table 9-6 A historical view of California statewide loss (%) estimation for selected annual crops, relative to 12 hm of 25 ppb or 7 h mean of 27.2 ppb.

Crop	Experimental Ozone Exposures Considered in ARB 1987 ¹		Estimated Losses Sustained under Ambient Conditions					
	Range of Experimental Yield Losses ¹	Maximum Exposure ¹	1984 Yield Loss ²	1989 Yield Loss ³	1990 Yield Loss ⁴	1991 Yield Loss ⁵	1992 Yield Loss ⁶	1993 Yield Loss ⁷
Bean-Dry	46-100	0.35 ppm x 63 days	27.2	10.3	17.3	9.9	8.8	17.5
Cantaloupe	na ⁸	na	na	29.8	30.2	31.5	32.3	32.8
Cotton	5-29	ambient x growing season	19.6	16.9	20.3	19.2	17.4	23.3
Lettuce	na	na	na	0.3	0.4	0.3	0.4	0.5
Maize-Field	<0-40	0.15 ppm x 88 days	1.7	na	na	na	na	1.2
Maize-Silage	na	na	3.5	2.6	1.8	1.8	7.5	na
Maize-Sweet	0-45	0.35 ppm x 71 days	6.1	4.5	4.8	5.7	5.8	na
Onion	na	na	23.2	17.4	10.4	11.3	8.9	10.6
Pepper	19-50	0.20 ppm x 77 days	na	na	na	na	na	na
Potato	25-42	0.20 ppm x 140 days	na	16.4	13.7	na	na	na
Rice	na	na	10.4	4.2	3.3	3.5	4.9	3.9
Sorghum-grain	na	na	na	0.7	0.6	0.6	0.5	na
Tomato	1-45	0.35 ppm x 99 days	na	0.9	0.5	0.5	0.6	0.6

Tomato-Processing	na	0.35 ppm x 99 days	4.5	3.9	6.5	3.0	3.4	6.8
Wheat	1-43	0.13 ppm x 53 days	1.7	5.3	6.9	5.3	5.1	6.7

¹Table III-3 from ARB (1987) originally from USEPA 1986, describing the full range of experimental observations.

²Table III-26 from ARB (1987), based on measured average California O₃ concentrations.

³Table 5; Mutters et al. (1993); 7 hm and 12 hm exposure models only, based on measured average California O₃ concentrations.

⁴Table 6; Mutters et al. (1993); 7 hm and 12 hm exposure models only, based on measured average California O₃ concentrations.

⁵Table 7; Mutters and Soret (1995); 7 hm and 12 hm exposure models only, based on measured average California O₃ concentrations.

⁶Table 8; Mutters and Soret (1995); 7 hm and 12 hm exposure models only, based on measured average California O₃ concentrations.

⁷Table 3, Mutters and Soret (1998); 7 hm and 12 hm exposure models only, based on measured average California O₃ concentrations.

⁸na, not available.

Table 9-7 A historical view of California statewide loss estimation for selected perennial crops.

Crop	Experimental Ozone Exposures Considered in ARB 1987 ¹		Estimated Losses Sustained under Ambient Conditions relative to 12 h Mean of 25 ppb or 7 h Mean of 27.2 ppb					
	Range of Experimental Yield Losses ¹	Maximum Exposure ¹	1984 Yield Loss ²	1989 Yield Loss ³	1990 Yield Loss ⁴	1991 Yield Loss ⁵	1992 Yield Loss ⁶	1993 Yield Loss ⁷
Alfalfa	10-51	0.20 ppm x 70 days	7.6	4.8	7.3	8.5	8.5	9.5
Grape	12-61	0.25 x season	20.8	17.0	23.0	23.2	23.4	25.0
Grape-raisin	na ⁸	na	na	20.3	26.1	27.2	26.6	26.2
Grape-table	na	na	na	22.4	27.4	27.2	24.4	29.9
Grape-wine	na	na	na	12.9	19.0	19.0	20.2	22.8
Lemon	32-52	0.1 x season	28.3	8.9	8.9	8.2	9.2	8.4
Orange	na	na	19.3	32.5	15.7	12.6	13.9	14.0

¹Table III-3 from ARB TSD 1987 originally from USEPA CD (1986), describing the full range of experimental observations.

²Table III-26 from ARB TSD 1987, based on measured average California O₃ concentrations.

³Table 5; Mutters et al. (1993); 7 hm and 12 hm exposure models only, based on measured average California O₃ concentrations.

⁴Table 6; Mutters et al. (1993); 7 hm and 12 hm exposure models only, based on measured average California O₃ concentrations.

⁵Table 7; Mutters and Soret (1995); 7 hm and 12 hm exposure models only, based on measured average California O₃ concentrations.

⁶Table 8; Mutters and Soret (1995); 7 hm and 12 hm exposure models only, based on measured average California O₃ concentrations.

⁷Table 3, Mutters and Soret (1998); 7 hm and 12 hm exposure models only, based on measured average California O₃ concentrations.

⁸na, not available.

Table 9-8 Summary of studies published since publication of ARB (1987) demonstrating, under field conditions, ozone damage to economic yield of annual crops of relevance to California¹.

Crop Species	Exposure Technology	O ₃ Exposure	Summary of Ozone Impact (% loss)	Original Reference
Barley	OTC	7 hm=29 7 hm=45	No effect	Pleijel et al., 1992
Bean, fresh	OTC	7 hm = 63 ppb	>10	Eason and Reinert, 1991
Bean, fresh	OTC	12 hm = 45 ppb	15.5	Schenone et al., 1992
Bean, fresh	OTC	7 hm = 55-60 ppb	26 (sensitive cv.)	Heck et al., 1988b
Bean, fresh	OTC	8 hm = 80 ppb	20	Bender et al., 1990
Bean, fresh	OTC	9 hm = 44 ppb	29	Tonneijck and van Dijk, 1998
Beans, fresh ²	OTC	AOT40=1600 AOT40=1700 AOT40=8212 ppb-hr=7 hm=40.4 ppb	5 10 21.4	Fumagalli et al. (2001a)
Bean, fresh ³	OTC	7 hm = 26 ppb 7 hm = 50 ppb	+48 ⁴ 42	Sanders et al., 1992a
Bean, fresh	OTC	7 hm = 45-50 ppb	18-31	Schenone et al., 1994
Bean, dry	OTC	12 hm = 72 ppb	55-75	Temple, 1991

Bean, dry ⁵	OTC	7 hm = 38-39 ppb	10-11	Sanders et al., 1992b
Bean, dry	OTC	7 hm = 58 ppb	51	Sanders et al., 1992b
Beet	Closed Chambers	Field 12 hm=25.0 ppb or SUM01=3860 ppb-hr 12 hm=62.6 ppb or SUM01=9650 ppb-hr	10 25	McCool et al., 1987
Celery	OTC	12 hm=66 ppb	12	Takemoto et al., 1988b
Cotton	OTC	7 hm = 53 ppb	11	Heagle et al., 1986
Cotton	OTC	12 hm = 44 ppb	19	Heagle et al., 1988b
Cotton	OTC	12 hm = 74 ppb	26.2	Temple et al., 1988a
Cotton	OTC	12 hm = 90 ppb	40-71	Temple, 1990c
Cotton	OTC	12 hm = 71 ppb	22	Heagle et al., 1999
Cotton	OTC	12 hm = 51 ppb 12 hm = 78 ppb	21 49	Heagle et al., 1999
Cotton	OTC multisite	7 hm = 23-53 ppb NF 7 hm = 31-56 ppb AA	0-20	Olszyk et al., 1993
Lettuce	OTC	12 hm=36 12 hm=63	No effect	Temple et al., 1990

Lettuce	Closed Chambers	Field	SUM01=1930 ppb-hr SUM01=4820 ppb-hr	10 25	McCool et al., 1987
Maize, field	OTC		7 hm = 70 ppb	13	Mulchi et al., 1995 Rudorff et al., 1996a
Muskmelon	OTC		7 hm=30-40 over 2 years	21.3	Snyder et al., 1988
Onion	OTC		12 hm=36 12 hm=63	5	Temple et al., 1990
Onion	Closed Chambers	Field	12 hm=12.6 ppb or SUM01=1680 ppb-hr 12 hm=31.5 ppb or SUM01=4190 ppb-hr	10 25	McCool et al., 1987
Pepper, green			12 hm=66 ppb	12	Takemoto et al., 1988b
Potato	OTC		8 hm 60 ppb	5.2	Craigon et al., 2002
Potato	OTC		8 hm 50 ppb	No effect	Lawson et al., 2001
Rice	OTC		5 hm = 200 ppb	12-21	Kats et al., 1985
Rice	OTC		7hm = 40 ppb	3-10	Kobayashi et al., 1995a
Tomato	OTC		12 hm=109 ppb	17-54	Temple 1990c
Turnip	Closed Chambers	Field	12 hm=15.1 12 hm=37.9	10 25	McCool et al., 1987

Turnip	OTC	7 hm=40 ppb 7 hm=60 ppb	7 24	Heagle et al., 1985
Watermelon	OTC	7 hm= 27 ppb	20.8	Snyder et al., 1991
Watermelon ⁶	OTC	S06= 295 ppb-hr S06= 4950 ppb-hr	19 39	Gimeno et al., 1999
Wheat	OTC	7 hm=42ppb 7 hm=54 ppb	33 22	Kohut et al., 1987
Wheat	OTC	24 hm = 40 ppb	13	Fuhrer et al., 1989
Wheat	OTC	AOT40=80-93.5 ppm-hr	48-54	Grandjean and Fuhrer, 1989
Wheat	OTC	7 hm=15-22 ppb	7	Pleijel and Skarby, 1991
Wheat	OTC	8 hm=17-23 ppb	10	Adaros et al., 1991
Wheat	OTC	8 hm=38 ppb	5	De Temmerman et al., 1992
Wheat	OTC	7 hm=37-45 ppb	9.5-11.6	Fuhrer et al., 1992
Wheat	OTC	AOT40=15 ppm-hr	23	Danielsson et al., 2003
Wheat	OTC	12 ht=32.6 ppm-hr 12 ht=33.4 ppm-hr 12 ht=34.0 ppm-hr	53 +17 17	Finnan et al. 1996a
Wheat	OTC	7hm=61 7hm=65	20 20	Mulchi et al., 1995 Rudorff et al., 1996c
Wheat	OTC	7h=73	35	Fangmeier et al., 1994b

Wheat	OTC	12h=61/45 ppb AOT40=54.6/40.6 ppm-hr	13/13	Ojanpera et al., 1998
Wheat	Chamberless	AOT40=6.18 ppm-hr Daily mean=80	13	Ollerenshaw and Lyons 1999

¹Adapted from USEPA (1996a) and later publications.

²Mean of 4 cultivars x 2 locations x 3 years; interpolation from Mauzerall and Wang, 2001.

³Data indicate an apparent biphasic response, with mostly non-significant yield increases at moderate O₃ concentrations, and yield suppression at higher O₃ concentrations. Data shown are those concentrations that yield statistically significant differences, relative to CF air (7 hm = 10 ppb).

⁴+ indicates an increase due to ozone exposure.

⁵Similar yield responses were obtained at similar O₃ exposures despite different experimental locations and O₃ exposure dynamics.

⁶Mean of two years data.

Table 9-9 Summary of studies published since publication of ARB (1987) demonstrating under field conditions ozone damage to economic yield of perennial crops of relevance to California¹.

Crop Species	Exposure Technology	O ₃ Exposure Averaging Period/Concentration	Summary of Ozone Impact (% loss)	Original Reference
Alfalfa	OTC	12 hm=63 ppb 12 hm=78 ppb	15 19	Temple et al., 1988b
Alfalfa	OTC	12 hm=40 ppb 12 hm=66 ppb	2.4 18.3	Temple et al., 1987
Alfalfa	OTC	12 hm=53 ppb	22	Takemoto et al., 1988b
Alfalfa	OTC	12 hm=36 ppb	22	Takemoto et al., 1988b
Alfalfa	OTC	12 hm=39, 49, 110 ppb 12 hm=34, 42, 94 ppb	31 sens./14 tol. ⁴ 21 sens./2 ns tol.	Renaud et al., 1997
Alfalfa ²	OTC	Filtered vs. Ambient (Southern California)	16.1	Olszyk et al., 1986b
Alfalfa ²	Field Exclusion	Filtered vs. Ambient (Southern California)	14.7	Olszyk et al., 1986b
Alfalfa	Natural Gradient	SUM100=57,000 ppb-hr	31.4	Oshima et al., 1976

Orange, Valencia ³	OTC	12 hm=75 ppb 12 hm=40 ppb	31 11	Olszyk et al., 1990b
Peach	OTC	AOT60=5398	No effect-yield Quality degraded	Badiani et al., 1996
plum	OTC	12 hm= 117 ppb	29 (fruit no.)	Retzlaff et al., 1992
Strawberry	OTC	12 hm=66 ppb	+20 (fruit weight) ⁵	Takemoto et al., 1988b
Strawberry	OTC	8 hm=92 ppb AOT40=24.59 ppm- hr	14 (fruit wt.) ns (yield)	Drogoudi and Ashmore, 2000

¹Adapted from USEPA (1996a) and later publications.

²Mean for shoot dry weight over 7 harvests in 2 consecutive years. Chamberless and OTC comparisons of ambient and charcoal filtered treatments were conducted simultaneously in the same environment.

³On year data. In off (non-bearing) year there was no effect.

⁴sens. = sensitive cultivar, tol. = tolerant cultivar. ns = no significant change.

⁵+ indicates an increase due to ozone exposure.

Table 9-10 Summary of studies published since publication of ARB (1987) demonstrating under field conditions injury to non-economic growth and physiology of annual crops of relevance to California¹.

Crop Species	Exposure Technology	O ₃ Exposure Averaging Period/Concentration	Summary of Ozone Impact (% loss)	Original Reference
Cotton	OTC	12 hm=111 ppb	42% shoot 61% root	Temple et al., 1988a
Potato	OTC	8 hm 60 ppb	9.2 shoot growth	Craigon et al., 2002
Potato	OTC	8 hm=60 ppb	29 (reducing sugars)	Vorne et al., 2002
Potato	OTC	8 hm 50 ppb	8.4 shoot dw	Lawson et al., 2001a
Wheat, spring	OTC	6 hm=125 ppb	35% shoot	Mortensen, 1990

¹Adapted from USEPA (1996a) and later publications.

Table 9-11 Summary of studies published since publication of ARB (1987) demonstrating under field conditions injury to non-economic growth and physiology of perennial crops of relevance to California¹.

Crop Species	Exposure Technology	O ₃ Exposure Averaging Period/Concentration	Summary of Ozone Impact (% loss)	Original Reference
Almond	OTC	12 hm=51 ppb 12 hm=117 ppb	6.0 Trunk RGR 28.4 Trunk RGR	Retzlaff et al., 1991
Almond	OTC	12 hm=51 ppb 12 hm=117 ppb	1.7 C Assimilation 49.8 C Assimilation	Retzlaff et al., 1991
Almond	Closed field chambers	250 ppb x 4 h/week	8-36 growth	McCool and Musselman, 1990
Apple	OTC	12 hm=51 ppb 12 hm=117 ppb	20.5 Trunk RGR 33.3 Trunk RGR	Retzlaff et al., 1991
Apple	OTC	12 hm=51 ppb 12 hm=117 ppb	+0.3 C Assimilation ¹ 36.5 C Assimilation	Retzlaff et al., 1991
Apricot	OTC	12 hm=51 ppb 12 hm=117 ppb	+25.5 Trunk RGR 52.9 Trunk RGR	Retzlaff et al., 1991
Apricot	OTC	12 hm=51 ppb 12 hm=117 ppb	8.0 C Assimilation 46.7 C Assimilation	Retzlaff et al., 1991
Apricot	Closed field chambers	250 ppb x 4 h/week	growth	McCool and Musselman, 1990
Avocado	OTC/pots	12 hm=86 ppb 12 hm=108 ppb	20 Leaf mass 61 Leaf mass	Eissenstat et al., 1991a

Avocado	OTC/pots	12 hm=86 ppb 12 hm=108 ppb	2° decrease in freeze tolerance (warmer)	Eissenstat et al., 1991a
Cherry	OTC	12 hm=51 ppb 12 hm=117 ppb	20.0 Trunk RGR 24.4 Trunk RGR	Retzlaff et al., 1991
Cherry	OTC	12 hm=51 ppb 12 hm=117 ppb	+4.2 C Assimilation +4.8 C Assimilation	Retzlaff et al., 1991
Grape	OTC		Gas exchange	Roper and Williams, 1989
Grapefruit	OTC/pots	12 hm=86 ppb 12 hm=108 ppb	1° decrease in freeze tolerance (warmer)	Eissenstat et al., 1991a
Grapefruit	OTC/pots	12 hm=86 ppb 12 hm=108 ppb	26 Leaf Mass No effect on Leaf Mass	Eissenstat et al., 1991a
Nectarine	OTC	12 hm=51 ppb 12 hm=117 ppb	+6.0 Trunk RGR +14.4 Trunk RGR	Retzlaff et al., 1991
Nectarine	OTC	12 hm=51 ppb 12 hm=117 ppb	4.2 C Assimilation 4.8 C Assimilation	Retzlaff et al., 1991
orange	OTC/pots	12 hm=108	No effect leaf mass	Eissenstat et al., 1991a
Peach	Closed field chambers	250 ppb x 4 h/week	growth	McCool and Musselman, 1990
Peach	OTC	AOT60=5398	Shoot growth reduced	Badiani et al., 1996
Peach	OTC	12 hm=51 ppb 12 hm=117 ppb	8.9 Trunk RGR +5.6 Trunk RGR	Retzlaff et al., 1991

Peach	OTC	12 hm=51 ppb 12 hm=117 ppb	7.7 C Assimilation 5.1 C Assimilation	Retzlaff et al., 1991
Pear	OTC	12 hm=51 ppb 12 hm=117 ppb	8.1 Trunk RGR 59.4 Trunk RGR	Retzlaff et al., 1991
Pear	OTC	12 hm=51 ppb 12 hm=117 ppb	15.6 C Assimilation 57.3 C Assimilation	Retzlaff et al., 1991
Plum	OTC	12 hm=51 ppb 12 hm=117 ppb	18.4 Trunk area 42.8 Trunk area	Retzlaff et al., 1991
Plum	OTC	12 hm=51 ppb 12 hm=117 ppb	8.1 Trunk area 46.9 Trunk area	Retzlaff et al., 1991
Plum	OTC	12 hm= ppb	Postharvest water loss increased during storage	Crisosto et al., 1993
Prune	OTC	12 hm=51 ppb 12 hm=117 ppb	25.4 Trunk RGR 4.5 Trunk RGR	Retzlaff et al., 1991
Prune	OTC	12 hm=51 ppb 12 hm=117 ppb	18.4 C Assimilation 41.3 C Assimilation	Retzlaff et al., 1991

¹+indicates an increase due to ozone exposure.

Table 9-12 Plant species and original references providing data for the growth and allometric analyses. (Data assembled by S. Gunn and D.A. Grantz).

	<u>Binomial</u>	<u>Reference</u>
<p><i>Broadleaf Plants</i> (herbaceous dicotyledonous species)</p>	<i>Anthyllis vulneraria</i>	Warwick & Taylor, 1995
	<i>Brassica napus ssp oleifera</i>	Ollerenshaw et al., 1999
	<i>Chenopodium album</i>	Reiling and Davison, 1992a
	<i>Cirsium acaule</i>	Warwick & Taylor, 1995
	<i>Cerastium fontanum</i>	Reiling and Davison, 1992a
	<i>Citrullus lanatus</i>	Fernandez-Bayon et al., 1993
	<i>Cucumis melo</i>	Fernandez-Bayon et al., 1993
	<i>Calluna vulgaris (summer growth)</i>	Foot et al., 1996
	<i>Deschampsia flexuosa</i>	Reiling and Davison, 1992a
	<i>Epilobium hirsutum</i>	Reiling and Davison, 1992a
	<i>Lotus corniculatus</i>	Warwick & Taylor, 1995
	<i>Medicago sativa</i>	^a Cooley & Manning, 1988
	<i>Nicotiana tabacum Bel-W3</i>	Reiling and Davison, 1992a
	<i>Plantago coronopus</i>	Reiling and Davison, 1992a
	<i>Plantago lanceolata</i>	Reiling and Davison, 1992a

	<i>Plantago major</i>	Reiling and Davison, 1992a ^a Lyons and Barnes, 1998 Reiling & Davison, 1992b Lyons et al., 1997
	<i>Plantago maritima</i>	Reiling and Davison, 1992a
	<i>Plantago media</i>	Reiling and Davison, 1992a
	<i>Pilosella officinarum</i>	Warwick & Taylor, 1995
	<i>Pisum sativum</i>	Reiling and Davison, 1992a
	<i>Rumex acetosa</i>	Reiling and Davison, 1992a
	<i>Rumex acetosella</i>	Reiling and Davison, 1992a
	<i>Rumex obtusifolius</i>	Reiling and Davison, 1992a
	<i>Teucrium scorodonia</i>	Reiling and Davison, 1992a
	<i>Urtica dioica</i>	Reiling and Davison, 1992a
Grass-like Plants (herbaceous monocotyledonous species)	<i>Arrhenatherum elatius</i>	Reiling and Davison, 1992a
	<i>Avena fatua</i>	Reiling and Davison, 1992a
	<i>Bromus erectus</i>	Reiling and Davison, 1992a
	<i>Brachypodium pinnatum</i>	Reiling and Davison, 1992a
	<i>Bromus sterilis</i>	Reiling and Davison, 1992a
	<i>Desmazeria rigida</i>	Reiling and Davison, 1992a

	<i>Festuca ovina</i>	Warwick & Taylor, 1995 Reiling and Davison, 1992a
	<i>Holcus lanatus</i>	Reiling and Davison, 1992a
	<i>Hordeum marinum</i>	Reiling and Davison, 1992a
	<i>Koeleria macrantha</i>	Reiling and Davison, 1992a
	<i>Lolium perenne</i>	Reiling and Davison, 1992a
	<i>Poa annua</i>	Reiling and Davison, 1992a
	<i>Poa trivialis</i>	Reiling and Davison, 1992a
	<i>Triticum aestivum</i>	Barnes et al., 1995 ^a Balaguer et al., 1995
Long-lived, woody Plants (tree species)	<i>Eucalyptus globules</i>	Pearson, 1995
	<i>Fraxinus excelsior</i>	Broadmeadow & Jackson, 2000
	<i>Picea abies</i>	^a Karlsson et al., 1997
	<i>Pinus sylvestris</i>	Broadmeadow & Jackson, 2000
	<i>Quercus petraea</i>	Broadmeadow & Jackson, 2000
	<i>Koeleria macrantha</i>	
	<i>Poa annua</i>	
	<i>Poa trivialis</i>	

^aCalculated values.

Table 9-13 O₃ Exposure Parameters and References to the Original Studies. (Data assembled by S. Gunn and D.A. Grantz).

<u>Plants</u>	<u>Stage of growth at initial exposure</u>	<u>Growth / exposure conditions</u>				<u>Reference</u>
		[O ₃]		Exposure	Length of exposure ^a	
		Control	Elevated			
31 species	Cotyledon / first leaf stage	< 5 nl l ⁻¹	70 nl l ⁻¹	FC ^a	7 h d ⁻¹ for 2 weeks	Reiling and Davison, 1992a ^b
5 species	4 weeks	16 nl l ⁻¹	71 nl l ⁻¹	CEC	7 h d ⁻¹ , 5 d week ⁻¹ for 21 d	Warwick & Taylor, 1995 ^b
<i>Brassica napus</i> ssp <i>oleifera</i> var <i>biennis</i> , (oilseed rape), 5 cv	Seedlings	CF ^d	CF + 75 nmol mol ⁻¹	CEC	6.5 h d ⁻¹ for 16 d	Ollerenshaw et al., 1999 ^b
<i>Calluna vulgaris</i> (summer growth)	Cuttings	CF	70 nl l ⁻¹	OTC	8 h d ⁻¹ , 5 d week ⁻¹ for 24 weeks	Foot et al., 1996 ^b
<i>Citrullus lanatus</i> (watermelon) 2 cv <i>Cucumis melo</i> (muskmelon), 2 cv	22 d old	< 8 nl l ⁻¹	70 nl l ⁻¹	FC	6h d ⁻¹ for 21 d	Fernandez-Bayon et al., 1993 ^b

<i>Eucalyptus globulus</i>	Seedlings	4.6 nl l ⁻¹	52.3 nl l ⁻¹	FC	7 h d ⁻¹ for 37 d	Pearson 1995 ^c
<i>Medicago sativa</i> (alfalfa)	4 weeks	CF	0.06 ppm	GH	6 h d ⁻¹ , 5 d week ⁻¹ for 56 d	Cooley & Manning, 1988 ^c
<i>Picea abies</i> (Norway spruce), 2 clones	Seedlings	CF	NF	OTC	24 h d ⁻¹ for 106 d	Karlsson et al., 1997 ^c
<i>Plantago major</i> Plants from 22 sites	6 d old seedlings	< 5 nmol mol ⁻¹	70 nmol mol ⁻¹	CEC	7 h d ⁻¹ , 14 d	Lyons et al., 1997 ^b
<i>Plantago major</i>	6 d old seedlings	< 5 nmol mol ⁻¹	70 nmol mol ⁻¹	CEC	7 h d ⁻¹ for 14 d	Lyons and Barnes, 1998 ²
<i>Plantago major</i> , 28 British populations	Cotyledon	< 10 nl l ⁻¹	70 nl l ⁻¹	CEC	7h d ⁻¹ for 14 d	Reiling & Davison, 1992b ^b
<i>Quercus petraea</i> <i>Fraxinus excelsior</i> <i>Pinus sylvestris</i>	Seedlings	55 nl l ⁻¹	100 nl l ⁻¹	OTC	Max 4 h d ⁻¹ , 5 months year ⁻¹ for 3 years	Broadmeadow & Jackson, 2000 ^b
<i>Triticum aestivum</i> (spring wheat), 1 cv	8 d after emergence	< 5 nmol mol ⁻¹	75 nmol mol ⁻¹	CEC	7 h d ⁻¹ , 30 d	Balaguer et al., 1995 ^c
<i>Triticum aestivum</i> 2 cv spring wheat; 3 cv winter wheat	2 leaf stage	< 5 nmol mol ⁻¹	75 nmol mol ⁻¹	CEC	Max 4 h d ⁻¹ , 41 d	Barnes et al., 1995 ^b

^aFC, Fumigation cabinets; CEC, Controlled environment cabinets; GH, Greenhouse.

^bk obtained from tabulated data.

^ck calculated from data presented.

^dCharcoal filtered air.

9.6 Agricultural Crops - Summary

In California, forests cover 30-35-million acres of the landscape. Field studies conducted since the 1950s have found widespread damage from ambient ozone in conifer forests, but little, if any, damage in hardwood forests. Mixed conifer forests across California are exposed to elevated levels of ozone. In these forests, 12-hr average ozone levels across the growing season are 0.05-0.06 ppm, and harmful effects are well documented. The adverse effects of ozone culminate at the community-level, as a result of chronic effects on pine needle structure and physiological processes. Alterations in whole-tree biomass occur after several years of exposure due to higher carbon retention in the shoot for ozone detoxification, and lower carbon allocation to roots for maintenance and growth. As such, tree susceptibility to drought, windthrow, and root diseases could be exacerbated due to an imbalance in aboveground:belowground biomass. Changes in the mix of forest tree species may occur after one or more decades of ozone exposure due to the death of ozone-sensitive pines, and their replacement by faster-growing, ozone-tolerant cedar and fir species. It is postulated that ambient ozone will have a deleterious effect on long-term forest health in southern California and the southern Sierra Nevada at current growing season average concentrations.

9.7 Forest Trees - Introduction

Ozone is a gaseous air pollutant that damages plants after it reaches the leaf interior through surface pores called stomata. Within leaves, ozone causes cells to turn yellow or die, resulting in a loss of functional leaf area to carry out photosynthesis, the process by which plants manufacture their food. Depending on the extent of needle injury, the production of carbohydrates for tree growth and homeostasis is reduced. In addition to causing leaf damage, ozone also causes leaves on affected trees to drop off sooner than normal. This acceleration of leaf drop compounds ozone-caused losses in functional leaf area to carry out photosynthesis. After several successive years of exposure, insidious reductions in carbohydrate production lower the amount of resources that trees store to initiate bud break in the spring and to ward off the effects of other stresses (McLaughlin and Shriner 1980). As ozone exposures directly impact the aboveground portion of a tree, greater resources (e.g., energy and carbohydrates) are apportioned to the shoot for detoxification and repair, relative to other parts of the plant. Studies indicate that the increased allocations of carbon to the shoot are offset by reduced allocations to root growth (Gulke et al. 1998), starch storage, winter hardiness, and pest tolerance. On an annual-basis, the net effect of these compensatory reductions in carbon allocation on tree health are expected to be minor, but if they occur over 5-10 consecutive years, the potential for severe, growth-limiting tree damage could be high.

California spans over 100 million acres, of which 23% is occupied by conifer forests (CDF 1988). Of the 12-types of conifer forest in the state, mixed conifer forests cover ~9.3 million acres, and are variously located in the Northern Coast Ranges, Klamath Mountains, Southern Cascades, Sierra Nevada, Central Coast

Ranges, and Southern California Mountains. Reports of oxidant damage to ponderosa or Jeffrey pine in California's mixed conifer forests date back to the 1950s in the San Bernardino Mountains (Richards et al. 1968). Pine tree damage has also been found in the Los Padres National Forest (Williams and Williams 1986), and throughout the Sierra Nevada (Miller and Millecan 1971, Peterson et al. 1987, Peterson and Arbaugh 1988). In the 1990s, a research program by the USDA Forest Service, USDI National Park Service, University of California, Davis, and ARB was conducted to assess injury amounts in six National Forests and three National Parks in the Sierra Nevada and San Bernardino Mountains (Rocchio et al. 1993). The relationships between ozone exposure and injury to pines in the Sierra Nevada and San Bernardino Mountains were recently examined, and a strong relationship between injury scores and 4-yr cumulative summer ozone exposure was reported (Arbaugh et al. 1998). Figure 9.1 shows the locations of forest research sites in California.

In the San Bernardino Mountains, mixed conifer forests at Camp Paivika (1,600 m elevation) are exposed to high levels of ozone (24-hr average concentrations of 0.08-0.09 ppm) (Miller and McBride 1999). In forests of this kind, most of the ozone-sensitive trees are thought to have died as a result of the combined effects of elevated ozone exposure, drought, and insect attack since the 1950s. Of the trees that remain, many are ozone-tolerant, although visible injury is evident throughout forests on the western end of the mountain range. Resistance to drought is likely to have played a role in stand-level selection processes (Dale 1996).

In the San Gabriel Mountains, there are little data on ambient ozone levels in mixed conifer forests, but considerable data have been collected in the chaparral watersheds at Tanbark Flat at lower elevation (Bytnerowicz et al. 1987). At Tanbark Flat (800 m elevation), about 35 km north of Los Angeles, growing season 24-hr average ozone levels are 0.07-0.08 ppm (Bytnerowicz et al. 1989b). Relative to the western San Bernardino Mountains, ozone levels are slightly lower, and damage to forests less extensive, due in part to lower soil quality that may limit conifer growth.

Most of California's mixed conifer forest acreage exists on the western slope of the Sierra Nevada (CDF 1988). Cahill et al. (1989) reported that terrain-effect winds were capable of transporting ozone and particulates to 1,800 m elevation during daytime upslope flows, but pollutant transport to elevations at or above 3,000 m would be considerably less. Reports indicate that 24-hr average ozone levels during the growing season on the western slope of the Sierra Nevada are 0.05-0.07 ppm (Van Ooy and Carroll 1995). Currently, the risk posed by ozone in the Sierra Nevada is far less than in the San Bernardino or San Gabriel Mountains in the South Coast Air Basin (SoCAB). While ozone injury to trees has occurred in Sierra Nevada forests, decreases in growth have not been severe to our knowledge.

The principal effect of ozone on mixed conifer forests in California is expected to be reduced growth of ponderosa and Jeffrey pine. Of the western yellow pines, these two species are the most widespread, and documentation of their ozone-

sensitivity is extensive in the open literature. Throughout the state, ambient ozone concentrations are expected to decrease or remain level as a result of proposed control measures in the State Implementation Plan (SIP) (ARB 1994). In selected areas (e.g., San Joaquin Valley), increases in population are expected to be rapid, and ambient ozone levels could remain at current levels if projected emission reductions are offset by increases in emissions due to greater human activity (ARB 1993). While tree health would be impacted to a significant extent by ozone alone, the co-deposition of atmospheric N could exacerbate the deterioration of forest health at ozone-affected sites. This follows from the work of Aber et al. (1989) who advanced the nitrogen saturation hypothesis, in which the mix of tree species in a given forest is altered by excess levels of nitrogen in soil (i.e., above that needed for plant and microbial growth). As exposure to ozone may promote early needle drop and reduced root system growth in pines, a build-up in soil nitrogen levels could be accelerated (e.g., Takemoto et al. 2001). Over time, the leaching of nitrate ions from forest soils may alter nutrient balances and contaminate ground water.

9.7.1 Ambient Ozone Concentrations and Deposition

Relative to air pollution's effect on forest health in North America, ozone is the air pollutant of greatest current concern (Barnard et al. 1991, Shriner et al. 1991). Annual average ozone levels at clean, background sites range from ~0.015 to ~0.04 ppm (Lefohn et al. 1990, Table 1). In comparison, rural forest air quality in the U.S. is impacted by ozone and ozone-precursor transport from upwind urban centers, and an annual mean concentration of 0.030-0.045 ppm is considered to be a representative range for baseline, ambient ozone levels (Lefohn et al. 1990, Taylor and Hanson 1992). Forests that are subject to ozone transport commonly exhibit distinct diurnal profiles in which the difference between daily minima and maxima is 0.04-0.07 ppm (Carroll and Dixon 1993, 1995). Nighttime ozone levels decrease to a minima of 0.02-0.03 ppm at these sites due to the delivery of urban-generated nitric oxide (NO) emissions from roadways in nocturnal downslope air flows. In comparison, forests that receive limited amounts of urban-generated pollutants exhibit flat diurnal profiles, where daily fluctuations in ozone concentration are 0.010-0.015 ppm. Nighttime levels differ only slightly from daytime levels, remaining at 0.04-0.05 ppm, due to the lack of locally emitted NO to scavenge ambient ozone (Böhm et al. 1991, Peterson et al. 1991).

In the Sierra Nevada, growing season daytime 12-hr average ozone levels range from 0.05-0.07 ppm (Carroll 1991, 1992, Carroll and Dixon 1993, 1995). Both flat and distinct diurnal ozone profiles were observed at six mixed conifer forest sites (Figure 1), as well as varying amounts of ozone injury on pine trees growing in the vicinity of the monitoring stations (Arbaugh et al. 1998). Similarly, in the San Bernardino Mountains, growing season average ozone levels at Barton Flats were ~0.06 ppm (Miller et al. 1996a, 1996b), but needle injury amounts were more pronounced than in the Sierra Nevada. The average ozone concentration at Barton Flats in 1991-94 was similar to that reported for the mid-1970s (Miller et al. 1986). Growing season 24-hr average ozone levels of 0.09-0.10 ppm may still

occur at the highly polluted western end of the San Bernardino Mountains (e.g., Camp Paivika, Miller et al. 1986).

Dry deposition is defined as "... all processes that deliver gases, vapors, large particles, and aerosols to the canopy in the interval between storms..." (Parker 1990). For gaseous air pollutants like ozone, rates of pollutant deposition to the leaf interior are difficult to measure directly, and are commonly calculated by inferential methods, such as the Big Leaf Model (Hicks et al. 1987). Inferential models are used to calculate a deposition velocity (V_d), which is used to estimate pollutant deposition fluxes according to the following equation:

$$\text{Flux (F)} = \text{Concentration (C)} * V_d$$

Where the units of F may be kg/ha/yr, $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ for C, and cm/s for V_d . For ozone, V_d differs from site-to-site as a function of temporal, meteorological, and vegetation-related factors. For example, sites with elevated wind speeds (which create more turbulent down-mixing of air pollutants into plant canopies), and large amounts of physiologically active leaf area (capable of absorbing pollutants to the leaf interior) are factors that contribute to high values of V_d . Time of day is also important in that V_d tends to be lower at night when atmospheric turbulence is weaker, air temperatures are lower, and stomata are closed (Colbeck and Harrison 1985). A 24-hr average V_d for ozone for a range of vegetated systems (e.g., trees, crops, and grasses) is ~ 0.5 cm/s.

For a ponderosa pine plantation in the Sierra Nevada, Kurpius et al. (2002) estimated that over the course of a year, summer, fall, winter, and spring contributions to cumulative ozone flux were 37%, 18%, 15%, and 30%, respectively. Ozone flux to the pine plantation was highest 3-4 weeks after bud break, when the mean daytime flux was 70-80 $\mu\text{mol}/\text{m}^2/\text{hr}$ (Bauer et al. 2000, Goldstein and Panek 2002). In comparison, ozone deposition to conifer forests in Tennessee was estimated to be ~ 80 $\mu\text{mol}/\text{m}^2/\text{hr}$ during the day, and ~ 20 $\mu\text{mol}/\text{m}^2/\text{hr}$ at night (Taylor and Hanson 1992). Massman et al. (2000) suggested that an ozone flux of 45 $\mu\text{mol}/\text{m}^2/\text{hr}$ could be a threshold value for injury development in sensitive-crop species.

9.7.1.1 Levels of Ozone Exposure in California's Mixed Conifer Forests

Growing season levels of ambient ozone (24-hr average concentrations in May-October) in selected mixed conifer forests in California range from 0.05-0.06 ppm (Miller et al. 1986), 10-100% higher than the rural baseline level for U.S. forests (Table 9-14). As a consequence, ambient ozone may be causing site-specific phytotoxic effects (e.g., physiological impairment, leaf injury, or reduced growth) across the state. Theoretically, if pine trees growing in unmanaged California forests are exposed to an average ozone concentration of 0.05 ppm for 180-days, they would receive a cumulative growing season ozone exposure in excess of 200 ppm-hr (a.k.a. SUM0 – the sum of all hourly average ozone concentrations).

Controlled chamber studies have shown that ponderosa pine seedlings exposed to acute ozone levels (0.3-0.5 ppm) exhibited injury to current and one-year old

needles after 24-108 ppm-hr over a 2-3 week period (Miller 1969, Miller and Evans 1974, Miller et al. 1969). In field chamber studies conducted over 2- or 3-growing seasons, moderate amounts of ozone injury were observed in ponderosa pine seedlings grown at Whitaker's Forest (0.05-0.06 ppm, Temple et al. 1992), and at Shirley Meadow (~0.06 ppm, Takemoto et al. 1997). While the amount of ozone-caused needle injury is considerably less following chronic vs. acute exposure to ozone, multi-year exposures to ambient ozone in California pose a stress of similar magnitude for native pines to that applied in the two field studies mentioned above (Arbaugh et al. 1998). Physiologically, ozone-caused needle damage reduces the amount of photosynthetically active leaf area (Beyers et al. 1992). It also increases the need for energy and carbohydrates for maintenance respiration (Amthor and Cumming 1988, Barnes 1972, Barnes et al. 1990, Skärby et al. 1987), repairing injured tissues (Evans and Ting 1973, McLaughlin and McConathy 1983, McLaughlin and Shriner 1980, Ting and Mukerji 1971), and detoxifying reactive oxygen species produced by the dissolution of ozone (Lee and Bennett 1982, Mehlhorn et al. 1986).

Currently, the occurrence of acute ozone episodes, comparable to those that occurred in the 1950-60s, are rare, making the impacts from chronic exposures of greater concern. At present concentrations, chronic ozone exposure requires trees to allocate greater amounts of energy and carbohydrates for repair and maintenance, which limits the amount available for growth and storage. Over time, decreased carbohydrate reserves may limit tree resiliency in terms of responding to tree-killing stresses (e.g., drought, insects, and severe winds). As such, chronic ozone stress has a cumulative impact on native pines in that successive years of exposure can increase the amount and severity of needle injury, and rates of starch accumulation that are key to the initiation of bud break in the spring.

9.8 Effects of Ozone on Photosynthesis

Photosynthesis is the process by which plants capture the energy in sunlight, and use the energy to produce carbohydrates (e.g., starch; cf. Wallace et al. 1981). In clean air, photosynthesis occurs at rates that allow plants to produce carbohydrates in amounts sufficient to sustain healthy rates of growth. However, in the presence of ozone, photosynthetic rates in plants may be negatively affected if ozone impedes the plant's ability to absorb sunlight and/or processes involved with carbohydrate production (e.g., Kozlowski et al. 1981).

Concerning the harmful effects of ozone on conifer photosynthesis (e.g., Reich and Amundson 1985), studies have primarily been conducted using ponderosa pine (*Pinus ponderosa*) in the western U.S. (Beyers et al. 1992, Grulke 1999, Takemoto et al. 1997), loblolly pine (*Pinus taeda*) in the southeastern U.S. (Adams et al. 1990, Kelly et al. 1993, Richardson et al. 1992), red spruce (*Picea rubens*) in the northeastern U.S. (Laurence et al. 1989, Rebbeck et al. 1993, Taylor et al. 1986), and Norway spruce (*Picea abies*) and Scots pine (*Pinus sylvestris*) in Europe (Barnes et al. 1990, Benner and Wild 1987, Schulze 1989, Skärby et al. 1987, Zimmerman et al. 1988). As economically important, long-lived conifers that grow in regions with vastly different aerometric and edaphic

(soil-related) characteristics, ambient ozone variously affects photosynthesis in these five-species. In this regard, plant growth is fundamentally linked to rates of photosynthesis, in that nearly all of the carbon used to build cellular components and other biomolecules is a by-product of photosynthesis. To date, ambient ozone has not had a pronounced effect on growth in most cases, but selected studies have found either decreases (Benner and Wild 1987, Richardson et al. 1992, Takemoto et al., 1997) or increases (Kelly et al. 1993) in process rates (Table 2).

Physiologically, conifers exhibit inherently low gas exchange process rates (Larcher 1975), which limits ozone uptake and the magnitude of photosynthetic depression (Reich 1987). As such, it is more difficult to detect statistically significant ozone-caused alterations in conifer photosynthesis than it is for agricultural crop or hardwood species, which have inherently higher gas exchange rates (Reich 1987). While significant decreases in conifer photosynthesis have been observed following acute ozone exposures, adverse effects following exposure to ozone at near-ambient/ambient concentrations have in some cases been observed only after two or more years of exposure. For loblolly pine, however, seedling photosynthesis was significantly decreased by 10% after 100-150 ppm-hr ozone in one-growing season (Table 9-15, Richardson et al. 1992). The lack of consistent impacts on photosynthesis may be due to the relatively low-level of stress imposed by ambient concentrations of ozone (vs. acute), and to the detection limits of existing infrared gas analyzers and the designs of leaf cuvettes (cf. Beyers et al. 1992). With respect to the former, ambient ozone may pose a stress that adversely impacts a subset of genetically related, ozone-sensitive trees, but may not affect those that are tolerant to ozone. In comparison, exposure to a high concentration of ozone would likely damage both sensitive and tolerant trees. As such, studies that used a small number of trees of non-uniform parental stock may yield inconsistent results.

In an acute exposure study, ponderosa pine seedlings were exposed to 81 ppm-hr ozone over a 30- or 60-day period (Table 9-15, Miller et al. 1969). Seedlings exposed to 0.15 ppm ozone for 60-days, exhibited 35% lower rates of photosynthesis than pines grown in charcoal-filtered air, while in pines exposed to 0.30 or 0.45 ppm ozone for 30-days, rates were reduced by 70% or more. The degree of photosynthetic inhibition caused by acute ozone exposure is much greater than that caused by near-ambient/ambient levels of ozone for multi-year periods, where decreases may be ~10% or less. During an acute exposure, large amounts of ozone are deposited to the leaf interior in a short period of time, and the amount of ozone in the leaf interior greatly exceeds plant capacities of ozone detoxification. As such, extensive damage to cellular components occurs before the plant closes its stomata to prevent further ozone uptake. Visible leaf damage may be present as large bands of brown necrotic flecks (Reference). On the other hand, when plants are exposed to ozone at ambient levels, ozone uptake occurs at a much slower rate, and ozone can be metabolized by the plants inherent antioxidant-based defense systems. Visible damage to leaves may be evident as yellow spotting due to the oxidation of chlorophyll. However, under

ambient conditions, plants may not close their stomata to completely prevent ozone uptake (cf. Musselman and Minnick 2000). By keeping their stomata partially open, low-level ozone uptake continues, but concomitant CO₂ uptake serves to maintain photosynthesis at rates that may generate energy and carbon skeletons to mitigate the toxic effects of ozone.

The effect of ambient ozone on photosynthesis in ponderosa pine seedlings was investigated in three field chamber studies. No significant effects were found in two studies, and periodic inhibition was observed during the second growing season in the other. No significant effects were reported after exposure to 140-340 ppm-hr ozone in five- or six-months at Tanbark Flat in the San Gabriel Mountains (Bytnerowicz et al. 1989b, Bytnerowicz and Takemoto 1989), or after 200-600 ppm-hr ozone over three-growing seasons at Whitaker's Forest (Beyers et al. 1992). In comparison, rates in one-year-old needles were inhibited on selected dates after exposure to ~500 ppm-hr ozone in their second growing season at Shirley Meadow in the southern Sierra Nevada (Bytnerowicz and Temple 1993, Takemoto et al. 1997). In many instances, the depression of photosynthesis in ponderosa or Jeffrey pine by ambient ozone has not been strongly correlated with stomatal closure (cf. Weber et al. 1993). Instead, ozone impacts on carboxylation processes (e.g., initial activation of Ribulose Bisphosphate Carboxylase Oxygenase [RuBisCO], regeneration of ribulose bisphosphate [RuBP]) or the light reactions (chlorophyll fluorescence or damage to photosystem II) have been suggested as the site of physiological disruption (Barnes and Davison 1988, Benner and Wild 1987, Coyne and Bingham 1982, Grulke 1999, Patterson and Rundel 1989).

In terms of whole-tree photosynthesis, rates in ozone-stressed trees would be further reduced by decreased levels of foliar chlorophyll (Benner and Wild 1987) and higher rates of needle abscission/senescence (Coyne and Bingham 1981, Richardson et al. 1992). Studies have shown that ozone can oxidize chlorophyll molecules, rendering them unable to trap sunlight to energize the photosynthetic process. Moreover, ozone can oxidize proteins in chloroplast membranes as well as enzymes that catalyze carbohydrate production (Reference). Assuming that trees in central and southern California receive growing-season ozone exposures of 150-250 ppm-hr per year, a cumulative exposure of 600-1,000 ppm-hr would be achieved within 4-years. Upon reaching this level of ozone accumulation, adverse effects on photosynthesis may become evident in needles that are retained for several seasons (Coyne and Bingham 1981), possibly due to the loss of normal stomatal function (Grulke 1999). In highly sensitive ozone-stressed trees, needle retention may be limited to only two or three annual whorls in some cases. For these plants, photosynthetic process rates in two- and three-year-old needles may not be significantly affected during the current year until a threshold level of chlorotic mottle, evident as lower foliar chlorophyll concentration, is achieved (Benner and Wild 1987). If the injury threshold is reached, the needle will likely abscise from the tree during fall or winter, which could result in a net loss in photosynthetic capacity in the following growing season. By dropping ozone-injured needles at the end of the growing season,

some amount of nutrient reabsorption would occur, and fewer resources would be expended in maintenance respiration over winter.

9.8.1 Effects of Ozone on Carbon (C) Allocation and Partitioning

While rates of photosynthesis are a useful indicator of the amount of carbohydrates that can be produced by plants, unless the carbohydrates are distributed and used in the proper proportions, healthy growth may not occur. In clean air, plants typically utilize carbohydrates to avoid or repair injuries caused by insects, disease, and weather-related stresses. In polluted air, plants may also need to utilize carbohydrates to avoid or repair injury caused by ozone, thus reducing the amount that is available for warding off other stresses. Depending on how much injury ozone causes, the amount of carbohydrates available for growth processes may be significantly reduced, thereby limiting the amount of plant growth that can occur during the growing season.

Carbon (C) skeletons produced by photosynthesis (photosynthates) are distributed within plants to sustain growth, homeostasis (Amthor and Cumming 1988), defense (i.e., stress avoidance and/or tolerance, Lechowicz 1987), and repair (i.e., restoration of damaged organs and tissues, McLaughlin and Shriner 1980). The flux of carbon from one plant organ to another, in any chemical form, is referred to as C-allocation (Dickson and Isebrands 1993), which also includes the incorporation of newly produced photosynthates, and carbon mobilized from storage compounds or recycled materials into new leaf tissue. For the most part, carbon is allocated from leaves (photosynthate “sources”) to other plant organs, which are commonly referred to as photosynthate “sinks.” However, sinks may act as storage organs for excess photosynthates produced during periods of high photosynthetic activity, thereby serving as sources to other sinks under certain circumstances. Studies show that when plants are subject to moderate levels of stress, most plants will utilize their carbon reserves in lieu of altering their normal patterns of C-allocation to maintain a balanced [root:shoot] biomass ratio. Changes in C-allocation generally occur only if a stress is severe enough to deplete the stored carbon reserves of a plant (e.g., starch). Under these situations, plant growth may be curtailed due to increased C-allocation to defense and repair, or affected plant parts shed, in order to maintain whole-plant integrity (Laurence et al. 1994).

Numerous workers have postulated that the primary effect of ozone on C-allocation is to reduce the [root:shoot] ratio of a plant: C-allocation to roots is reduced due to greater resource needs in leaves for ozone-related defense and repair (McLaughlin and McConathy 1983). Over time, the change in C-allocation leads to a lower [root:shoot] ratio in ozone-exposed plants relative to control plants (Andersen et al. 2001, Grulke et al. 1998). Since ozone is principally deposited to leaves, ozone molecules that reach the leaf interior may directly affect photosynthesis in mesophyll cells (Spence et al. 1990), and sucrose translocation in phloem sieve cells. In their review of ozone effects on C-allocation and C-partitioning, Cooley and Manning (1987) reported that while ozone often reduces whole plant dry matter content, in most cases, the mass of plant storage organs is most affected by ambient ozone. In loblolly pine, Kelly et

al. (1993) and Spence et al. (1990) both observed greater C-retention in the shoot, and lower C-allocation to roots in seedlings exposed to ozone (Table 2). Sustained reductions in C-allocation to roots were projected to adversely affect water and nutrient acquisition, especially on water-stressed sites (Kelly et al. 1993). Root associations with *Pisolithus tinctorius* could significantly increase root sink strength (Chapin et al. 1987), as mycorrhizal trees are often less sensitive to ozone effects on C-allocation than non-mycorrhizal trees (Cooley and Manning 1987).

In comparison, C-partitioning refers to the transformation of carbon from one chemical form to another within a plant organ (Dickson and Isebrands 1993). With respect to ozone, the depletion of starch reserves in leaves, to produce antioxidants, activate enzymes, and/or to repair ozone damage to cell membranes, is the physiological response most commonly reported. In studies on tobacco and cotton, plant susceptibility to ozone injury was correlated with foliar carbohydrate level at the time of exposure -- plants sustained greater amounts of ozone-caused leaf injury when carbohydrate levels were lowest. Lee (1965) reported that high levels of sucrose were associated with stomatal closure, which limited ozone uptake and damage expression in tobacco (~5 ppm-hr). In cotton, Ting and Mukerji (1971) suggested that greater amounts of damage resulted from the lack of soluble reserves for repair processes at the time of ozone exposure (~1 ppm-hr). Other crop studies have shown that exposure to ozone reduces both carbohydrate and protein levels relative to levels in plants grown in clean air. In soybean, levels of soluble sugars and starch were reduced by ozone (65 or 95 ppm-hr, Miller et al. 1995), while in cotton and bush bean, ozone-caused reductions in soluble protein were associated with increases in free amino acids (0.5 ppm-hr, Craker and Starbuck 1972, Ting and Mukerji 1971). Exposure to ozone reduced foliar starch and soluble sugar levels in red spruce (~550 ppm-hr, Amundson et al. 1991), starch in primary and secondary needles of loblolly pine (45 ppm-hr, Meier et al. 1990), soluble sugars in white pine and loblolly pine (Wilkinson and Barnes 1973), and total nonstructural carbohydrates and proteins in leaves, stems and roots of *Ulmus americana* (4.5 ppm-hr, Constantinidou and Kozlowski 1979).

9.8.2 Effects of Ozone on Tree Growth

In consideration of the mechanistic relationship between photosynthesis and crop yield (Zelitch 1982), if exposure to ozone causes a decrease in tree photosynthesis (Reich and Amundson 1985), it may also adversely affect on tree growth. Pye (1988) reviewed the responses of 43-tree species to ozone, and postulated that reductions in seedling growth and photosynthesis may be occurring in many parts of the U.S. However, in order to estimate the potential for ozone-caused effects on mature trees and whole-stands from seedling data, several key uncertainties needed to be addressed. For example, seedling growth and physiology is more rapid in seedlings than in mature, and ozone effects tend to be more severe in seedlings due in part to higher rates of ozone uptake. As responses in seedlings are often used to estimate impacts to trees of other age

classes, challenges lie in avoiding major errors in over- or underestimating true impacts on tree growth, wildlife habitat, and forest structure and composition.

In the eastern U.S., studies have focused on the effects of ozone on loblolly pine (e.g., Kelly et al. 1993). Adverse ozone effects in red spruce (400-530 ppm-hr, Amundson et al. 1991; Alscher et al. 1989) and slash pine (~122 ppm-hr, Hogsett et al. 1985) have also been reported, but not in white pine (44 ppm-hr, Reich et al. 1987). For loblolly pine, reductions in aboveground biomass (stem, branches, and leaves) have been found to result from ozone effects on foliage and stem growth. Stem volume reductions of similar magnitude have been reported in two 12-week studies; a 14% reduction was observed after exposure to ~70 ppm-hr (McLaughlin et al. 1994), and a 15% decrease after 45 ppm-hr (Meier et al. 1990). With respect to foliage effects, Adams et al. (1988) found that secondary foliage (new needles) was the most ozone-sensitive biomass component (~190 ppm-hr), which largely accounted for observed reductions in aboveground and whole-plant biomass in five half-sib families. Kress et al. (1992) observed a significant reduction in fascicle retention following exposure to ambient ozone for two-growing seasons (~290 ppm-hr). These workers reported that ambient ozone accelerated the abscission of foliage, such that most foliage abscised before the end of the second growing season. Collectively, the decreases observed on measures of stem and foliage biomass are consistent with the results of Shafer et al. (1987), who found that ambient ozone (~120 ppm-hr) inhibited the growth of three full-sib families by as much as 10% in one growing season. After two growing seasons of exposure to ambient ozone (~240 ppm-hr), seedlings from four full-sib families exhibited about 20% foliar injury and mean growth reductions ranging from 0-19% (Shafer and Heagle 1989). In his review of the loblolly pine growth responses to ozone, Taylor (1994) suggested 12-hr mean threshold concentrations for growth effects on average and sensitive seedlings were in the range of 0.045 and 0.025 ppm, respectively. As such, extant ozone levels in the Southeast are adversely affecting average pines intermittently, and sensitive cohorts frequently. On a regional scale, effects on whole-plant biomass are apparent at exposure levels of ~150 ppm-hr, and a general pattern of biomass suppression with increasing exposure was indicated. Incipient effects were estimated to occur at 97 ppm-hr, and 3% declines in whole-tree biomass were projected for every 100 ppm-hr increase in cumulative exposure.

In the western U.S., studies have primarily focused on the responses of ponderosa and Jeffrey pine to ozone in the San Bernardino Mountains (Arbaugh et al. 1999) and Sierra Nevada (Peterson et al. 1991). In addition, growth responses in big-cone Douglas fir (*Pseudotsuga macrocarpa*) on the western end of the San Bernardino Mountains (12-hr daytime mean = 0.09 ppm), were also found to be inhibited by ambient ozone (Peterson et al. 1995). In the 1980s, studies conducted in the Sequoia National Forest showed that radial growth in mature ponderosa pine trees, which exhibited ozone injury (symptomatic trees) was 14% lower than in trees without injury (asymptomatic trees) (Williams and Williams 1986). Ozone injury refers to the yellow spotting or "chlorotic mottle" to needles of pine trees exposed to elevated ozone concentrations (Miller and Evans, 1974). In subsequent studies, Peterson and co-workers (1987) in

Sequoia National Park observed a similar level of growth inhibition in symptomatic Jeffrey pine trees (11% lower than asymptomatic trees), which tended to be more pronounced in larger, older trees. However, these workers did not find significant growth reductions in ponderosa pine trees from 1956-1984, which exhibited chlorotic mottle and premature needle senescence (Peterson and Arbaugh 1988, Peterson et al. 1991). The lack of a significant ozone effect may have been due to the presence of ozone-tolerant and -sensitive trees in native forests, and the need to examine a larger number of trees.

At Whitaker's Forest in Kings Canyon National Park, Temple et al. (1993) found that after three-years, well-watered ponderosa pine seedlings exposed to ozone (~900 ppm-hr over three-seasons) exhibited 70% and 48% decreases in two-year-old and one-year-old needle biomass, respectively. While the biomass of current year needles was not reduced, significant decreases were observed in stem diameter (6%) and coarse root dry weight (14%). Total plant dry weight was 14% lower in ozone-exposed plants relative to plants grown in charcoal-filtered air. No significant effects were observed in drought-stressed plants exposed to ozone after three-seasons. This may in part be due to the need to conserve water during periods of drought. Under water-limited conditions, plants may close leaf surface pores that regulate the flow of atmospheric gases into and out of the leaf interior. In doing this, plants balance their need for carbon dioxide for photosynthesis against limiting the amount of cell damage from ozone. Photosynthetic rates in current year needles of well-watered seedlings exposed to 350 ppm-hr ozone in 1990 (the third season) were 40% higher than in plants exposed to charcoal-filtered air. This compensatory response was suggested to result from a higher tissue N level and increased inorganic phosphate cycling as a consequence of the abscission of previous year needles. Temple and Miller (1994) later reported that the reduction in radial growth was correlated with foliar injury in well-watered trees; needles with > 30% injury tended to abscise before the end of the next growing season.

In the San Bernardino Mountains, radial growth responses in ponderosa pine have varied over the period from 1925-1991 (Arbaugh et al. 1999). From 1925-1949, radial increment growth rates exhibited an increasing trend, reaching a maximum in about 1945. A decreasing trend was observed from 1950-1974, due in part to the combined effects of drought and high ambient ozone. Impacts were most severe in trees > 100-years old. From 1975-1991, radial growth responses appear to have recovered to levels similar to those in the 1930s, which coincides with an increase in precipitation amount, but only slight declines in ambient ozone.

9.8.3 Effects of Ozone on Winter Hardiness

Over centuries, extremes in regional climate have largely defined the conditions that forest trees must adapt to, in order to thrive in a particular location. In California, ponderosa pine trees, which retain their foliage year-round, have developed strategies to minimize the potentially growth-limiting impacts of low-soil moisture in the summer and cold air temperature in the winter. A key factor in a tree's ability to limit the impacts of freezing temperatures in winter is the

accumulation of carbohydrates that minimize cell damage due to ice formation (e.g., Alscher et al. 1989). In the presence of ozone, negative impacts on photosynthesis and carbon allocation could hinder efforts to produce and store the carbohydrates involved with avoiding injury from exposure to cold temperatures.

As tree species that retain their foliage year-round, conifers undergo a suite of morphological and physiological activities to increase frost hardiness each autumn. These activities include decreasing rates of photosynthesis, accumulating polyunsaturated fatty acids (e.g., 18:4 fatty acids, Wolfenden and Wellburn 1991), increasing levels of antioxidants (e.g., glutathione (GSH), Hausladen et al. 1990) and soluble sugars (e.g., raffinose and sucrose, Alscher et al. 1989, Amundson et al. 1991, Barnes et al. 1990). At the physiological level, it has been suggested that the effects of cold temperature are comparable to the impacts of ozone, since both cause increases in reactive oxygen species. The increase in reactive oxygen species caused by cold temperatures occurs as a result of the freezing of extracellular water during the first autumn frosts. In periods of prolonged chilling, the temperature of extracellular water continues to decrease, with a concomitant increase in oxygen solubility. Ultimately, oxygen concentrations equilibrate across plant cell membranes, and at higher oxygen tensions, the rate of intracellular superoxide formation may be enhanced. For ozone, reactive oxygen species are formed upon dissolution to the substomatal cavity (Skärby et al. 1998).

Ozone-caused decreases in frost hardiness have been suggested to result from cell membrane damage during the growing season in high-elevation Norway spruce forests in Europe (Barnes and Davison 1988). Trees, which were damaged by ozone in summer, may be predisposed to greater amounts of freezing injury and winter desiccation than trees that were not affected by ozone. Additionally, ozone may also increase susceptibility to winter chilling by increasing rates of dark respiration, leading to decreased levels of ethanol-soluble sugars (e.g., raffinose, Barnes et al. 1990). With respect to lipids, Wolfenden and Wellburn (1991) reported that ozone may interfere with the biosynthesis of 18:4 fatty acids during frost hardening by inhibiting the Δ^5 desaturation of oleate. In cold temperatures, a high proportion of polyunsaturated fatty acids allows membranes to maintain fluidity and to remain semi-permeable. Thus, if trees are unable to achieve a prescribed level of lipid unsaturation in autumn, membrane dysfunctions may occur in subsequent winter months, leading to more extensive damage to cell membranes and loss of cell integrity.

9.8.4 Overview of Potential Ozone Effects on Western Pines in California

9.8.4.1 Ozone's role in forest health/productivity

Reports of oxidant-caused injury to pines in California forests date back to the 1950s in southern California (Richards et al. 1968), and the 1970s in the Sierra Nevada (Miller and Millecan 1971). At the cell/tissue level, the development of chlorotic mottle and/or necrotic flecks constitutes a loss of photosynthetically active leaf area, and in some cases, a net decrease in whole-plant carbon

assimilation during the growing season. Depending on the extent of needle injury, energy and carbohydrate allocations to maintenance respiration during winter could be considerable if injured needles are retained by the plant as sources for initiating new needle growth in the spring. Since ozone is known to accelerate leaf senescence, it may also be a factor that influences the number of needle whorls retained by a tree after several successive years of exposure. At the tissue/organ level, the stress imposed by ozone on the plant shoot requires greater resource allocations to defense, repair, and homeostasis during the growing season to sustain plant productivity (Grulke 1999, McLaughlin and Shriner 1980). Greater energy and carbohydrate allocations to the shoot for detoxification and repair are balanced against reduced allocations to root growth, starch storage, winter hardiness, and pest tolerance. On an annual-basis, the net effect of these compensatory reductions in C-allocation on tree health are expected to be minor, but if they occur over 5-10 consecutive years, the potential for severe, growth-limiting tree damage could be high. Adverse impacts are expected to be greater for western pines, as opposed to cedar and fir species, which may emerge as the dominant species in mixed conifer forests over the next century (Peterson et al. 1991).

Rosenbaum et al. (1994) examined the extent to which critical levels for ozone, nitrogen dioxide and sulfur dioxide, developed by the United Nations-Economic Commission for Europe (UN-ECE), were exceeded in the U.S. Average ozone concentrations at 99% of monitored sites exceeded the 7-hr (0.025 ppm) and 8-hr (0.03 ppm) critical levels, and the 1-hr level (0.075 ppm) was exceeded at 50% of sites. As noted above, forest lands in California are among the sites exceeding the UN-ECE critical levels for ozone, and these results are consistent with the findings of Olson et al. (1992), who concluded that ozone is the primary pollutant of concern in western U.S. forests. Over the next 50-years, forest exposures to ozone and atmospheric N in California may continue to occur at levels that can cause adverse plant and soil responses, based on current knowledge. Although the results from tree surveys suggest that exposure to ozone is a contributing factor to reduced pine growth in mixed conifer forests across the state, the interactive effect of other possible contributing factors (e.g., rising rates of atmospheric N deposition and increasing levels of carbon dioxide) are not known.

9.8.4.2 Conclusions

Throughout California, ambient ozone levels are expected to decrease or remain level through 2010 as a result of proposed hydrocarbon and NO_x control measures in the State Implementation Plan (SIP) (ARB 1994). In selected areas of the state, where population increases are expected to be most rapid, ambient ozone could remain at current levels if emission reductions are offset by increases in emissions due to greater human activity (ARB 1993). In consideration of Beyers et al. (1992) and Bytnerowicz et al. (1989a), mixed conifer forests in the Sierra Nevada and SoCAB are exposed to ~250 or ~350 ppm-hr ozone, respectively, during the growing season. In postulating a worse case scenario, sustained annual exposures to ozone in the range of 250-350 ppm-hr would accelerate leaf senescence, and symptomatic trees may only

retain 2-3 whorls of needles. While tree health would be impacted to a significant extent, the effects may not be as great as those projected for loblolly pine in the Southeast (Taylor 1994). A key uncertainty is the co-deposition of atmospheric N-containing compounds, which may exacerbate the deterioration of forest health at ozone-affected sites if soil N-saturation occurs within the next 50-100 years (Takemoto et al. 2001).

Table 9-14 Ambient Ozone Concentrations at Background and Rural U.S. Forest Sites

Concentration (ppm)	Site Location	Type of Value	Reference
~0.015	American Samoa	Annual average	Lefohn et al., 1990
~0.04	Apache National Forest, AZ	Annual average	Lefohn et al., 1990
0.03-to-0.045	"Rural U.S. forests"	Growing season, 12-hr mean	Lefohn et al., 1990; Taylor and Hanson, 1992
0.05-to-0.07	Mixed conifer forests, western Sierra Nevada	May-to-October, 12-hr mean (1991-1994)	Carroll, 1991; 1992; Carroll and Dixon, 1993; 1995
0.05-to-0.06	Whitaker's Forest, Sierra Nevada	Growing season, 12-hr mean	Temple et al., 1992
~0.06	Shirley Meadow, Sierra Nevada	Growing season, 12-hr mean (1989-1990)	Takemoto et al., 1997
~0.06	Barton Flats, San Bernardino Mountains	May-to-October, 12-hr mean (1991-1994)	Miller et al., 1996a
~0.09	Camp Paivika, San Bernardino Mountains	May-to-October, 12-hr mean (early 1980s)	Miller et al., 1986

Table 9-15 Comparison of Ozone Exposures (ppm-hr) Used in Plant Effect Studies

Tree Species	Selected Response(s)	Ozone Exposure	Reference
Loblolly pine	Reductions in foliar starch and stem volume	45 ppm-hr; 0.15 ppm, 5-hr/day, 5-day/wk, 12-wks	Meier et al., 1990
Loblolly pine	Greater C-retention in the shoot	50 ppm-hr; 0.12 ppm, 7-hr/day, 5-day/wk, 12-wks	Spence et al., 1990
Loblolly pine	Reduction in stem volume	~70 ppm-hr; 0.04 ppm (24-hr mean), 90 days	McLaughlin et al., 1994
Loblolly pine	Decrease in photosynthesis	100-150 ppm-hr; 0.034 ppm (24-hr mean), 37 wks	Richardson et al., 1992
Loblolly pine	Reduction in growth	~120 ppm-hr; 0.05 ppm, 12-hr/day, 150-days	Shafer et al., 1987
Loblolly pine	Decrease in secondary foliage mass	~190 ppm-hr; 0.08 ppm (24-hr mean), 14 wks	Adams et al., 1988
Loblolly pine	Reduced fascicle retention	~290 ppm-hr; 0.03 ppm (24-hr mean), 6-mo, 2-seasons	Kress et al., 1992
Loblolly pine	Greater C-retention in shoot	~800 ppm-hr; 0.06 ppm (24-hr mean), 3-seasons	Kelly et al., 1993

Ponderosa pine	Decrease in photosynthesis	81 ppm-hr; 0.15 ppm, 9-hr/day, 60-days	Miller et al., 1969
Ponderosa pine	Decrease in photosynthesis	81 ppm-hr; 0.30 ppm, 9-hr/day, 30-days	Miller et al., 1969
Ponderosa pine	No significant effect on photosynthesis	140-340 ppm-hr; 0.06 ppm (24-hr mean), 6-7 months	Bytnerowicz and Takemoto, 1989
Ponderosa pine	Intermittent decreases in photosynthesis in 2 nd growing season	~500 ppm-hr; 0.06 ppm (24-hr mean), 2-seasons	Takemoto et al., 1997
Ponderosa pine	No significant effect on photosynthesis	~600 ppm-hr; 0.06 ppm (24-hr mean), 3-seasons	Beyers et al., 1992
Red spruce	Reductions in foliar carbohydrates	~400-530 ppm-hr; 0.06 ppm (24-hr mean), 2-seasons	Amundson et al., 1991
Slash pine	Decrease in stem growth	~122 ppm-hr; 0.08 ppm (7-hr mean), 111-days	Hogsett et al., 1985
White pine	No significant growth effect	44 ppm-hr; 0.14 ppm, 7-hr/day, 3-day/wk, 15 wks	Reich et al., 1987

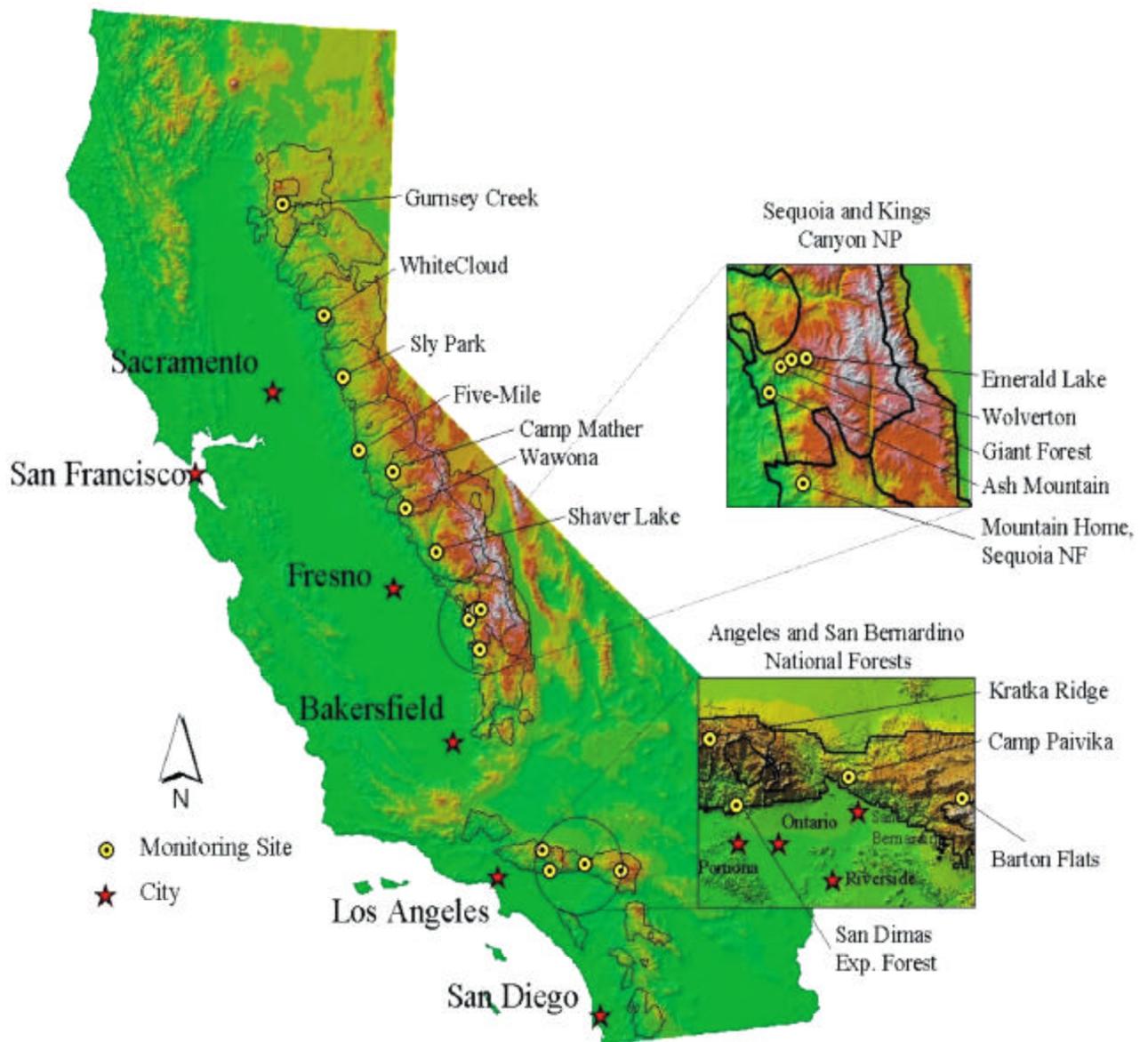


Figure 9-1 Location of forest/ozone research sites in California.

9.9 Effects on Materials

The very great chemical reactivity of ozone results in significant damage to a wide range of materials, including rubber, plastics, paint, and metals. In areas experiencing high ambient concentrations, ozone can shorten material lifespans, increase maintenance costs, and progressively damage functional or cosmetic aspects of materials. Based on results from chamber and field studies, such damage includes increased rates of loss of physical integrity of rubber and other elastomers, corrosion of metals and electrical components, erosion and discoloration of paint, fading and reduction of tensile strength of fabrics, and soiling and spalling of nonmetallic building materials. Ozone damage to these materials leads to costs for producers and consumers in two general classes:

- 1) accelerated replacement and repair costs, as when the service life of a material is impaired or appearance is degraded; and
- 2) increased avoidance costs, as when industries (e.g., tires, plastics, dyes) substitute processes and materials, or use additives and reformulation, in order to avoid or minimize losses.

Materials that can be adversely affected by ozone include elastomers, paints, fabrics, dyes, artists' pigments, and various types of plastics such as polyethylene. The discussion that follows briefly describes ozone damage for each of these types of materials.

9.9.1 Elastomers

A number of commercially important rubber-based products are fabricated from unsaturated elastomers with well-known sensitivities to ozone damage. These materials include tires, rubber seals, pharmaceutical goods, and many others. Of the materials listed, vehicle tires have been identified as the single major user of elastomers with associated significant economic costs resulting from effects of ozone (McCarthy, et al., 1981).

Oxidation affects tires most significantly by causing cracks to develop in the tire sidewalls. Some types of flexible unsaturated rubber are placed over the strength-bearing cords in a tire's sidewall. However, such unsaturated rubber can be susceptible to ozone damage. In order to minimize such damage, tire manufacturers add anti-oxidant materials to such rubber formulations. Benefits from reduced concentrations of ozone can be expected both by tire manufacturers and by tire retreading firms. The manufacturers would benefit by decreasing the quantity of anti-oxidant required to protect vehicle tires through predicted use lifetimes, and tire retreaders would benefit through increased numbers of usable tire carcasses (Rowe, et al., 1986).

9.9.2 Paints

Past studies have shown that of various paints only vinyl and acrylic coil coatings are affected (Haynie, et al., 1976), and that this impact has a negligible effect on the useful life of the material coated. Another more recent study has found that the costs associated with premature replacement of acrylic and vinyl coil coatings

were minimal and could not be attributed to pollutants alone (McCarthy, et al., 1981). The results of an EPA study indicated that the possible effect of ozone on latex paint was masked by the effects of other pollutants and environmental factors (Haynie and Spence, 1984).

9.9.3 Fabrics

Ozone has an adverse effect on cotton, nylon, and acrylic fibers and reduces breaking strength of these fibers. The degree of reduction in strength depends upon the moisture present. The effect of ozone on the economic life of fabric material is extremely uncertain. However, it is believed to be quite small (Rowe, et al., 1986).

9.9.4 Dye Fading

Oxidants cause certain sensitive dyes to fade. Research suggests that the magnitude of oxidant-caused dye fabric fading varies significantly with temperature, relative humidity, location of exposure, type and area of exposure, and variation in seasons. A nationwide field exposure study of dye fabric samples showed that one of the highest rates of fabric fading occurred in Los Angeles (Ajax, et al., 1967). Another nationwide field study conducted at the same sites indicated that two-thirds of exposed fabrics showed evidence of dye fading (Beloin, 1972, 1973).

9.9.5 Artists' Pigments

Pigments in artists' paints have been tested under controlled conditions. A recent laboratory study exposed seventeen pigment samples and two Japanese woodblock prints to 0.40 ppm of ozone in a controlled test chamber for three months. The study concluded that several artists' pigments when applied on paper will fade if exposed to an atmosphere containing ozone at the concentrations found in photochemical smog (Shaver, et al., 1983). Indoor-outdoor ozone monitoring in a Pasadena art gallery confirmed that ozone concentrations half as high as those outdoors can be found in art galleries that lack a chemically protected air conditioning system. Under those conditions, it would take roughly six years to accumulate an ozone exposure equivalent to the study's chamber experiment. A more recent study was conducted to further assess the risk of color fading hazard for works of art. Twenty-seven artists' pigments were exposed to ozone for three months. This study found that many types of pigments were susceptible to fading when exposed to ozone. Several ozone-resistant pigments were also identified in the study (Drisko, et al., 1984). Because art work often requires protection for hundreds of years, ozone concentrations in unprotected buildings may pose a significant risk of damage to many art collections.

9.10References

- Aber JD, Nadelhoffer KJ, Steudler P, Melillo JM. 1989. Nitrogen saturation in northern forest ecosystems. *Bioscience* 39:378-386.
- Abercrombie M, Hickman CJ, Johnson ML. *A Dictionary of Biology*. Baltimore: Penguin Books 1963. 254 pp.
- Adams MB, Edwards NT, Taylor GE Jr, Skaggs BL. 1990. Whole-plant ¹⁴C-photosynthate allocation in *Pinus taeda*: Seasonal patterns at ambient and elevated ozone levels. *Can J For Res* 152-158.
- Adams MB, Kelly JM, Edwards NT. 1988. Growth of *Pinus taeda* L. seedlings varies with family and ozone exposure level. *Water Air Soil Pollut* 38:137-150.
- Adams RM, Glycer JD, Mccarl BA. (1988). The NCLAN economic assessment: approach, findings and implications. In: Heck WW, Taylor OC, Tingey DT, Eds. *Assessment Of Crop Loss From Air Pollutants: Proceedings Of An International Conference; October 1987; Raleigh, NC*. New York, NY: Elsevier Applied Science 473-504.
- Adams, R.M., Hamilton, S.A., McCarl, B.A. (1986) The benefits of pollution control: the case of ozone and U.S. agriculture. *American Journal of Agricultural Economics* 68:886-893.
- Air Resources Board (ARB). *California Emission Trends: 1975-2010*. Technical Support Division, Sacramento, CA; 1993.
- Air Resources Board (ARB). *The California State Implementation Plan for Ozone*. Vol. I-IV. Sacramento, CA; 1994. November 15, 1994.
- Ajax, R.L.; C.J. Conlee; J.B. Upham, *The Effects of Air Pollution on the Fading of Dyes Fabrics*, JAPCA, 17(4): 220-224, 1967
- Albaugh, T. J.; Mowry, F. L.; Kress, L. W. (1992) A Field Chamber For Testing Air Pollution Effects On Mature Trees. *J. Environ. Qual.* 21: 476-485.
- Alscher RG, Amundson RG, Cumming JR, Fellows S, Fincher J, Rubin G, van Leuken P, Weinstein LH. Seasonal changes in pigments, carbohydrates, and growth of red spruce as affected by ozone. *New Phytol* 1989; 113: 211-223.
- Alscher, R. G.; Wellburn, A. R., Eds. (1994) *Plant Responses To The Gaseous Environment. Molecular, Metabolic And Physiological Aspects*. London, UK: Chapman And Hall.
- Alscher, R., Donahue, J.L., Cramer, C.L., (1997) *Reactive Oxygen Species And Antioxidants: Relationships In Green Cells*. *Physiologia Plantarum* 100, 224-233.
- Amiro, B. D.; Gillespie, T. J.; Thurtell, G. W. (1984) Injury Response Of *Phaseolus Vulgaris* To Ozone Flux Density. *Atmospheric Environment* 18: 1207-1215.
- Amthor JS, Cumming JR. Low levels of ozone increase bean leaf maintenance respiration. *Can J Bot* 1988; 66: 724-726.

- Amthor JS, Cumming JR. (1988) Low Levels Of Ozone Increase Bean Leaf Maintenance Respiration. *Can J Bot*; 66: 724-726.
- Amundson RG, Alscher RG, Fellows S, Rubin G, Fincher J, Van Leuken P, Weinstein LH. (1991) Seasonal Changes In The Pigments, Carbohydrates And Growth Of Red Spruce As Affected By Exposure To Ozone For Two Growing Seasons. *New Phytol* 118: 127-137.
- Amundson RG, Alscher RG, Fellows S, Rubin G, Fincher J, Van Leuken P, Weinstein LH. Seasonal changes in the pigments, carbohydrates and growth of red spruce as affected by exposure to ozone for two growing seasons. *New Phytol* 1991; 118: 127-137.
- Andersen CP. Source-sink balance and carbon allocation below ground in plants exposed to ozone. *New Phytol* 2003; 157: 213-228.
- Andersen, C.P., Hogsett, W.E., Wessling, R., Plocher, M., (1991) Ozone Decreases Spring Root-Growth And Root Carbohydrate Content In Ponderosa Pine The Year Following Exposure. *Canadian Journal Of Forest Research* 21, 1288-1291.
- Arbaugh MJ, Miller PR, Carroll JJ, Takemoto B, Procter T. Relationships of ozone exposure to pine injury in the Sierra Nevada and San Bernardino Mountains of California, USA. *Environ Pollut* 1998; 101: 291-301.
- Arbaugh MJ, Peterson DL, Miller PR. Air pollution effects on growth on ponderosa pine, Jeffrey pine, and Bigcone Douglas-fir. In: Miller PR, McBride JR, editors. *Oxidant air pollution impacts in the montane forests of southern California: a case study of the San Bernardino mountains*. New York: Springer; 1999, *Ecological Studies*, Vol 134, p. 179-207.
- Arndt, U. (1995) Air Pollutants And Pheromones - A Problem? *Chemosphere* 30: 1023-1031.
- Ashmore, M. R.; Ainsworth, N. (1995) The Effects Of Ozone And Cutting On The Species Composition Of Artificial Grassland Communities. *Funct. Ecol.* 9: 708-712.
- Ashmore, M. R.; Bell, J. N. B.; Mimmack, A. (1988) Crop Growth Along A Gradient Of Ambient Air Pollution. *Environ. Pollut.* 53: 99-121.
- Badiani, M.; Fuhrer, J.; Paolacci, A. R.; Sermanni, G. G.; Sermanni (1996) Deriving Critical Levels For Ozone Effects On Peach Trees (*Prunus Persica* (L.) Batsch) Grown In Open-Top Chambers In Central Italy. *Fresenius Envir. Bull* 5: 592-597.
- Bahl, A.; Loitsch, S.M.; Kahl, G. (1995) Transcriptional Activation Of Plant Defence Genes By Short Term Air Pollutant Stress. *Environ. Pollut.* 89: 221-227
- Balaguer, L., Barnes, J.D., Panicucci, A., Borland, A.M., (1995) Production And Utilization Of Assimilates In Wheat (*Triticum Aestivum* L.) Leaves Exposed To Elevated CO₂ And/Or O₃. *New Phytologist* 129, 557-568.

Baldocchi, D.D., Hicks, B.B., Camara, P., (1987) A Canopy Stomatal Resistance Model For Gaseous Deposition To Vegetated Surfaces. *Atmospheric Environment* 21, 91-101.

Baldocchi, D.D., (1989) Canopy-Atmosphere Water Vapour Exchange: Can We Scale From A Leaf To A Canopy? In: Block, T.A., Spittlehouse, D.L., Novak, M.D., Price, D.T. (Eds.), *Estimation Of Areal Evapotranspiration*. IAHS Press, Wallingford, UK, Pp. 21-41.

Balls, G. R.; Palmer-Brown, D.; Fuhrer, J.; Skarby, L.; Gimeno, B. S.; Mills, G. (2000) Identification Of Non-Linear Influences On The Seasonal Ozone Dose-Response Of Sensitive And Resistant Clover Clones Using Artificial Neural Networks. *Ecol. Model.* 129: 153-168.

Barnard JE, Lucier AA, Brooks RT, Johnson AH, Dunn PH, and Karnosky DF. Changes in forest health and productivity in the United States and Canada. NAPAP Report 16. IN: Irving PM (ed). *Acidic Deposition: State of Science and Technology*. Vol. III. Terrestrial, Materials, Health and Visibility Effects. Washington, DC.: NAPAP; 1991.

Barnes JD, Davison AW. The influence of ozone on the winter hardiness of Norway spruce [*Picea abies* (L.) Karst.] *New Phytol* 1988; 108: 159-166.

Barnes JD, Eamus D, Brown KA. The influence of ozone, acid mist, and soil nutrient status on Norway spruce [*Picea abies* (L.) Karst.] II. Photosynthesis, dark respiration, and soluble carbohydrates of trees during late autumn. *New Phytol* 1990; 115: 149-156.

Barnes RL. (1972) Effects Of Chronic Exposure To Ozone On Photosynthesis And Respiration Of Pines. *Environ Pollut*; 3: 133-138.

Barnes RL. Effects of chronic exposure to ozone on photosynthesis and respiration of pines. *Environ Pollut* 1972; 3: 133-138.

Barnes, J.D., Davison, A.W., Booth, T.A., (1998) Ozone Accelerates Structural Degradation Of Epicuticular Wax On Norway Spruce Needles. *New Phytologist*, 110, 309-318.

Barnes, J.D., Ollerenshaw, J.H., Whitfield. C.P., (1995) Effects Of Elevated CO₂ And/Or O₃ On Growth, Development And Physiology Of Wheat (*Triticum Aestivum* L.). *Global Change Biology* 1, 129-142.

Bastrup-Birk A, Brandt J, Zlatev Z. (1997) Studying Cumulative Ozone Exposures In Europe During A 7-Year Period. *J Geophys Res*; 102(D20): 23,917-23,935.

Bastrup-Birk A, Brandt J, Zlatev Z. Studying cumulative ozone exposures in Europe during a 7-year period. *J Geophys Res* 1997; 102(D20): 23,917-23,935.

Bauer MR, Hultman NE, Panek JA, Goldstein AH. Ozone deposition to a ponderosa pine plantation in the Sierra Nevada Mountains (CA): a comparison of two different climatic years. *J Geophys Res* 2000; 105(D17): 22,123-22,136.

Beare, J. A.; Archer, S. A.; Bell, J. N. B. (1999) Marssonina Leafspot Disease Of Poplar Under Elevated Ozone: Pre-Fumigated Host And In Vitro Studies. Environ. Pollut. 105: 409-417.

Bell, J. N. B., Marshall, F.M. (2000) Field Studies on Impacts of Air Pollution on Agricultural Crops. In: Agrawal, S.B. and Agrawal, M. (eds.) Environmental Pollution and Plant Responses. Lewis Publishers, London. Pp. 99-110.

Bell, J. N. B.; Treshow, M., Eds. (2002) Air Pollution And Plant Life. 2nd Ed. Chichester, UK: John Wiley & Sons.

Beloin, N.J., A Field Study: Fading of Dyed Fabrics by Air Pollution, Textile Chem. Colorist, 4:77-78, 1972

Beloin, N.J., Fading of Dyed Fabrics Exposed to Air Pollutants, Textile Chem. Colorist, 5:128-133, 1973

Bender, J.; Herstein, U.; Black, C. R. (1999) Growth And Yield Responses Of Spring Wheat To Increasing Carbon Dioxide, Ozone And Physiological Stresses: A Statistical Analysis Of 'ESPACE-Wheat' Results. Eur. J. Agron. 10: 185-195.

Bender, J.; Weigel, H.-J.; Jäger, H.J. (1990) Regression Analysis To Describe Yield And Metabolic Responses Of Beans (*Phaseolus Vulgaris*) To Chronic Ozone Stress. Angew Bot 64: 329-343.

Benner P, Wild A. Measurement of photosynthesis in spruce trees with various degrees of damage. J Plant Physiol 1987; 129: 59-72.

Bennett, J.P., Oshima, R.J., Lippert, L.F., (1979) Effects Of Ozone On Injury And Dry Matter Partitioning In Pepper Plants. Environmental And Experimental Botany 19, 33-39.

Benton, J.; Fuhrer, J.; Gimeno, B. S.; Skarby, L.; Palmer-Brown, D.; Balls, G.; Roadknight, C.; Mills, G. (2000) An International Cooperative Programme Indicates The Widespread Occurrence Of Ozone Injury On Crops. Agric. Ecosys. Environ. 78: 19-30.

Bergmann, E., Bender, J., Weigel, H., (1995) Growth Responses And Foliar Sensitivities Of Native Herbaceous Species To Ozone Exposure. Water, Air And Soil Pollution, 85, 1437-1442.

Bergweiler, C.J.; Manning, W.J. (1999) Inhibition Of Flowering And Reproductive Success In Spreading Dogbane (*Apocynum Androsaemifolium*) By Exposure To Ambient Ozone. Environ. Pollut. 105:333-339.

Beyers JL, Riechers GH, Temple PJ. (1992) Effects Of Long-Term Ozone Exposure And Drought On The Photosynthetic Capacity Of Ponderosa Pine (*Pinus Ponderosa* Laws.). New Phytol 122: 81-90.

Beyers JL, Riechers GH, Temple PJ. Effects of long-term ozone exposure and drought on the photosynthetic capacity of ponderosa pine (*Pinus ponderosa* Laws.). New Phytol 1992; 122: 81-90.

- Bidwell RGS. Plant Physiology: Second Edition. New York: MacMillan Publishing Co., Inc.; 1979. 726 pp.
- Bielenberg, D. G.; Lynch, J. P.; Pell, E. J. (2001) A Decline In Nitrogen Availability Affects Plant Responses To Ozone. *New Phytol.* 151: 413-425.
- Bishop, J.A., Cook, L.M. (Eds), (1981) Genetic Consequences Of Man Made Change. London: Academic Press.
- Black, V. J.; Black, C. R.; Roberts, J. A.; Stewart, C. A. (2000) Impact Of Ozone On The Reproductive Development Of Plants. *New Phytol.* 147: 421-447.
- Blum, U., Mrozek Jr., E., Johnson. E., (1983) Investigation Of Ozone (O₃) Effects On ¹⁴C Distribution In Ladino Clover. *Environmental And Experimental Botany*, 23, 369-378.
- Böhm M, McCune B, Vandetta T. Diurnal curves of tropospheric ozone in the western United States. *Atmos Environ* 1991; 25A(8): 1,577-1,590.
- Booker, F.L., (2000) Influence Of Carbon Dioxide Enrichment, Ozone And Nitrogen Fertilization On Cotton (*Gossypium Hirsutum* L.) Leaf And Root Composition. *Plant Cell And Environment* 23, 573-583.
- Bosac, C.; Black, V. J.; Roberts, J. A.; Black, C. R. (1998) The Impact Of Ozone On Seed Yield And Quality And Seedling Vigour In Oilseed Rape (*Brassica Napus* L.). *J. Plant Physiol.* 153: 127-134.
- Broadmeadow, M.S.J., Jackson, S.B. (2000) Growth Responses Of *Quercus Petraea*, *Fraxinus Excelsior* And *Pinus Sylvestris* To Elevated Carbon Dioxide, Ozone And Water Supply. *New Phytologist*, 146, 437-451.
- Brown, V. C. (1995) Insect Herbivores And Gaseous Air Pollutants - Current Knowledge And Predictions. In: Harrington, R.; Stork, N. E., Eds. *Insects In A Changing Environment: 17th Symposium Of The Royal Entomological Society*. New York, NY: Academic Press; Pp. 219-249.
- Browning, V.D., Taylor, H.M., Huck, M.G., Klepper, B., (1975) Water Relations Of Cotton: A Rhizotron Study. Auburn University, Agricultural Experiment Station Bulletin No. 467.
- Bugter, R.J.F., Tonneijck, A.E.G., eds. (1990) Zichtbare beschadiging bij indicatorplanten in relatie tot ozon en zwaveldioxide. Rapport nr. R-89-10, Centre for Agrobiological Research, Institut for Plant Protection, Wageningen, Netherland.
- Bull KR. The critical loads/levels approach to gaseous pollutant emission control. *Environ Pollut* 1991; 69: 105-123.
- Butler, L.K., Tibbits, T.W., (1979) Stomatal Mechanisms Determining Genetic Resistance To Ozone In *Phaseolus Vulgaris* L. *Journal Of The American Society Of Horticultural Science* 104, 213-216.
- Bytnerowicz A, Fenn ME. Nitrogen deposition in California forests: a review. *Environ Pollut* 1996; 92(2): 127-146.

- Bytnerowicz A, Miller PR, Olszyk DM, Dawson PJ, Fox CA. Gaseous and particulate air pollution in the San Gabriel mountains of southern California. *Atmos Environ* 1987; 21(8): 1,805-1,814.
- Bytnerowicz A, Olszyk DM, Dawson PJ, Morrison L. Effects of air filtration on concentration and deposition of gaseous and particulate air pollutants in open-top field chambers. *J Environ Qual* 1989a; 18(3); 268-273.
- Bytnerowicz A, Olszyk DM, Huttunen S, Takemoto B. Effects of photochemical smog on growth, injury, and gas exchange of pine seedlings. *Can J Bot* 1989b; 67: 2,175-2,181.
- Bytnerowicz A, Takemoto BK. Effects of photochemical smog on the growth and physiology of ponderosa pine seedlings grown under nitrogen and magnesium deficiencies. In: Olson RK, Lefohn AS, editors. *Effects of air pollution on western forests*. APCA Trans Ser 1989; 16: 455-467.
- Bytnerowicz A, Temple PJ. 1993. Growth, Physiological, and Biochemical Responses of Ponderosa Pine (*Pinus ponderosa*) to Ozone. Sacramento, CA.: ARB; 1993. Final Report, Nos. A733-137, A833-083, and A033-056. NTIS No. PB94131372.
- Cahill TA, Annegarn H, Ewell D, Pedersen B. Monitoring of Atmospheric Particles and Ozone in Sequoia National Park: 1985-1987. Sacramento, CA.: ARB; 1989. Final Report, No. A5-180-32. NTIS No. PB90157512.
- California Department of Forestry and Fire Protection (CDF). California's Forests and Rangelands: Growing Conflict Over Changing Uses. Sacramento, CA.: Forest and Rangeland Resources Assessment Program; 1988.
- ARB; California Air Resources Board, (1987) Effect Of Ozone On Vegetation And Possible Alternative Ambient Air Quality Standards: Technical Support Document March 1987.
- Cardoso-Vilhena, J.; Barnes, J. (2001) Does Nitrogen Supply Affect The Response Of Wheat (*Triticum Aestivum* Cv. Hanno) To The Combination Of Elevated CO₂ And O₃? *J. Exp. Bot.* 52: 1901-1911.
- Carroll JJ, Dixon AJ. Sierra Cooperative Ozone Impact Assessment Study: Year 3. Sacramento, CA.: ARB; 1993. Final Report, No. A132-188. NTIS No. PB94208865.
- Carroll JJ, Dixon AJ. Sierra Cooperative Ozone Impact Assessment Study: Year 4. Volume 1. Sacramento, CA.: ARB; 1995. Final Report, No. 92-346. NTIS No. PB96195912.
- Carroll JJ. Sierra Cooperative Ozone Impact Assessment Study: Year 2. Sacramento, CA.: ARB; 1992. Final Report, No. A032-129. NTIS No. PB93210292.
- Carroll JJ. Sierra Ozone Impact Assessment Study. Sacramento, CA.: ARB; 1991. Final Report, No. A933-097. NTIS No. PB92104660.

- Castillo F J ; Heath R L. (1990a) Active And Passive Calcium Transport Are Affected By Ozone Exposure In Leaf Plant Membranes. *Physiologia Plantarum*. 79: A124.
- Castillo F J ; Heath R L. (1990b) Calcium Ion Transport In Membrane Vesicles From Pinto Bean Leaves And Its Alteration After Ozone Exposure. *Plant Physiology (Rockville)*. 94(2). 788-795.
- Castillo, F. J.; Miller, P.R.; Greppin H. (1987) Extracellular Biochemical Markers Of Photochemical Oxidant Air Pollution Damage To Norway Spruce. *Experientia (Basel)*. 43(2). 111-115.
- Causton, D.R , Venus, J.C., (1981) *The Biometry Of Plant Growth*. Edward Arnold, London.
- Chapin FS III, Bloom AJ, Field CB, Waring RH. Plant responses to multiple environmental factors. *Bioscience* 1987; 37(1): 49-57.
- Chappelka, A. H.; Freer-Smith, P. H. (1995) Predisposition Of Trees By Air Pollutants To Low Temperatures And Moisture Stress. *Environ. Pollut.*87: 105-117.
- Chappelka, A. H.; Samuelson, L. J. (1998) Ambient Ozone Effects On Forest Trees Of The Eastern United States: A Review. *New Phytol.* 139: 91-108.
- Chappelka, A.H., Chevone, B.I., (1988) Growth And Physiological Responses Of Yellow-Poplar Seedlings Exposed To Ozone And Simulated Acidic Rain. *Environmental Pollution*, 49, 1-18.
- Chappelka, A.H., Chevone, B.I., Burk, T.E., (1988) Growth Response Of Green And White Ash Seedlings To Ozone, Sulphur Dioxide And Simulated Acid Rain. *Forest Science*, 34, 1016-1029.
- Colbeck I, Harrison RM. Dry deposition of ozone: Some measurements of deposition velocity and of vertical profiles to 100 metres. *Atmos Environ* 1985; 19: 1,807-1,818.
- Coleman, M.D., Dickson, R.E., Isebrands, J.G., Karnosky, D.F. (1995) Carbon Allocation And Partitioning In Aspen Clones Varying In Sensitivity To Tropospheric Ozone. *Tree Physiology*, 15, 593-604.
- Colls, J. J.; Baker, C. K. (1988) The methodology of open-field fumigation. In: Air Pollution and Ecosystems, Proceedings of an International Symposium, Grenoble, France, 18-22 May, 1987. P. Mathy (ed.). Reidel Publishing, Dordrecht. pp. 361-371.
- Constable, J.V.H., Friend, A.L. (2000) Suitability of process-based tree growth models for addressing tree response to climate change. *Environmental Pollution* 110: 47-59.
- Constantinidou HA, Kozlowski TT. (1979) Effects Of Sulfur Dioxide And Ozone On *Ulmus Americana* Seedlings: II. Carbohydrates, Proteins And Lipids. *Can J Bot*; 57(2): 176-184.

Constantinidou HA, Kozlowski TT. Effects of sulfur dioxide and ozone on *Ulmus americana* seedlings: II. Carbohydrates, proteins and lipids. *Can J Bot* 1979; 57(2): 176-184.

Cooley D R ; Manning W J. (1987) The Impact Of Ozone On Assimilate Partitioning In Plants A Review. *Environmental Pollution*. 47(2). 95-113.

Cooley DR, Manning WJ. Impact of ozone on assimilate partitioning in plants: a review. *Environ Pollut* 1987; 47: 95-113.

Cooley, D. R.; Manning, W. J. (1988) Ozone Effects On Growth And Assimilate Partitioning In Alfalfa, *Medicago Sativa* L. *Environ. Pollut.* 49: 19-36.

Coyne PI, Bingham GE. Comparative ozone dose response of gas exchange in a ponderosa pine stand exposed to long-term fumigations. *J Air Pollut Contr Assoc* 1981; 31(1): 38-41.

Coyne PI, Bingham GE. Variation in photosynthesis and stomatal conductance in an ozone-stressed ponderosa pine stand: Light response. *For Sci* 1982; 28(2): 257-273.

Craigon, J., Fangmeier, A., Jones, M, Donnelly, A., Bindi, M., De Temmerman, L., Persson, K., Ojanpera, K. (2002) Growth and marketable-yield responses of potato to increased CO₂ and ozone. *European Journal of Agronomy* 17: 273-289.

Craker LE, Starbuck JS. (1972) Metabolic Changes Associated With Ozone Injury Of Bean Leaves. *Can J Plant Sci* 52: 589-597.

Craker LE, Starbuck JS. Metabolic changes associated with ozone injury of bean leaves. *Can J Plant Sci* 1972; 52: 589-597.

Crisosto, C. H.; Retzlaff, W. A.; Williams, L. E.; Dejong, T. M.; Zoffoli, J. P. (1993) Postharvest Performance Evaluation Of Plum (*Prunus Salicina* Lindel., 'Casselmann') Fruit Grown Under Three Ozone Concentrations. *J. Amer. Soc. Hort. Sci.* 118 (4): 497-502.

Dale JW, technical coordinator. California Forest Health in 1994 and 1995. San Francisco, CA.: USDA, Forest Service, Pacific Southwest Region; 1996. Report R-5-FPM-PR-002.

Danielsson, H.; Karlsson, G. P.; Karisson, P. E.; Pleijel, J. (2003) Ozone Uptake Modelling And Flux-Response Relationships--An Assessment Of Ozone-Induced Yield Loss In Spring Wheat. *Atmos. Environ.* 37: 475-485.

Dann, M.S., Pell, E.J. (1989) Decline Of Activity And Quantity Of Ribulose Bisphosphate Carboxylase Oxygenase And Net Photosynthesis In Ozone-Treated Potato Foliage. *Plant Physiology* 91, 427-432.

Darrall, N.M., (1989) The Effect Of Air Pollutants On Physiological Processes In Plants. *Plant, Cell And Environment*, 12, 1-30.

Davison, A.W., Barnes, J.D., (1998) Effects Of Ozone On Wild Plants. *New Phytologist* 139, 135-151.

- De Santis, F. (1999) New Directions: Will A New European Vegetation Ozone Standard Be Fair To All European Countries? *Atmos. Environ.* 33: 3873-3874.
- De Santis, F. (2000) New Directions: Use And Abuse Of The AOT40 Concept. *Atmospheric Environment* 34: 1158-1159.
- De Temmerman, L.; Vandermeiren, K.; Guns, M. (1992) Effects Of Air Filtration Onspring Wheat Grown In Open-Top Field Chambers At A Rural Site. I. Effect On Growth, Yield And Dry Matter Partitioning. *Environ. Pollut.* 77: 1-5
- Dickson RE, Isebrands JG. (1993) Carbon Allocation Terminology: Should It Be More Rational? *Bull Ecol Soc Am* 74: 175-177.
- Dickson RE, Isebrands JG. Carbon allocation terminology: Should it be more rational? *Bull Ecol Soc Am* 1993; 74: 175-177. (Original not seen)
- Dickson, R.E., Coleman, M.D., Riemenschneider, D.E., Isebrands, J.G., Hogan, G.D., Einig, W., Lauxmann, U., Hauch, B., Hampp, R., Landolt, W., Maurer, S., Matyssek, R., (1997). Ozone-Induced Accumulation Of Carbohydrates Changes Enzyme Activities Of Carbohydrate Metabolism In Birch Leaves. *New Phytologist*, 137, 673-680.
- Docherty, M.; Salt, D. T.; Holopainen, J. K. (1997) The Impacts Of Climate Change And Pollution On Forest Pests. In: Watt, A. D.; Stork, N. E.; Hunter, M. D., Eds. *Forests And Insects*. New York, NY: Chapman And Hall; Pp. 229-247.
- Dodd, I.C., Stikic, R., Davies, W.J., (1996) Chemical Regulation Of Gas Exchange And Growth Of Plants In Drying Soil In The Field. *Journal Of Experimental Botany* 47, 1475-1490.
- Dominy, P. J.; Heath, R. L. (1985) Inhibition Of The K⁺-Stimulated Atpase Of The Plasmalemma Of Pinto Bean (*Phaseolus vulgaris*) Leaves By Ozone. *Plant Physiol.* 77: 43-45.
- Drisko, K.; G.R. Cass, J.R. Druzik, Fading of Artists' Pigments Due to Atmospheric Ozone; presented at 77th Annual meeting of the APCA, San Francisco, CA, June 24-29, 1984
- Drogoudi, P. D.; Ashmore, M. R. (2000) Does Elevated Ozone Have Differing Effects In Flowering And Deblossomed Strawberry? *New Phytologist* 147: 561-569.
- Eason, G.; Reinert, R. A. (1991) Responses Of Closely Related Bush Blue Lake Snap Bean Cultivars To Increasing Concentrations Of Ozone. *J. Am. Soc. Hortic. Sci.* 116: 520-524.
- Einig, W., Lauxmann, U., Hauch, B., Hampp, R., Landolt, W., Maurer, S., Matyssek, R., (1997) Ozone-Induced Accumulation Of Carbohydrates Changes Enzyme Activities Of Carbohydrate Metabolism In Birch Leaves. *New Phytologist* 137, 673-680.
- Eissenstat, D. M.; Syvertsen, J. P.; Dean, T. J.; Yelenosky, G.; Johnson, J. D. (1991a) Sensitivity of frost resistance and growth in citrus and avocado to chronic ozone exposure. *New Phytol.* 118:139-146.

- Elagoz, V., Manning, W.J. (2002) Ozone and bean plants: morphology matters. *Environmental Pollution* 120: 521-524.
- Elkiey, T., Ormrod, D.P. (1979) Ozone And or Sulfur Dioxide Effects On Tissue Permeability Of Petunia Petunia-Hybrida Leaves. *Atmospheric Environment*. 13(8). 1165-1168.
- Emberson, L.; Ashmore, M. R.; Cambridge, H. M.; Simpson, D Tuovinen, J.-P. (2000) Modelling Stomatal Ozone Flux Across Europe. *Environ. Pollut.* 109: 403-413.
- Evans LS, Ting IP. (1973) Ozone-Induced Membrane Permeability Changes. *Amer J Bot* 60(2): 155-162.
- Evans LS, Ting IP. Ozone-induced membrane permeability changes. *Amer J Bot* 1973; 60(2): 155-162.
- Evans, P. A.; Ashmore, M. R. (1992) The Effects Of Ambient Air On A Semi-Natural Grassland Community. *Agric. Ecosyst. Environ.* 38: 91-97.
- Fangmeier, A., Brockerhoff, U., Gruters, U., Jager, H.J., (1994b) Growth And Yield Responses Of Spring Wheat (*Triticum Aestivum* L. Cv. Turbo) Grown In Open-Top Chambers To Ozone And Water-Stress. *Environmental Pollution* 83, 317-325.
- Fangmeier, A.; Brunschon, S.; Jager, H.-J. (1994a) Time Course Of Oxidant Stress Biomarkers In Flag Leaves Of Wheat Exposed To Ozone And Drought Stress. *New Phytol.* 126: 63-69.
- Farage, P.K., Long, S.P. (1995) An In Vivo Analysis Of Photosynthesis During Short-Term O₃ Exposure In Three Contrasting Species. *Photosynthesis Research*, 43, 11-18.
- Farage, P.K., Long, S.P., Lechner, E.G., Baker, N.R., (1991). The Sequence Of Change Within The Photosynthetic Apparatus Of Wheat Following Short-Term Exposure To Ozone. *Plant Physiology*, 95, 529-535.
- Farrar, J.F., Gunn, S., (1998) Allocation: Allometry, Acclimation - And Alchemy. In: Lambers, H., Poorter, H., Van Vuren, M.M.I. (Eds.), *Inherent Variation In Plant Growth. Physiological Mechanisms And Ecological Consequences*. Backhuys Publishers, Leiden, Pp. 183-198.
- Fenn ME, Poth MA, Johnson DW. (1996) Evidence For Nitrogen Saturation In The San Bernardino Mountains In Southern California. *For Ecol Manage*; 82: 211-230.
- Fenn ME, Poth MA, Johnson DW. Evidence for nitrogen saturation in the San Bernardino mountains in southern California. *For Ecol Manage* 1996; 82: 211-230.
- Fernandez-Bayon, J.M., Barnes, J.D., Ollerenshaw, J.H., Davison, A.W., (1993) Physiological Effects Of Ozone On Cultivars Of Watermelon (*Citrullus Lanatus*) And Muskmelon (*Cucumis Melo*) Widely Grown In Spain. *Environmental Pollution*, 81, 199-206.

Fialho, R.C., Bucker, J. (1996) Changes In Levels Of Foliar Carbohydrates And Myoinositol Before Premature Leaf Senescence Of *Populus Nigra* Induced By A Mixture Of O₃ And SO₂. *Canadian Journal Of Botany* 74, 965-970.

Fichtner, K., Quick, W.P., Schulze, E.D., Mooney, H.A., Rodermel, S.R., Bogorad, L., Stitt, M., (1993) Decreased Ribulose-1,5-Bisphosphate Carboxylase-Oxygenase In Transgenic Tobacco Transformed With 'Antisense' Rbcs. V. Relationship Between Photosynthetic Rate, Storage Strategy, Biomass Allocation, And Vegetative Plant Growth At Three Different Nitrogen Supplies. *Planta* 190, 1-9.

Finnan, J. M.; Jones, M. B.; Burke, J. I. (1996a) A Time-Concentration Study On The Effects Of Ozone On Spring Wheat (*Triticum Aestivum* L.) .1. Effects On Yield. *Agriculture Ecosystems & Environment* 57: 159-167.

Flagler, R.B., (1998) Recognition Of Air Pollution Injury To Vegetation: A Pictorial Atlas. 2nd Edition. Air And Waste Management Assoc. Pittsburgh.

Fluckiger, W.; Braun, S.; Hiltbrunner, E. (2002) Effects Of Air Pollutants On Biotic Stress. In: Bell, J. N. B.; Treshow, M., Eds. *Air Pollution And Plant Life*. 2nd Ed. Chichester, UK: John Wiley And Sons; Pp. 379-406.

Foot, J. P.; Caporn, S. J. M.; Lee, J. A.; Ashenden, T. W. (1997) Evidence That Ozone Exposure Increases The Susceptibility Of Plants To Natural Frosting Episodes. *New Phytol.* 135: 369-374.

Foot, J.P., Caporn, S.J.M., Lee, J.A., Ashenden, T.W., (1996) The Effect Of Long-Term Ozone Fumigation On The Growth, Physiology And Frost Sensitivity Of *Calluna Vulgaris*. *New Phytologist*, 133, 503-511.

Forberg, E., Aarnes, H., Nilsen, S., (1987) Effects Of Ozone On Net Photosynthesis In Oat (*Avena Sativa*) And Duckweed (*Lemna Gibba*). *Environmental Pollution*, 47, 285-291.

Fredericksen, T. S.; Kolb, T. E.; Skelly, J. M.; Steiner, K. C.; Joyce, B. J.; Savage, J. E. (1996a) Light Environment Alters Ozone Uptake Per Net Photosynthetic Rate In Black Cherry Trees. *Tree Physiol.* 16: 485-490.

Fredericksen, T. S.; Skelly, J. M.; Snyder, K. R.; Steiner, K. C. (1996b) Predicting Ozone Uptake From Meteorological And Environmental Variables. *J. Air Waste Manage. Assoc.* 46: 464-469.

Friend, A.L., Tomlinson, P.T., (1992) Mild Ozone Exposure Alters ¹⁴C Dynamics In Foliage Of *Pinus Taeda* L. *Tree Physiology* 11, 215-227.

Fuchs, E.E., Livingston, N.J., (1996) Hydraulic Control Of Stomatal Conductance In Douglas Fir (*Pseudotsuga Menziesii* (Mirb.)

Fuhrer J, Skärby L, Ashmore MR. Critical levels for ozone effects on vegetation in Europe. *Environ Pollut* 1997; 97: 91-106.

Fuhrer J., Skärby L., Ashmore M.R. (1997) Critical Levels For Ozone Effects On Vegetation In Europe. *Environ Pollut* 97: 91-106.

- Fuhrer, J. (1994) Effects of ozone on managed pasture: I. Effects of open-top chambers on microclimate, ozone flux, and plant growth. *Environmental Pollution* 86: 297-305.
- Fuhrer, J.; Egger, A.; Lehnherr, B.; Grandjean, A.; Tschannen, W. (1989) Effects Of Ozone On The Yield Of Spring Wheat (*Triticum Aestivum* L., Cv. Albis) Grown In Open-Top Field Chambers. *Environ. Pollut.* 60: 273-289.
- Fuhrer, J.; Grimm, A. G.; Tschannen, W.; Shariat-Madari, H. (1992) The Response Of Spring Wheat (*Triticum Aestivum* L.) To Ozone At Higher Elevations. *New Phytol.* 121: 211-219.
- Fumagalli, I.; Ambrogi, R.; Mignanego, L. (2001a) Yield Responses Of Plants Exposed To Ambient Ozone In The River Po Valley (Italy). *Agronomie* 21: 227-233.
- Fumagalli, I.; Gimeno, B. S.; Velissariou, D.; De Temmerman, L.; Mills, G. (2001b) Evidence Of Ozone-Induced Adverse Effects On Crops In The Mediterranean Region. *Atmospheric Environment* 35: 2583-2587.
- Gate, I. M.; McNeill, S.; Ashmore, M. R. (1995) Effects Of Air Pollution On The Searching Behaviour Of An Insect Parasitoid. *Water Air Soil Pollut.* 85: 1425-1430.
- Gelang, J.; Pleijel, H.; Sild, E.; Danielsson, H.; Younis, S.; Sellden, G. (2000) Rate And Duration Of Grain Filling In Relation To Flag Leaf Senescence And Grain Yield In Spring Wheat (*Triticum Aestivum*) Exposed To Different Concentrations Of Ozone. *Physiologia Plantarum* 110: 366-375.
- Gerant D ; Podor M; Grieu P; Afif D ; Cornu S ; Morabito D ; Banvoy J ; Robin C; Dizengremel P . (1996) Carbon Metabolism Enzyme Activities And Carbon Partitioning In *Pinus Halepensis* Mill. Exposed To Mild Drought And Ozone. *Journal Of Plant Physiology.* 148(1-2). 142-147.
- Gimeno, B. S.; Bermejo, V.; Reinert, R. A.; Zheng, Y. B.; Barnes, J. D. (1999) Adverse Effects Of Ambient Ozone On Watermelon Yield And Physiology At A Rural Site In Eastern Spain. *New Phytologist* 144: 245-260.
- Goldschmidt, E.E., Huber, S.C., (1992) Regulation Of Photosynthesis By End-Product Accumulation In Leaves Of Plants Storing Starch, Sucrose, And Hexose Sugars. *Plant Physiology* 99, 1443-1448.
- Goldstein AH, Panek J. Modeling ozone flux to forests across an ozone concentration gradient in the Sierra Nevada Mountains, California. Final Report Summary for EPA Agreement No. R826601.
- Gorissen, A., Joosten, N.N., Smeulders, S.M., Vanveen, J.A., (1994) Effects Of Short-Term Ozone Exposure And Soil-Water Availability On The Carbon Economy Of Juvenile Douglas Fir. *Tree Physiology* 14, 647-657.
- Gorissen, A., Van Veen, J.A., (1988) Temporary Disturbances Of Translocation Of Assimilates In Douglas Firs Caused By Low Levels Of Ozone And Sulphur Dioxide. *Plant Physiology* 88, 559-563.

Grandjean, A.; Fuhrer, J. (1989) Growth And Leaf Senescence In Spring Wheat (*Triticum Aestivum*) Grown At Different Ozone Concentrations In Open-Top Field Chambers. *Physiol. Plant.* 77: 389-394.

Grantz D.A., Farrar J.F. (2000) Ozone Inhibits Phloem Loading From A Transport Pool: Compartmental Efflux Analysis In Pima Cotton. *Australian Journal Of Plant Physiology.* 27(8-9). 859-868.

Grantz, D. A., J. H. B. Garner, and D. W. Johnson. 2002. Ecological effects of particulate matter. *Environment International* 29: 213-239.

Grantz, D.A. (1990) Response of Plants to Humidity. *Plant Cell and Environment*

Grantz, D.A., Farrar, H., (1999) Acute Exposure To Ozone Inhibits Rapid Carbon Translocation From Source Leaves Of Pima Cotton. *Journal Of Experimental Botany* 50, 1253-1262.

Grantz, D.A., Macpherson, J.I., Massman, W.J. Pederson, J., (1994) Aircraft Measurements Demonstrate Ozone Uptake By San Joaquin Valley Crops. *California Agriculture*

Grantz, D.A., Mccool, P.H., (1992) Effect Of Ozone On Pima And Acala Cottons In The San Joaquin Valley. In: Herber, D.J., Richter, D.A., (Eds.), *Proceedings 1992 Beltwide Cotton Conferences, Vol 3. National Cotton Council Of America, Memphis, TN Pp. 1082-1084.*

Grantz, D.A., Yang, S., (2000) Ozone Impacts On Allometry And Root Hydraulic Conductance Are Not Mediated By Source Limitation Nor Developmental Age. *Journal Of Experimental Botany* 51, 919-927.

Grantz, D.A., Yang, S., (1996) Effects Of O₃ On Hydraulic Architecture In Pima Cotton. *Biomass Allocation And Water Transport Capacity Of Roots And Shoots. Plant Physiology,* 112, 1649-1657.

Grantz, D.A., Zhang, X., Carlson, T.N., (1999) Observations And Model Simulations Link Stomatal Inhibition To Impaired Hydraulic Conductance Following Ozone Exposure In Cotton. *Plant Cell And Environment* 22, 1201-1210.

Grantz, D.A., Zhang, X.J., Massman, W.J., Delany, A., Pederson, J.R., (1997) Ozone Deposition To A Cotton (*Gossypium Hirsutum* L.) Field: Stomatal And Surface Wetness Effects During The California Ozone Deposition Experiment. *Agricultural And Forest Meteorology* 85, 19-31.

Grantz, D.A., Zhang, X.J., Massman, W.J., Den Hartog, G., Neumann, H.H., Pederson, J.R., (1995) Effects Of Stomatal Conductance And Surface Wetness On Ozone Deposition In Field-Grown Grape. *Atmospheric Environment* 29, 3189-3198.

Greitner, C.S., Pell, E.J., Winner, W.E. (1994) Analysis of aspen foliage exposed to multiple stresses: ozone, nitrogen deficiency and drought. *New Phytologist* 127:579-589.

Grulke N.E., Andersen C.P., Hogsett W.E. (2001) Seasonal Changes In Above-And Belowground Carbohydrate Concentrations Of Ponderosa Pine Along A Pollution Gradient. *Tree Physiology*. 21(2-3). February, 173-181.

Grulke NE, Andersen CP, Fenn ME, Miller PR. Ozone and nitrogen deposition reduces root biomass of ponderosa pine in the San Bernardino Mountains, California. *Environ Pollut* 1998; 103: 63-73.

Grulke NE. (1999) Physiological Responses Of Ponderosa Pine To Gradients Of Environmental Stressors. In: Miller PR, McBride JR, Editors. *Oxidant Air Pollution Impacts In The Montane Forests Of Southern California: A Case Study Of The San Bernardino Mountains*. New York: Springer; Ecological Studies, Vol 134, P. 126-163.

Grulke NE. Physiological responses of ponderosa pine to gradients of environmental stressors. In: Miller PR, McBride JR, editors. *Oxidant air pollution impacts in the montane forests of southern California: a case study of the San Bernardino mountains*. New York: Springer; 1999, Ecological Studies, Vol 134, p. 126-163.

Grulke, N.E., Balduman, L., (1999) Deciduous Conifers: High N Deposition And O₃ Exposure Effects On Growth And Biomass Allocation In Ponderosa Pine. *Water, Air And Soil Pollution*, 116, 235-248.

Grunhage, L., Jager, H.-J., Haenel, H.-D., Hanewald, K., Krupa, S.V., (1997) PLATIN (Plant-Atmosphere Interaction): II. Co-Occurrence Of High Ambient O₃ Concentrations And Factors Limiting Plant Absorbed Dose. *Environmental Pollution* 98, 51-60.

Grunhage, L.; Dammgen, U.; Haenel, H.-D.; Jager, H.-J. (1994) Response Of A Grassland Ecosystem To Air Pollutants: III--The Chemical Climate: Vertical Flux Densities Of Gaseous Species In The Atmosphere Near The Ground. *Environ. Pollut.* 85: 43-49.

Grunhage, L.; Jager, H.-J. (1994) Influence of the Atmospheric Conductivity on the Ozone Exposure of Plants under Ambient Conditions: Considerations for establishing ozone standards to protect vegetation. *Environmental Pollution* 85: 125-129.

Grunhage, L.; Jager, H.-J.; Haenel, H.-D.; Lopmeier, F.-J.; Hanewald, K. (1999) The European Critical Levels For Ozone: Improving Their Usage. *Environ. Pollut.* 105: 163-173.

Grunhage, L.; Krause, G. H. M.; Kollner, B.; Bender, J.; Weigel, H. J.; Jager, H. J.; Guderian, R. (2001) A New Flux-Orientated Concept To Derive Critical Levels For Ozone To Protect Vegetation. *Environmental Pollution* 111: 355-362.

Guidi, L., Nali, C., Ciompi, S., Lorenzini, G., Soldatini, G.F. (1997) The Use Of Chlorophyll Fluorescence And Leaf Gas Exchange As Methods For Studying The Different Responses To Ozone Of Two Bean Cultivars. *Journal Of Experimental Botany*, 48, 173-179.

- Guidi, L., Panicucci, A., Lorenzini, G., Soldatini, G.F. (1993) Ozone-Induced Changes In Chlorophyll Fluorescence Kinetics And CO₂ Assimilation In *Vicia Faba*. *Journal Of Plant Physiology*, 141, 545-550.
- Guidi, L.; Tonini, M.; Soldatini, G. F. (2000) Effects Of High Light And Ozone Fumigation On Photosynthesis In *Phaseolus Vulgaris*. *Plant Physiol. Biochem.* 38: 717-725.
- Gunn, S., Bailey, S.J., Farrar, J.F. (1999) Partitioning Of Dry Weight And Leaf Area Within Plants Of Three Native Species Grown At Elevated CO₂. *Functional Ecology*, 13, 3-11.
- Hanson, G.P., Stewart, W.S. (1970) Photochemical Oxidants: Effect On Starch Hydrolysis In Leaves. *Science* 168, 1223-1224.
- Harris, M.J., Heath, R.L., (1981) Ozone Sensitivity In Sweet Corn (*Zea Mays* L.) Plants: A Possible Relationship To Water Balance. *Plant Physiology* 68: 885-890.
- Hausladen A, Madamanchi NR, Alscher RG, Amundson RG, Fellows S. Seasonal changes in antioxidants in red spruce as affected by ozone. *New Phytol* 1990; 115: 447-458.
- Haynie, F.H.; J.W. Spence; J.B. Upham, Effects of Gaseous Pollutants on Materials – A Chamber Study, EPA-600/3-76-015, U.S. EPA, RTP, NC, 1976
- Haynie, F.H.; Spence, J.W., Air Pollution to Exterior Household Paints, *JAPCA* 34: 941-44, 1984
- Heagle, A. S. (1989) Ozone And Crop Yield. *Annu. Rev. Phytopathol.* 27: 397-423.
- Heagle, A. S.; Brandenburg, R. L.; Burns, J. C.; Miller, J. E. (1994) Ozone And Carbon Dioxide Effects On Spider Mites In White Clover And Peanut. *J. Environ. Qual.* 23: 1168-1176.
- Heagle, A. S.; Letchworth, M. B.; Mitchell, C. A. (1983) Effects Of Growth Medium And Fertilizer Rate On The Yield Response Of Soybeans Exposed To Chronic Doses Of Ozone. *Phytopathology* 73:134-139.
- Heagle, A. S.; Miller, J. E.; Booker, F. L.; Pursley, W. A. (1999) Ozone Stress, Carbon Dioxide Enrichment, And Nitrogen Fertility Interactions In Cotton. *Crop Sci.* 39: 731-741.
- Heagle, A. S.; Miller, J. E.; Chevone, B. I.; Dreschel, T. W.; Manning, W. J.; Mccool, P. M.; Morrison, C. L.; Neely, G. E.; Rebbeck, J. (1995) Response of a White Clover Indicator System to Tropospheric Ozone at Eight Locations in the United States. *Water Air And Soil Pollution* 85: 1373-1378.
- Heagle, A. S.; Miller, J. E.; Pursley, W. A. (2000) Growth And Yield Responses Of Winter Wheat To Mixtures Of Ozone And Carbon Dioxide. *Crop Sci.*40: 1656-1664.

- Heagle, A. S.; Miller, J. E.; Sherrill, D. E.; Rawlings, J. O. (1993) Effects Of Ozone And Carbon Dioxide Mixtures On Two Clones Of White Clover. *New Phytol.* 123: 751-762.
- Heagle, A. S.; Philbeck, R. B.; Ferrell, R. E.; Heck, W. W. (1989) Design And Performance Of A Large, Field Exposure Chamber To Measure Effects Of Air Quality On Plants. *J. Environ. Qual.* 18: 361-368.
- Heagle, A. S.; Philbeck, R. B.; Heck, W. W. (1973) An Open-Top Chamber To Assess The Impact Of Air Pollution On Plants. *Journal Of Environmental Quality* 2: 365-368.
- Heagle, A. S.; Philbeck, R. B.; Rogers, H. H.; Letchworth, M. B. (1979b) Dispensing And Monitoring Ozone In Open-Top Field Chambers For Plant-Effects Studies. *Phytopathology* 69: 15-20.
- Heagle, A. S.; Rebbeck, J.; Shafer, S. R.; Blum, U.; Heck, W. W. (1989) Effects of long-term ozone exposure and soil moisture deficit on growth of a ladino clover-tall fescue pasture. *Phytopathology* 79: 128-136.
- Heagle, A. S.; Kress, L. W.; Temple, P. J.; Kohut, R. J.; Miller, J. E.; Heggestad, H. E. (1988a) Factors Influencing Ozone Dose-Yield Response Relationships In Open-Top Field Chamber Studies. In: Heck, W. W.; Taylor, O. C.; Tingey, D. T., Eds. *Assessment Of Crop Loss From Air Pollutants: Proceedings Of An International Conference; October, (1987); Raleigh, NC.* New York, NY: Elsevier Applied Science; Pp. 141-179. London: Elsevier Press.
- Heagle, A.S., Cure, W.W., Rawlings, J.O. (1985) Response of turnips to chronic doses of ozone in open-top chambers. *Environmental Pollution* 38:305-319.
- Heagle, A.S., Miller, J.E., Heck, W.W., Patterson, R.P. (1988) Injury and yield response of cotton to chronic doses of ozone and soil moisture deficit. *Journal of Environmental Quality* 17: 627-635.
- Heagle, A.S., Reinert, R.A., Miller, J.E. (1996) Response of white clover to ozone in different environments. *Journal of Environmental Quality* 25:273-278.
- Heath R.L. (1994a) Alterations Of Plant Metabolism By Ozone Exposure. Alscher, R. G.; Wellburn, A. R.: Eds. *Plant Responses To The Gaseous Environment: Molecular, Metabolic And Physiological Aspects.* . 121-145.
- Heath, R.L., (1980) Initial Events In Injury To Plants By Air Pollutants. *Annual Review Of Plant Physiology*, 31: 395-431.
- Heath, R.L., (1988) Biomechanical Mechanisms Of Pollutant Stress. In: Heck, W.W., Tingey, D.T., Taylor, O.C. (Eds.), *Assessment Of Crop Loss From Air Pollutants.* Elsevier, London, Pp. 259-286.
- Heck W.W.; Taylor O C; Adams R; Bingham G; Miller J; Preston E; Weinstein L. (1982) Assessment Of Crop Loss From Ozone. *Journal Of The Air Pollution Control Association.* 32(4). 353-361.
- Heck WW, Furiness C.S. (2001) The Effects Of Ozone On Ecological Systems: Time For A Full Assessment. *Env. Mgr.* October: 15-24.

- Heck WW, Furiness CS. The effects of ozone on ecological systems: time for a full assessment. *EM* 2001; October: 15-24.
- Heck, W. W.; Dunning, J. A.; Reinert, R. A.; Prior, S. A.; Rangappa, M.; Benepal, P. S. (1988) Differential Responses Of Four Bean Cultivars To Chronic Doses Of Ozone. *J. Am. Soc. Hortic. Sci.* 113: 46-51.
- Heck, W. W.; Furiness, C. S.; Cowling, E. B.; Sims, C. K. (1998) Effects Of Ozone On Crop, Forest, And Natural Ecosystems: Assessment Of Research Needs. *Env. Mgr.* October 1998: 11-22.
- Heck, W.W., (1989), Assessment Of Crop Loss From Air Pollutants In The United States Chapter 5 In Mackenzie, J.J. And El-Ashry, M.T. *Air Pollutions Toll On Forest And Crops.* Yale University Press, New Haven, 375 Pages.
- Heck, W.W., Cure, W., Rawlings, J., Zaragoza, L., Heagle, A. et al., (1984) Assessing impacts of ozone on agricultural crops. II. Crop yield functions and alternative exposure statistics. *Jour. Air Pollut. Control Assoc.* 34:810-817.
- Heck, W.W., Taylor, O.C., Tingey, D.T. (1988a) Assessment Of Crop Loss From Air Pollutants: Proceedings Of An International Conference, Raleigh, North Carolina, USA, October 25-29, 1987. Elsevier Applied Science, New York, 552 Pages.
- Heggestad, H.E., Anderson, E.L., Gish, T.J., Lee, E.H. (1988) Effects Of Ozone And Soil Water Deficit On Roots And Shoots Of Field-Grown Soybeans. *Environmental Pollution* 50, 259-278.
- Heggestad, H.E., Gish, T.J., Lee, E.H., Bennett, J.H., Douglass, L.W., (1985) Interaction Of Soil Moisture Stress And Ambient Ozone On Growth And Yield Of Soybeans. *Phytopathology* 75, 472-477.
- Heggestad, H.E., Lee, E.H., (1990) Soybean Root Distribution, Top Growth And Yield Response To Ambient Ozone And Soil Moisture Stress When Grown In Soil Columns In Greenhouses. *Environmental Pollution* 65, 195-207.
- Hendrix, D.L., Grange, R.I., (1991) Carbon Partitioning And Export From Mature Cotton Leaves. *Plant Physiology* 95, 228-233.
- Hendrix, D.L., Peelen, K.K. (1987) Artifacts In The Analysis Of Plant-Tissues For Soluble Carbohydrates. *Crop Science* 27, 710-715.
- Hicks BB, Baldocchi DD, Meyers TP, Hosker RP, Matt DR. A preliminary multiple resistance routine for deriving dry deposition velocities from measured quantities. *Water Air Soil Pollut* 1987; 36: 311-330.
- Hicks, B.B., Baldocchi, D.D., Meyers, T.P., Hosker, R.P., Jr., Man, D.R., (1987) A Preliminary Multiple Resistance Routine For Deriving Dry Deposition Velocities From Measured Quantities. *Water Air And Soil Pollution*, 36, 311-330.
- Hill, A.C., Littlefield, N., (1969) Ozone: Effect On Apparent Photosynthesis, Rate Of Transpiration And Stomatal Closure In Plants. *Environmental*

Ho, L.C., (1976) The Relationship Between The Rates Of Carbon Transport And Of Photosynthesis In Tomato Leaves. *Journal Of Experimental Botany* 27, 87-97.

Hogsett WE, Plocher M, Wildman V, Tingey DT, Bennett JP. Growth response of two varieties of slash pine seedlings to chronic ozone exposures. *Can J Bot* 1985; 63: 2,369-2,376.

Hogsett, W.; Tingey, D. T.; Lee, E. H. (1988) Ozone Exposure Indices: Concepts For Development And Evaluation Of Their Use. In: Heck, W. W.; Taylor, O. C.; Tingey, D. T., Eds. *Assessment Of Crop Loss From Air Pollutants: Proceedings Of An International Conference; October 1987; Raleigh, NC.* New York, NY: Elsevier Applied Science; Pp. 107-138.

Holopainen, J.K. (2002) Aphid response to elevated ozone and CO₂. *Entomologia Experimentalis et Applicata* 104:137-142.

Holt, D.A. (1988) Crop Assessment: International Needs And Opportunities, In: Heck, W. W.; Taylor, O. C.; Tingey, D. T., Eds. *Assessment Of Crop Loss From Air Pollutants: Proceedings Of An International Conference; October 1987; Raleigh, NC.* New York, NY: Elsevier Applied Science; Pp. 107-138.

Hormaza, J.I., Pinney, K., Polito, V.S. (1996) Correlation in the tolerance to ozone between sporophytes and male gametophytes of several fruit and tree nut species (Rosaceae). *Sexual Plant Reproduction* 9:44-48.

Hummel, R.L., Brandenburg, R.L., Heagle, A.S., Arellano, C. (1998) Effect of ozone on reproduction of two spotted spider mite (Acari:Tetranychidae) on white clover. *Environmental Entomology* 27:388-394.

Hunt, R. (1990) *Basic Growth Analysis.* Unwin Hyman, London.

Isebrands, J. G.; McDonald, E. P.; Kruger, E.; Hendrey, G.; Percy, K.; Pregitzer, K.; Sober, J.; Karnosky, D. F. (2001) Growth Responses Of *Populus Tremuloides* Clones To Interacting Carbon Dioxide And Tropospheric Ozone. *Environ. Pollut.* 115: 359-371.

Jarvis, P.G., McNaughton, K.G. (1986) Stomatal Control Of Transpiration-Scaling Up From Leaf To Region. *Advances In Ecological Research* 15, 1-49.

Johnson, B. G.; Hale, B. A.; Ormrod, D. P. (1996a) Carbon Dioxide And Ozone Effects On Growth Of A Legume-Grass Mixture. *J. Environ. Qual.* 25: 908-916.

Johnson, J. D.; Chappelka, A. B.; Hain, F.P.; Heagle, A.S. (1996b) Interactive Effects Of Air Pollutants With Abiotic And Biotic Factors On Southern Pine Forests. In: Cox, S.; Mickler, R. A., Eds. *Impact Of Air Pollutants On Southern Pine Forests.* New York, NY: Springer; Pp. 281-312. (*Ecological Studies: V. 118*).

Jones, H.C., Lacasse, N.L., Liggett, W.S., Weatherford, F. (1977) Experimental air exclusion system for field studies of SO₂ effects on crop productivity. Muscle Shoals, AL, Tennessee Valley Authority, No. E-EP-77-5. cited in McLeod and Baker, 1988.

Kangasjarvi, J., Talvinen, J., Utriainen, M., Kargalainen, R., (1994) Plant Defense Systems Induced By O₃. *Plant Cell And Environment* 17, 783-794.

- Karenlampi, L.; Skarby, L. (1996) Critical Levels For Ozone In Europe: Testing And Finalizing The Concepts. UN-ECE Workshop Report. Kupio, Finland: University Of Kuopio, Department Of Ecology And Environmental Science.
- Karlsson, P.E., Medin, E.L., Wallin, G., Selldén, G., Skärby, L. (1997) Effects Of Ozone And Drought Stress On The Growth Of Two Clones Of Norway Spruce (*Picea Abies*). *New Phytologist*, 136, 265-275.
- Karnosky, D. F.; Mankovska. B.; Percy, K.; Dickson, R. E.; Podila, G. K.; Sober, J.; Noormets, A.; Hendrey, G.; Coleman, M. D.; Kubiske, M.; Pregitzer K. S.; Isebrands, J. G. (1999) Effects Of Tropospheric Ozone On Trembling Aspen And Interaction With CO₂: Results From An O₃-Gradient And A FACE Experiment. *Water Air Soil Pollut.* 116: 311-322.
- Karnosky, D.F. et al. 1996 *Canadian Journal of Forest Research* 16:23-27
- Kasana, M.S., Mansfield, T.A., (1986) Effects Of Air Pollutants On The Growth And Functioning Of Roots. *Proceedings Of Indian Academy Of Sciences (Plant Sciences)*, 96, 429-441.
- Kats, G.; Dawson, P. J.; Bytnerowicz, A.; Wolf, J. W.; Thompson, C. R.; Olszyk, D. M. (1985) Effects Of Ozone Or Sulfur Dioxide On Growth And Yield Of Rice. *Agric. Ecosyst. Environ.* 14: 103-117.
- Kelly JM, Taylor GE Jr, Edwards NT, Adams MB, Edwards GS, Friend AL. (1993) Growth, Physiology, And Nutrition Of Loblolly Pine Seedlings Stressed By Ozone And Acidic Precipitation: A Summary Of The ROPIS-South Project. *Water Air Soil Pollut* 69: 363-391.
- Kelly JM, Taylor GE Jr, Edwards NT, Adams MB, Edwards GS, Friend AL. Growth, physiology, and nutrition of loblolly pine seedlings stressed by ozone and acidic precipitation: a summary of the ROPIS-South project. *Water Air Soil Pollut* 1993; 69: 363-391.
- Kerstiens G ; Lenzian K J. (1989a) Interactions Between Ozone And Plant Cuticles I. Ozone Deposition And Permeability. *New Phytologist*. 112(1). 13-20.
- Kerstiens G ; Lenzian K J. (1989b) Interactions Between Ozone And Plant Cuticles II. Water Permeability. *New Phytologist*. 112(1). 21-28.
- Khan, M. R.; Khan, M. W. (1998) Interactive Effects Of Ozone And Root-Knot Nematode On Tomato. *Agric. Ecosyst. Environ.* 70: 97-107.
- Khan, M. R.; Khan, M. W. (1999) Effects Of Intermittent Ozone Exposures On Powdery Mildew Of Cucumber. *Environ. Exp. Bot.* 42: 163-171.
- Kickert, R. N.; Krupa, S. V. (1991) Modeling Plant Response To Tropospheric Ozone: A Critical Review. *Environ. Pollut.* 70: 271-383.
- Kickert, R. N.; Tonella, G.; Simonov, A.; Krupa, S. V. (1999) Predictive Modeling Of Effects Under Global Change. *Environ. Pollut.* 100: 87-132.
- Kim, H. J.; Helfand, G. E.; Howitt, R. E. (1998) An Economic Analysis Of Ozone Control In California's San Joaquin Valley. *J. Agric. Resource Econ.* 23: 55-70.

- Kleier, C.; Farnsworth, B.; Winner, W. (1998) Biomass, Reproductive Output, And Physiological Responses Of Rapid-Cycling Brassica (*Brassica Rapa*) To Ozone And Modified Root Temperature. *New Phytol.* 139: 657-664.
- Kleier, C.; Farnsworth, B.; Winner, W. (2001) Photosynthesis And Biomass Allocation Of Radish Cv. "Cherry Belle" In Response To Root Temperature And Ozone. *Environ. Pollut.* 111: 127-133.
- Kobayashi, K.; Okada, M.; Nouchi, I. (1994) A Chamber System For Exposing Rice (*Oryza Sativa* L.) To Ozone In A Paddy Field. *New Phytologist* 126: 317-325.
- Kobayashi, K.; Okada, M.; Nouchi, I. (1995a) Effects Of Ozone On Dry-Matter Partitioning And Yield Of Japanese Cultivars Of Rice (*Oryza-Sativa* L.). *Agriculture Ecosystems & Environment* 53: 109-122.
- Koch, K.E. (1996) Carbohydrate-Modulated Gene Expression In Plants. *Annual Review Of Plant Physiology, Plant Molecular Biology*, 47, 509-540.
- Kohut, R. J.; Amundson, R. G.; Laurence, J. A.; Colavito, L.; Van Leuken, P.; King, P. (1987) Effects Of Ozone And Sulfur Dioxide On Yield Of Winter Wheat. *Phytopathology* 77: 71-74.
- Kopp, R.J., Vaughn, W.J., Hazilla, M., Carson, R. (1985) Implications of environmental policy for U.S. agriculture: the case of ambient ozone standards. *Journal of Environmental Management* 20:321-331.
- Kostka-Rick, R., Manning, W.J., (1992) Partitioning Of Biomass And Carbohydrates In Field-Grown Radish Under Ambient Concentrations Of Ozone, And Treated With The Anti-Ozonant Ethylene-Diurea (EDU). *New Phytologist*, 121, 187-200.
- Kostka-Rick, R., Manning, W.J., Buonaccorsi, J.P. (1993) Dynamics Of Biomass Partitioning In Field-Grown Radish Varieties Treated With Ethylenediurea. *Environmental Pollution* 80, 133-145.
- Koziol, M.J., Jordan, C.F., (1978) Changes In Carbohydrate Levels In Red Kidney Bean (*Phaseolus Vulgaris* L.) Exposed To Sulfur Dioxide. *Journal Of Experimental Botany*, 29, 1037-1043.
- Koziol, M.J., Whatley, F., (1984) *Gaseous Air Pollutants And Plant Metabolism.* Butterworths, London.
- Kozlowski TT, Kramer PJ, Pallardy SG. *The physiological ecology of woody plants.* San Diego: Academic Press, Inc.; 1981. 657 pp.
- Krapp, A., Hoffmann, B., Schafer, C., Stitt, M., (1993) Regulation Of The Expression Of Rbcs And Other Photosynthetic Genes By Carbohydrates – A Mechanism For The Sink Regulation Of Photosynthesis. *Plant Journal* 3, 817-828.
- Krapp, A., Quick, W.P., Stitt, M., (1991) Ribulose-1,5-Bisphosphate Carboxylase-Oxygenase, Other Calvin-Cycle Enzymes, And Chlorophyll Decrease When

- Glucose Is Supplied To Mature Spinach Leaves Via The Transpiration Stream. *Planta* 186, 58-69.
- Kress LW, Allen HL, Mudano JE, Stow TK. Impact of ozone on loblolly pine seedling foliage production and retention. *Environ Toxicol Chem* 1992; 11: 1,115-1,128.
- Krupa, S.; Kickert, R. (1997) Considerations For Establishing Relationships Between Ambient Ozone (O₃) And Adverse Crop Response. *Environmental Reviews* 5: 55-77.
- Krupa, S.V., Nosal, M., Legge, A.H. (1994) Ambient ozone and crop loss: Establishing a cause-effect relationship. *Environmental Pollution* 83: 269-276.
- Kurpius MR, McKay M, Goldstein AH. Annual ozone deposition to a Sierra Nevada ponderosa pine plantation. *Atmos Environ* 2002; 36: 4,503-4,515.
- Laisk A ; Kull O; Moldau H. (1989) Ozone Concentration In Leaf Intercellular Air Spaces Is Close To Zero. *Plant Physiology (Rockville)*. 90(3). 1163-1167.
- Landolt, W, Gunthardt-Goerg, M, Pfenninger, I., Scheidegger, C. (1994) Ozone Induced Microscopic Changes And Quantitative Carbohydrate Contents Of Hybrid Poplar (*Populus X Euramericana*). *Trees-Structure And Function* 8, 183-190.
- Landolt, W., Bühlmann, U., Bleuler, P., Bucher, J.B. (2000) Ozone Exposure-Response Relationships For Biomass And Root/Shoot Ratio Of Beech (*Fagus Sylvatica*), Ash (*Fraxinus Excelsior*), Norway Spruce (*Picea Abies*) And Scots Pine (*Pinus Sylvestris*). *Environmental Pollution*, 109, 473-478.
- Landolt, W., Günthardt-Goerg, M.S., Pfenninger, I., Einig, W., Hampp, R., Maurer, S., Matyssek, R., (1997) Effect Of Fertilization On Ozone-Induced Changes In The Metabolism Of Birch (*Betula Pendula*) Leaves. *New Phytologist*, 137, 389-397.
- Larcher W. 1975. *Physiological Plant Ecology*. Berlin: Springer-Verlag; 1975. 252 pp.
- Laurence JA, Amundson RG, Friend AL, Pell EJ, Temple PJ. Allocation of carbon in plants under stress: an analysis of the ROPIS experiments. *J Environ Qual* 1994; 23: 412-417.
- Laurence JA, Kohut RJ, Amundson RG. Response of red spruce seedlings exposed to ozone and simulated acidic precipitation in the field. *Arch Environ Contam Toxicol* 1989; 18: 285-290.
- Laurence, J.A., Amundson, R.G., Friend, A.L., Pell, E.J., Temple, P.J., (1994) Allocation Of Carbon In Plants Under Stress--An Analysis Of The ROPIS Experiments. *Journal Of Environmental Quality* 23, 412-417.
- Laurer, M., Saftic, D., Quick, W.P., Labate, C., Fichtner, K., Schulze, E-D., Rodermeil, S.R., Bogorad, L., Stitt. M., (1993) Decreased Ribulose-1,5-Bisphosphate Carboxylase-Oxygenase In Transgenic Tobacco Transformed With

'Antisense' Rbcs. VI. Effect On Photosynthesis In Plants Grown At Different Irradiance. *Planta* 190, 332-345.

Lawson, T.; Craigon, J.; Black, C. R.; Colls, J. J.; Tulloch, A.-M.; Landon, G. (2001a) Effects Of Elevated Carbon Dioxide And Ozone On The Growth And Yield Of Potatoes (*Solanum Tuberosum*) Grown In Open-Top Chambers. *Environ. Pollut.* 111:479-491.

Lechowicz MJ. (1987) Resource Allocation By Plants Under Air Pollution Stress: Implications For Plant-Pest-Pathogen Interactions. *Bot Rev* 53(3): 281-300.

Lechowicz MJ. Resource allocation by plants under air pollution stress: Implications for plant-pest-pathogen interactions. *Bot Rev* 1987; 53(3): 281-300.

Lee EH, Bennett JH. (1982) Superoxide Dismutase: A Possible Protective Enzyme Against Ozone Injury In Snap Beans (*Phaseolus Vulgaris* L.) *Plant Physiol*; 69: 1,444-1,449.

Lee EH, Bennett JH. Superoxide dismutase: A possible protective enzyme against ozone injury in snap beans (*Phaseolus vulgaris* L.) *Plant Physiol* 1982; 69: 1,444-1,449.

Lee T.T. (1965) Sugar Content And Stomatal Width As Related To Ozone Injury In Tobacco Leaves. *Can J Bot* 43: 677-685.

Lee TT. Sugar content and stomatal width as related to ozone injury in tobacco leaves. *Can J Bot* 1965; 43: 677-685.

Lee, E. H.; Hogsett, W. E. (1999) Role Of Concentrations And Time Of Day In Developing Ozone Exposure Indices For A Secondary Standard. *J. Air Waste Manage. Assoc.* 49: 669-681.

Lee, E. H.; Tingey, D. T.; Hogsett, W. E. (1988) Evaluation Of Ozone Exposure Indices In Exposure-Response Modeling. *Environ. Pollut.* 53: 43-62.

Lee, E.H., Hogsett, W.E., Tingey, D.T. (1994) Attainment and effects issues regarding alternative secondary ozone air-quality standards. *Jour. Environ. Qual.* 23:1129-1140.

Lee, W.S., Chevone, B.I., Seiler, J.R., (1990) Growth Response And Drought Susceptibility Of Red Spruce Seedlings Exposed To Simulated Acidic Rain And Ozone. *Forest Science*, 36, 265-275.

Lefohn AS, Krupa SV, Winstanley D. (1990) Surface Ozone Exposures Measured At Clean Locations Around The World. *Environ Pollut*; 63: 189-224.

Lefohn AS, Krupa SV, Winstanley D. Surface ozone exposures measured at clean locations around the world. *Environ Pollut* 1990; 63: 189-224.

Lefohn, A. S.; Runeckles, V. C. (1988) A comparison of indices that describe the relationship between exposure to ozone and reduction in the yeild of agricultural crops. *Atmos. Environ.* 49: 669-681.

Legge, A. H.; Grunhage, L.; Nosal, M.; Jager, H.-J.; Krupa, S. V. (1995) Ambient Ozone And Adverse Crop Response: An Evaluation Of North American And

European Data As They Relate To Exposure Indices And Critical Levels. *Angew. Bot.* 69: 192-205.

Lesser, V. M.; Rawlings, J. O.; Spruill, S. E.; Somerville, M. C. (1990) Ozone Effects On Agricultural Crops: Statistical Methodologies And Estimated Dose-Response Relationships. *Crop Sci.* 30: 148-155.

Leuning, R., Neumann, H.H., Thurtell, G.W., (1979a) Ozone Uptake By Corn (*Zea Mays L.*): A General Approach. *Agricultural Meteorology* 20, 115-135.

Leuning, R., Unsworth, M.H., Neumann, H.H., King, K.M., (1979b) Ozone Fluxes To Tobacco And Soil Under Field Conditions. *Atmospheric Environment* 13, 1155-1163.

Lorenzini, G.; Medeghini Bonatti, P.; Nali, C.; Baroni Fornasiero, R. (1994) The Protective Effect Of Rust Infection Against Ozone, Sulphur Dioxide And Paraquat Toxicity Symptoms In Broad Bean. *Physiol. Mol. Plant Pathol.* 45: 263-279.

Lyons, T.M., Barnes, J.D., Davison, A.W., (1997) Relationships Between Ozone Resistance And Climate In European Populations Of *Plantago Major*. *New Phytologist*, 136, 503-510.

Lyons, T.M.; Barnes, J.D. (1998) Influence Of Plant Age On Ozone Resistance In *Plantago Major*. *New Phytologist* 138:83-89.

Madore, M.A., (1990) Carbohydrate Metabolism In Photosynthetic And Nonphotosynthetic Tissues Of Variegated Leaves Of *Coleus Blumei Benth.* *Plant Physiology* 93, 617-622.

Mandl, R. H.; Weinstein, L. H.; Mccune, D. C.; Keveny, M. (1973) A Cylindrical, Open-Top Chamber For The Exposure Of Plants To Air Pollutants In The Field. *J. Environ. Qual.* 2: 371-376.

Manning, W. J.; Krupa, S. V. (1992) Experimental Methodology For Studying The Effects Of Ozone On Crops And Trees. In: Lefohn, A. S., Ed. *Surface Level Ozone Exposures And Their Effects On Vegetation*. Chelsea, MI: Lewis Publishers, Inc.; Pp. 93-156.

Mansfield, T.A. (1973) The Role Of Stomata In Determining The Response Of Plants To Air Pollutants. *Current Advances In Plant Science* 2, 11-20.

Martin, M.J., Frage, P.K., Humphrie, S.W., Long, S.P., (2000) Can Stomatal Changes Caused By Acute Ozone Exposure Be Predicted By Changes Occurring In The Mosophyll? A Simplification For Models Of Vegetation Response To The Global Increase In Tropospheric Elevated Ozone Episodes. *Australian Journal Of Plant Physiology*, 27, 211-219.

Massman WJ, Musselman RC, Lefohn AS. (2000) A Conceptual Ozone Dose-Response Model To Develop A Standard To Protect Vegetation. *Atmos Environ* 34(5): 745-759.

Massman WJ, Musselman RC, Lefohn AS. A conceptual ozone dose-response model to develop a standard to protect vegetation. *Atmos Environ* 2000; 34(5): 745-759.

- Massman, W.J., Grantz, D.A., (1995) Estimating Canopy Con-Ductance To Ozone Uptake From Observations Of Evapotranspiration At The Canopy Scale And At The Leaf Scale. *Global Change Biology* 1, 183-198.
- Massman, W.J., Pederson, J., Delany, A., Den Hartog, G., Grantz, D.A., Pearson, R., (1993) A Comparison Of Independent Determinations Of The Canopy Conductance For Carbon Dioxide, Water Vapor, And Ozone Exchange At Selected Sites In The San Joaquin Valley Of California. *Proc. Conf. On Hydroclimatology*, Anaheim, CA, January 1993, Pp. 112-117.
- Massman, W.J., Pederson, J., Delany, A., Grantz, D., Den Hartog, G., Neumann, H.H., Oncley, S.P, Pearson, R., Jr., Shaw, R.H., (1994) An Evaluation Of The Regional Acid Deposition Model Surface Module For Ozone Uptake At Three Sites In The San Joaquin Valley Of California. *J. Geophysical Research* 99(D4), 8281-8294.
- Materna, J., (1984) Impact Of Atmospheric Pollution On Natural Ecosystems. In: Treshow, M. (Ed.), *Air Pollution And Plant Life*. John Wiley & Sons, Chichester, UK, Pp 397-416.
- Matters G L ; Scandalios J G. (1987) Synthesis Of Isozymes Of Superoxide Dismutase In Maize Leaves In Response To Ozone Sulfur Dioxide And Elevated Oxygen. *Journal Of Experimental Botany*. 38(190). 842-852.
- Maurousset. L., Lemoine, R., Gallet, O., Delrot, S., Bonnemain J.-L., (1992) Sulphur Dioxide Inhibits The Sucrose Carrier Of The Plant Plasma Membrane. *Biochimica Et Biophysica Acta* 1105, 230-236.
- Mauzerall, D.L., Wang, X. (2001) Protecting agricultural crops from the effects of tropospheric ozone exposure: Reconciling science and standard setting in the United States, Europe, and Asia. *Annu. Rev. Energy Environ.* 26: 237-68.
- McCarthy, E.F.; A.R. Stankunas; J.E. Yocom; D. Rae, Benefit Model for Pollution Effects on Materials, Report for EPA, 1981
- McCool, P. M.; Musselman, R. C. (1990) Impact Of Ozone On Growth Of Peach, Apricot And Almond. *Hortscience* 25(11): 1384-1385.
- McCool, P. M.; Musselman, R. C.; Teso, R. R. (1987) Air Pollutant Yield-Loss Assessment For Four Vegetable Crops. *Agric. Ecosys. And Environ.*, 20: 11-21.
- McCool, P.M., Menge, J.A. (1983) Influence Of Ozone On Carbon Partitioning In Tomato: Potential Role Of Carbon Flow In Regulation Of The Mycorrhizal Symbiosis Under Conditions Of Stress. *New Phytologist* 94, 241-247.
- McCrary, J.K., Anderson, C.P., (2000) The Effect Of Ozone On Below-Ground Carbon Allocation In Wheat. *Environmental Pollution*, 107, 465-472.
- McLaughlin SB, Layton PA, Adams MB, Edwards NT, Hanson PJ, O'Neill EG, Roy WK. Growth responses of 53 open-pollinated loblolly pine families to ozone and acid rain. *J Environ Qual* 1994; 23: 247-257.
- McLaughlin SB, McConathy RK. (1983) Effects Of SO₂ And O₃ On Allocation Of ¹⁴C-Labeled Photosynthate In *Phaseolus Vulgaris*. *Plant Physiol*; 73: 630-635.

- McLaughlin SB, McConathy RK. Effects of SO₂ and O₃ on allocation of ¹⁴C-labeled photosynthate in *Phaseolus vulgaris*. *Plant Physiol* 1983; 73: 630-635.
- McLaughlin SB, Shriner DS. (1980) Allocation Of Resources To Defense And Repair. In: Horsfall JB, Cowling EB, Editors. *Plant Disease*, Vol. 5. New York: Academic Press; P. 407-431.
- McLaughlin SB, Shriner DS. Allocation of resources to defense and repair. In: Horsfall JB, Cowling EB, editors. *Plant Disease*, Vol. 5. New York: Academic Press; 1980, p. 407-431.
- McLaughlin, S.B., McConathy, R.K., Durick, D., Mann, L.K. (1982) Effects Of Chronic Air Pollution Stress On Photosynthesis, Carbon Allocation And Growth Of White Pine Trees. *Forestry Science* 28, 60-70.
- McLeod, A. R.; Baker, C. K. (1988) The Use Of Open Field Systems To Assess Yield Response To Gaseous Pollutants. In: Heck, W. W.; Taylor, O. C.; Tingey, D. T., Eds. *Assessment Of Crop Loss From Air Pollutants*. London, United Kingdom: Elsevier Applied Science; Pp. 181-210.
- McLeod, A. R.; Shaw, P. J. A.; Holland, M. R. (1992) The Liphook Forest Fumigation Project: Studies Of Sulphur Dioxide And Ozone Effects On Coniferous Trees. *For. Ecol. Manage.* 51: 121-127.
- Mehlhorn H ; O'Shea J M; Wellburn A R. (1991) Atmospheric Ozone Interacts With Stress Ethylene Formation By Plants To Cause Visible Plant Injury. *Journal Of Experimental Botany.* 42(234). 17-24.
- Mehlhorn H, Seufert G, Schmit A, Kunert KJ. (1986) Effect Of So₂ And O₃ On Production Of Antioxidants In Conifers. *Plant Physiol* 82: 336-338.
- Mehlhorn H, Seufert G, Schmit A, Kunert KJ. Effect of SO₂ and O₃ on production of antioxidants in conifers. *Plant Physiol* 1986; 82: 336-338.
- Meier S, Grand LF, Schoeneberger MM, Reinert RA, Bruck RI. (1990) Growth, Ectomycorrhizae And Nonstructural Carbohydrates Of Loblolly Pine Seedlings Exposed To Ozone And Soil Water Deficit. *Environ Pollut* 64: 11-27.
- Meier S, Grand LF, Schoeneberger MM, Reinert RA, Bruck RI. Growth, ectomycorrhizae and nonstructural carbohydrates of loblolly pine seedlings exposed to ozone and soil water deficit. *Environ Pollut* 1990; 64: 11-27.
- Meinzer, F.C., Grantz, D.A., (1989) Stomatal Control Of Transpiration From A Developing Sugarcane Canopy. *Plant Cell And Environment* 12, 635-642.
- Meinzer, F.C., Grantz, D.A., (1990) Stomatal And Hydraulic Conductance In Growing Sugarcane: Stomatal Adjustment To Water Transport Capacity. *Plant Cell And Environment* 13, 383-388.
- Meyer, U., Kollner, B., Willenbrink, J., Krause, G.H.M., (1997) Physiological Changes On Agricultural Crops Induced By Different Ambient Ozone Exposure Regimes. 1. Effects On Photosynthesis And Assimilate Allocation In Spring Wheat. *New Phytologist* 136, 645-652.

- Miller JE, Vozzo SF, Patterson RP, Pursley WA, Heagle AS. (1995) Effects Of Ozone And Water Deficit On Field-Grown Soybean: II. Leaflet Nonstructural Carbohydrates. *J Environ Qual* 24: 670-677.
- Miller JE, Vozzo SF, Patterson RP, Pursley WA, Heagle AS. Effects of ozone and water deficit on field-grown soybean: II. Leaflet nonstructural carbohydrates. *J Environ Qual* 1995; 24: 670-677.
- Miller PR, Chow J, Watson JG, editors. Assessment of Acidic Deposition and Ozone Effects on Conifer Forests in the San Bernardino Mountains. Sacramento, CA.: ARB; 1996a. Final Report, No. A032-180. NTIS No. PB97115612.
- Miller PR, Chow JC, Watson JG, editors. Ecosystem Level Alterations in Soil Nutrient Cycling: An Integrated Measure of Cumulative Effects of Acidic Deposition on a Mixed Conifer Forest in Southern California. Sacramento, CA.: ARB; 1996b. Final Report, No. 92-335. NTIS No. PB97106223.
- Miller PR, Evans LS. Histopathology of oxidant injury and winter fleck injury on needles of western pines. *Phytopath* 1974; 64: 801-806.
- Miller PR, McBride JR, editors. Oxidant air pollution impacts in the montane forests of southern California: a case study of the San Bernardino mountains. New York: Springer; 1999, Ecological Studies, Vol 134.
- Miller PR, McBride JR, Schilling SL, Gomez AP. Trend of ozone damage to conifer forests between 1974 and 1988 in the San Bernardino Mountains of Southern California. In: Olson RK, Lefohn AS, editors. Effects of air pollution on western forests. *APCA Trans Ser* 1989; 16: 309-324.
- Miller PR, Millecan AA. Extent of oxidant air pollution damage to some pines and other conifers in California. *Plant Disease R* 1971; 55(6): 555-559.
- Miller PR, Parmeter JR Jr, Flick BH, Martinez CW. Ozone dosage response of ponderosa pine seedlings. *J Air Pollut Contr Assoc* 1969; 19(6): 435-438.
- Miller PR, Stolte KW, Duriscoe DM, Pronos J (technical coordinators). Evaluating ozone air pollution effects on pines in the western United States. Albany, CA: USDA, Forest Service, Pacific Southwest Research Station; 1996. 79 pp.
- Miller PR, Taylor OC, Poe MP. Spatial variation of summer ozone concentrations in the San Bernardino mountains. Minneapolis, MN.: APCA 79th Ann Mtg; 1986, No. 86-39.2.
- Miller PR. Air pollution and the forests of California. *Calif Air Environ* 1969; 1: 1-2.
- Miller PR. Mixed conifer forests of the San Bernardino Mountains, California. In: Olson RK, Binkley D, Böhm M, editors. The response of western forests to air pollution. New York: Springer-Verlag; 1992, p. 461-500.
- Miller, J.E., (1988) Effects On Photosynthesis, Carbon Allocation, And Plant Growth Associated With Air Pollutant Stress. In: Heck, W.W., Tingey, D.T., Taylor, C.C. (Eds.), Assessment Of Crop Loss From Air Pollutants. Elsevier, London, Pp. 287-314.

- Miller, J.E., Patterson, R.P., Heagle, A.S., Pursley, W.A., Heck, W.W. (1988) Growth of cotton under chronic ozone stress at two levels of soil moisture. *Journal of Environmental Quality* 17: 635-643.
- Miller, J.E., Patterson, R.P., Pursley, W.A., Heagle, A.S., Heck, W.A., (1989) Response Of Soluble Sugars And Starch In Field-Grown Cotton To Ozone, Water Stress, And Their Combination. *Environmental And Experimental Botany* 29, 477-486.
- Miller, P., McBride J.R., (1999) Oxidant Air Pollution Impacts In The Montane Forests Of Southern California: A Case Study Of The San Bernardino Mountains. *Ecological Studies* v. 134; Springer; 424 Pages. New York.
- Mills, G. (2002) Modification Of Plant Response By Environmental Conditions. In: Bell, J. N. B.; Treshow, M., Eds. *Air Pollution And Plant Life*. 2nd Ed. Chichester, UK: John Wiley And Sons; Pp. 343-358.
- Mills, G.; Ball, G.; Hayes, F.; Fuhrer, J.; Skarby, L.; Gimeno, B.S.; de Temmerman, L.; Heagle, A. (2000) Development Of A Multi-Factor Model For Predicting The Critical Level Of Ozone for White Clover. *Environ. Pollut.* 109: 533-542.
- Minchin, P.E.H., Thorpe, M.R., Farrar, J.F., (1993) A Simple Mechanistic Model Of Phloem Transport Which Explains Sink Priority. *Journal Of Experimental Botany*, 44, 947-955.
- Minchin, P.E.H., Thorpe, M.R., Farrar, J.F., (1994) Short-Term Control Of Root:Shoot Partitioning. *Journal Of Experimental Botany* 45, 615-622.
- Minnocci, A, Panicucci, A., Sebastiana, L., Lorenzini, G., Vitagliano, C., (1999) Physiological And Morphological Responses Of Olive Plants To Ozone Exposure During A Growing Season. *Tree Physiology*, 19, 391-397.
- Moldau, H.; Bichele, I. (2002) Plasmalemma Protection By The Apoplast As Assessed From Above-Zero Ozone Concentrations In Leaf Intercellular Air Spaces. *Planta* 214: 484-487.
- Moore, B., Zhou, L., Rolland, F., Hall, Q., Cheng, W-H., Liu, Y-X., Hwang, I., Jones, A.T., Sheen, J. (2003) Role of the Arabidopsis Glucose sensor HXK1 in nutrient, light, and hormonal signaling. *Science* 300: 332-336.
- Mortensen, L. M. (1990) Effects Of Ozone On Growth Of *Triticum Aestivum* L. At Different Light, Air Humidity, And CO₂ Levels. *Norw. J. Agric. Sci.* 4: 343-348.
- Mortensen, L., Engvild, K.C., (1995) Effects Of Ozone On ¹⁴C Translocation Velocity And Growth Of Spring Wheat (*Triticum Aestivum* L.) Exposed In Open-Top Chambers. *Environmental Pollution* 87, 135-140.
- Mudd J B. (1996) Biochemical Basis For The Toxicity Of Ozone. Yunus, M.; Iqbal, M.: Eds. *Plant Response To Air Pollution*. . 267-283.
- Mulchi, C.; Rudorff, B.; Lee, E.; Rowland, R.; Pausch, R. (1995) Morphological Responses Among Crop Species To 53 Full-Season Exposures To Enhanced

Concentrations Of Atmospheric CO₂ And O₃. *Water Air Soil Pollut.* 85: 1379-1386.

Muller, M., Kohler, B., Tausz, M., Grill, D., Lutz, C., (1996) The Assessment Of Ozone Stress By Recording Chromosomal Aberrations In Root Tips Of Spruce Trees (*Picea Abies* (L.) Karst). *Journal Of Plant Physiology* 148, 160-465.

Murphy, J.J.; Deluki, M.A.; Mccubbin D.R.; Kim H.J. (1999) The Cost Of Crop Damage Caused By Ozone Air Pollution From Motor Vehicles. *Journal Of Environmental Management* 55: 273-289.

Musselman RC, Minnick TJ. Nocturnal stomatal conductance and ambient air quality standards for ozone. *Atmos Environ* 2000; 34(5): 719-733.

Musselman, R.C.; Massman, W. J. (1999). Ozone Flux To Vegetation And Its Relationship To Plant Response And Ambient Air Quality Standards. *Atmos Environ.* 33: 65-73.

Mutters, R. , Soret, S. (1998) Statewide Potential Crop Losses From Ozone Exposure. Final Report To California Air Resources Board On Contract 94-345.

Mutters, R., Guzy M. , Thompson, C.R. (1993) Crop Losses From Air Pollutants—A Computer And Field-Based Assessment Program And Crop And Forest Losses From Air Pollutants—An Assessment Program. Final Report To California Air Resources Board On Contracts A033-174 And A933-190.

Mutters, R., Soret, S. (1995) Crop Losses From Air Pollutants--A GIS Regional Analysis And Statewide Crop Losses From Air Pollutants. Final Report To California Air Resources Board On Contracts A133-185 And A92-350.

Nadelhoffer KJ, Aber JD, Melillo JM. Fine roots, net primary production, and soil nitrogen availability: A new hypothesis. *Ecology* 1985; 66(4): 1,377-1,390.

NARSTO (North American Research Strategy For Tropospheric O₃). (2000) The NARSTO O₃ Assessment—Critical Reviews. *Atmospheric Environment* 34, 1853-2332.

Nilsson J. Critical loads for sulphur and nitrogen. In: Mathy P, editor. *Air pollution and ecosystems*. Dordrecht: D. Reidel; 1988, p. 85-91.

Nouchi, I., Ito, O., Harazono Y., Kobayashi, K. (1991) Effects of chronic ozone exposure on growth, root respiration and nutrient uptake of rice plants. *Environmental Pollution* 74: 149-164.

Nussbaum, S., Geissmann, M., Fuhrer, J. (1995) Ozone exposure-response relationships for mixtures of perennial ryegrass and white clover depend on ozone exposure patterns. *Atmospheric Environment* 29: 989-995.

Nussbaum, S.; Fuhrer, J. (2000) Difference In Ozone Uptake In Grassland Species Between Open-Top Chambers And Ambient Air. *Environmental Pollution* 109: 463-471.

Ojanpera K.; Patsikka, E.; Ylaranta, T. (1998) Effects Of Low Ozone Exposure Of Spring Wheat On Net CO₂ Uptake, Rubisco, Leaf Senescence And Grain Filling. *New Phytol.* 138: 451-460.

Okano, K., Ito, O., Takeba, G., Shimizu, A., Totsuka, T., (1984) Alteration Of ¹³C-Assimilate Partitioning In Plants Of Phaseolus Vulgaris Exposed To Ozone. *New Phytologist* 97, 155-163.

Ollerenshaw, J. H.; Lyons, T. (1999) Impacts Of Ozone On The Growth And Yield Of Field-Grown Winter Wheat. *Environ. Poll.* 106:67-72.

Ollerenshaw, J.H., Lyons, T., Barnes, J.D., (1999) Impacts Of Ozone On The Growth And Yield Of Field-Grown Winter Oilseed Rape. *Environmental Pollution*, 104, 53-59.

Olson RK, Binkley D, Böhm M, editors. *The Response of Western Forests to Air Pollution*. New York: Springer-Verlag; 1992.

Olszyk, D. M.; Bytnerowicz, A.; Kats, G.; Dawson, P. J.; Wolf, J.; Thompson, C. R. (1986a) Effects Of Sulfur Dioxide And Ambient Ozone On Winter Wheat And Lettuce. *J. Environ. Qual.* 15: 363-369.

Olszyk, D. M.; Bytnerowicz, A.; Kats, G.; Dawson, P. J.; Wolf, J.; Thompson, C. R. (1986b) Crop Effects from air pollutants in air exclusion systems vs. field chambers. *J. Environ. Qual.* 15: 417-422.

Olszyk, D. M.; Kats, G. L.; Morrison, C. L.; Dawson, P. J.; Gocka, I.; Wolf, J.; Thompson, C.R. (1990b) 'Valencia' Orange Fruit Yield With Ambient Oxidant Or Sulfur Dioxide Exposures. *J. Amer. Soc. Hort. Sci.* 115(6): 878-883.

Olszyk, D. M.; Maas, E. V.; Kats, G.; Francois, L. E. (1988) Soil salinity and ambient ozone—lack of stress interaction for field-grown alfalfa. *Journal of Environmental Quality* 17: 299-304.

Olszyk, D. M.; Tibbitts, T. W.; Hertzberg, W. M. (1980) Environment In Open-Top Field Chambers Utilized For Air Pollution Studies. *J. Environ. Qual.* 9: 610-615.

Olszyk, D., Bytnerowicz, A., Kats, G., Reagan, C., Hake, S., Kerby, T., Millhouse, D., Roberts, B., Anderson, C., Lee, H., (1993) Cotton Yield Losses And Ambient Ozone Concentrations In California's San Joaquin Valley. *Journal Of Environmental Quality* 22, 602-611.

Olszyk, D.M., Takemoto, B.K., Kats, G., Dawson, P.J., Morrison, C.L., Preston, J.W., Thompson, C.R. (1992) Effects of open top chambers on "Valencia" orange trees. *Journal of Environmental Quality* 21:128-134.

Olszyk, D.M., Takemoto, B.K., Poe, M. (1991) Leaf Photosynthetic And Water Relations Responses For "Valencia" Orange Trees Exposed To Oxidant Air Pollution. *Environmental And Experimental Botany* 31, 427-436.

Olszyk, D.M., Wise, C., (1997) Interactive Effects Of Elevated CO₂ And O₃ On Rice And Flacca Tomato. *Agriculture, Ecosystems And Environment*, 66, 1-10.

Ommen, O. E.; Donnelly, A.; Vanhoutvin, S.; Van Oijen, M.; Manderscheid, R. (1999) Chlorophyll Content Of Spring Wheat Flag Leaves Grown Under Elevated CO₂ Concentrations And Other Environmental Stresses Within The 'ESPACE-Wheat' Project. *Eur. J. Agron.* 10: 197-203.

Oren, R., Werk, K.S., Meyer, J, Schulze, E.-D. (1989). Potentials And Limitations Of Field Studies On Forest Decline Associated With Anthropogenic Pollution In Schulze, E-D., Lange, O.L., Oren, R. (eds.) *Ecological Studies Vol. 77 "Forest Decline And Air Pollution: A Study Of Spruce (*Picea Abies*) On Acid Soils"* Springer Verlag, Berlin.

Ormrod, D.P., Marie, B.A. And Allen, O.B. (1988), Research Approaches To Pollutant Crop Loss Functions, In: Heck, W. W.; Taylor, O. C.; Tingey, D. T., Eds. *Assessment Of Crop Loss From Air Pollutants: Proceedings Of An International Conference; October, (1987); Raleigh, NC.* New York, NY: Elsevier Applied Science; Pp. 27-44. London: Elsevier Press.

Oshima, R. J.; Braegelmann, P. K.; Baldwin, D. W.; Van Way, V.; Taylor, O. C. (1977a) Responses Of Five Cultivars Of Fresh Market Tomato To Ozone: A Contrast Of Cultivar Screening With Foliar Injury And Yield. *J. Am. Soc. Hortic. Sci.* 102: 286-289.

Oshima, R. J.; Poe, M. P.; Braegelmann, P. K.; Baldwin, D. W.; Van Way, V. (1976) Ozone Dosage-Crop Loss Function For Alfalfa: A Standardized Method For Assessing Crop Losses From Air Pollutants. *J. Air Pollut. Control Assoc.* 326: 861-865.

Oshima, R.J., Bennett, J.P., Braegelmann, P.K., (1978) Effect Of Ozone On Growth And Assimilate Partitioning In Parsley. *Journal Of The American Society Of Horticultural Science*, 103, 348-350.

Oshima, R.J., Braegelmann, P.K., Baldwin, D.W., Van Way, V., Taylor, O.C., (1977b) Reduction In Tomato Fruit Size And Yield By Ozone. *Journal Of The American Society Of Horticultural Science*, 102, 289-293.

Oshima, R.J., Braegelmann, P.K., Flagler, R.B., Teso, R.R., (1979) The Effects Of Ozone On The Growth, Yield And Partitioning Of Dry Matter In Cotton. *Journal Of Environmental Quality* 8, 474-479.

Paakkonen, E.; Holopainen, T.; (1995) Influence of nitrogen supply on the response of clones of birch (*Betula pendula* Roth) to ozone. *New Phytologist* 129: 595-603.

Parker GG. 1990. Evaluation of dry deposition, pollutant damage, and forest health with throughfall studies. In: Lucier AA, Haines GG, editors. *Mechanisms of forest response to acidic deposition.* New York: Springer-Verlag; 1990, p. 10-61.

Patterson MT, Rundel PW. Seasonal physiological responses of ozone stressed Jeffrey pine in Sequoia National Park, California. In: Olson RK, Lefohn AS, editors. *Effects of air pollution on western forests.* APCA Trans Ser 1989; 16: 419-427.

- Pauls K P ; Thompson J E. (1980) In-Vitro Simulation Of Senescence Related Membrane Damage By Ozone Induces Lipid Peroxidation. *Nature (London)*. 283(5746). 504-506.
- Peace, A., Lea, P.J., Darrall, N.M., (1995) The Effect Of Open Fumigation With SO₂ And O₃ On Carbohydrate Metabolism In Scots Pine (*Pinus Sylvestris*) And Norway Spruce (*Picea Abies*). *Plant Cell And Environment* 18, 277-283.
- Pell, E. J.; Sinn, J. P.; Eckardt, N.; Johansen, C. V.; Winner, W. E.; Mooney, H.A. (1993) Response Of Radish To Multiple Stresses II. Influence Of Season And Genotype On Plant Response To Ozone And Soil Moisture Deficit. *New Phytol.* 123: 153-163.
- Pell, E. J.; Sinn, J. P.; Johansen C. V. (1995) Nitrogen Supply As A Limiting Factor Determining The Sensitivity Of *Populus Tremuloides* Michx. To Ozone Stress. *New Phytol.* 130: 437-446.
- Pell, E.J., Eckardt, N., Enyedi, A.J., (1992) Timing Of Ozone Stress And Resulting Status Of Ribulose Biphosphate Carboxylase / Oxygenase And Associated Net Photosynthesis. *New Phytologist*, 120, 397-405.
- Pell, E.J., Pearson, N.S., (1983) Ozone Induced Reduction In Quantity Of Ribulose-1,5-Biphosphate Carboxylase In Alfalfa Foliage. *Plant Physiology* 73, 185-187.
- Pell, E.J., Schlaghaufer, C.D., Arteca, R.N., (1997) O₃-Induced Oxidative Stress: Mechanisms Of Action And Reaction. *Physiologia Plantarum* 100, 264-273.
- Pell, E.J., Temple, P.J., Friend, A.L., Mooney, H.A., Winner, W.E., (1994) Compensation As A Plant Response To Ozone And Associated Stresses: An Analysis Of ROPIS Experiments. *Journal Of Environmental Quality* 23, 429-436.
- Penkett, S.A., (1988) Indication And Causes Of Ozone Increase In The Troposphere. In: Rowland F.S., Isaksen, I.S.A. (Eds.), *The Changing Atmosphere*. London: John Wiley And Sons, Ltd. Pp. 91-103.
- Peterson DL, Arbaugh MJ, Robinson LJ. Regional growth changes in ozone-stressed ponderosa pine (*Pinus ponderosa*) in the Sierra Nevada, California, USA. *Holocene* 1991; 1: 50-61.
- Peterson DL, Arbaugh MJ, Wakefield VA, Miller PR. Evidence of growth reduction in ozone-injured Jeffrey pine (*Pinus jeffreyi* Grev. and Balf.) in Sequoia and Kings Canyon National Parks. *J Air Pollut Contr Assoc* 1987; 37: 906-912.
- Peterson DL, Arbaugh MJ. An evaluation of the effects of ozone injury on radial growth of ponderosa pine (*Pinus ponderosa*) in the southern Sierra Nevada. *J Air Pollut Contr Assoc* 1988; 38: 921-927.
- Peterson DL, Arbaugh MJ. Mixed conifer forests of the Sierra Nevada. In: Olson RK, Binkley D, Böhm M, editors. *The response of western forests to air pollution*. New York: Springer-Verlag; 1992, p. 433-460.

- Peterson DL, Silsbee DG, Poth M, Arbaugh MJ, Biles FE. Growth response of big-cone Douglas fir (*Pseudotsuga macrocarpa*) to long-term ozone exposure in southern California. *J Air Waste Manage* 1995; 45: 36-45.
- Pleijel, H. (1998) A Suggestion Of A Simple Transfer Function For The Use Of Ozone Monitoring Data In Dose-Response Relationships Obtained Using Open-Top Chambers. *Water Air And Soil Pollution* 102: 61-74.
- Pleijel, H.; Skarby, L. (1991) Yield And Grain Quality Of Spring Wheat (*Triticum Aestivum* L., Cv. Drabant) Exposed To Different Concentrations Of Ozone In Open-Top Chambers. *Environmental Pollution* 69: 151-168.
- Pleijel, H.; Skärby, L.; Ojanperä, K.; Selldén, G. (1992) Yield And Quality Of Spring Barley, *Hordeum Vulgare* L., Exposed To Different Concentrations Of Ozone In Open-Top Chambers. *Agriculture, Ecosystems And Environment* 38: 21-29.
- Pleijel, H.; Wallin, G.; Karlsson, P. E.; Skarby, L.; Sellden, G. (1994b) Ozone Deposition To An Oat Crop (*Avena Sativa* L.) Grown In Open-Top Chambers And In The Ambient Air, *Atmos. Environ.* 28: 1971-1979.
- Poorter, H., Perez-Soba, M. (2001) The growth response of plants to elevated CO₂ under non-optimal environmental conditions. *Oecologia* 129: 1-20.
- Puliga, S., Vazzana, C., Davies, W.J., (1996) Control Of Crop Leaf Growth By Chemical And Hydraulic Influences. *Journal Of Experimental Botany* 47, 529-537.
- Pye JM. Impact of ozone on the growth and yield of trees: A review. *J Environ Qual* 1988; 17(3): 347-360.
- Rebbeck J, Jensen KF, Greenwood MS. Ozone effects on grafted mature and juvenile red spruce: photosynthesis, stomatal conductance, and chlorophyll concentration. *Can J For Res* 1993; 23: 450-456.
- Reich PB, Amundson RG. Ambient levels of ozone reduce net photosynthesis in tree and crop species. *Science* 1985; 230: 566-570.
- Reich PB, Schoettle AW, Stroo HF, Troiano J, Amundson RG. Effects of ozone and acid rain on white pine (*Pinus strobus*) seedlings grown in five soils. I. Net photosynthesis and growth. *Can J Bot* 1987; 65: 977-987.
- Reich PB. (1987) Quantifying Plant Response To Ozone: A Unifying Theory. *Tree Physiol* 3: 63-91.
- Reich PB. Quantifying plant response to ozone: a unifying theory. *Tree Physiol* 1987; 3: 63-91.
- Reich, P.H., (1983) Effects Of Low Concentrations Of O₃ On Net Photosynthesis, Dark Respiration, And Chlorophyll Contents In Aging Hybrid Poplar Leaves. *Plant Physiology* 73, 291-296.
- Reich, P.H., Amundson, R.G., (1984) Low Level O₃ And/Or SO₂ Exposure Causes A Linear Decline In Soybean Yield. *Environmental Pollution* 34, 345-355.

- Reiling, K., Davison, A.W., (1992a). The Response Of Native, Herbaceous Species To Ozone: Growth And Fluorescence Screening. *New Phytologist*, 120, 29-37.
- Reiling, K., Davison, A.W., (1992b). Spatial Variation In Ozone Resistance Of British Populations Of *Plantago Major* L. *New Phytologist*, 122, 699-708.
- Reiling, K., Davison, A.W., (1994) Effects Of Exposure To Ozone To Different Stages In The Development Of *Plantago Major* L. On Chlorophyll Fluorescence And Gas Exchange. *New Phytologist*, 128, 509-514.
- Reinert, R.A., Ho, M.C., (1995) Vegetative Growth Of Soybean As Affected By Elevated Carbon Dioxide And Ozone. *Environmental Pollution*, 89, 89-96.
- Reinert, R.A., Schafer, S.R., Eason, G., Schoeneberger, M.M., Horton, S.J., (1996) Response Of Loblolly Pine To Ozone And Simulated Acidic Rain. *Canadian Journal Of Forest Research*, 26, 1715-1723.
- Renaud J. P.; Allard, G.; Mauffette, Y. (1997) Effects Of Ozone On Yield, Growth, And Root Starch Concentrations Of Two Alfalfa (*Medicago Sativa* L.) Cultivars. *Environmental Pollution* 95: 273-281.
- Rennenberg, H., Herschbach, C., Polle, A., (1996) Consequences Of Air-Pollution On Shoot-Root Interactions. *Journal Of Plant Physiology* 148, 296-301.
- Retzlaff, W. A.; Arthur, M. A.; Grulke, N. E.; Weinstein, D. A.; Gollands, B. (2000) Use Of A Single-Tree Simulation Model To Predict Effects Of Ozone And Drought On Growth Of A White Fir Tree. *Tree Physiol.* 20: 195-202.
- Retzlaff, W. A.; Williams, L. E ; Dejong, T. M. (1997) Growth And Yield Response Of Commercial Bearing-Age 'Casselman' Plum Trees To Various Ozone Partial Pressures. *Journal Of Environmental Quality* 26 (3): 858-865.
- Retzlaff, W. A.; Williams, L. E.; Dejong, T. M. (1992) Photosynthesis, Growth, And Yield Response Of 'Casselman' Plum To Various Ozone Partial Pressures During Orchard Establishment. *J. Am. Soc. Hortic. Sci.* 117: 703-710.
- Retzlaff, W.A., Williams, L.E., DeJong, T.M. (1991) The effect of different atmospheric ozone partial pressures on photosynthesis and growth of nine fruit and nut tree species. *Tree Physiology* 8:93-105.
- Richards BL Sr, Taylor OC, Edmunds GF Jr. Ozone needle mottle of pine in southern California. *J Air Pollut Contr Assoc* 1968; 18(2): 73-77.
- Richardson CJ, Sasek TW, Fendick EA, Kress LW. Ozone exposure-response relationships for photosynthesis in genetic strains of loblolly pine seedlings. *For Ecol Manage* 1992; 51: 163-178.
- Riggan PJ, Lockwood RN, Lopez EN. Deposition and processing of airborne nitrogen pollutants in Mediterranean-type ecosystems of southern California. *Environ Sci Technol* 1985; 19(9): 781-789.

- Roberts, B.R., Cannon, W.N., Jr., (1992) Growth And Water Relationships Of Red Spruce Seedlings Exposed To Atmospheric Deposition And Drought. *Canadian Journal Of Forest Research* 22, 193-197.
- Rocchio JE, Ewell DM, Procter CT, Takemoto BK. Project FOREST: The Forest Ozone Response Study. In: Brown WE, Veirs SD Jr, editors. *Partners in stewardship*. Hancock, MI.: Geo Wright Soc; 1993, p. 112-119.
- Roper, T.R., Williams, L.E., (1989) Effect Of Ambient And Acute Partial Pressures Of Ozone On Leaf Net CO₂ Assimilation Of Field-Grown *Vitis Vinifera* L. *Plant Physiology* 91, 1501-1506.
- Rosen, P.M., Runeckles, V.C. (1976) Interaction of ozone and greenhouse whitefly in plant injury. *Environmental Conservation* 3:70-71.
- Rosenbaum BJ, Strickland TC, McDowell MK. Mapping critical levels of ozone, sulfur dioxide and nitrogen dioxide for crops, forests and natural vegetation in the United States. *Water Air Soil Pollut* 1994; 74: 307-319.
- Rowe, R.D.; C.G. Lauraine; D.C. Peterson; C. Miller; R.M Adamas; W.R. Oliver; and H. Hogo, *The Benefits of Air Pollution Control in California*, Report for the ARB, 1986
- Rudorff B. F. T.; Mulchi, C. L.; Lee, E. H.; Rowland, R.; Pausch, R. (1996a) Effects Of Enhanced O₃ And CO₂ Enrichment On Plant Characteristics In Wheat And Corn. *Environ. Pollut.* 94: 53-60.
- Rudorff, B. F. T.; Mulchi, C. L.; Fenny, P.; Lee, E. H.; Rowland, R. (1996c) Wheat Grain Quality Under Enhanced Tropospheric CO₂ And O₃ Concentrations. *Journal Of Environmental Quality* 25: 1384-1388.
- Runeckles, V. C.; Wright, E. F.; White, D. (1990) A Chamberless Field Exposure System For Determining The Effects Of Gaseous Air Pollutants On Crop Growth And Yield. *Environ. Pollut.* 63: 61-77.
- Rusch, H.; Laurence, J. A. (1993) Interactive Effects Of Ozone And Powdery Mildew On Pea Seedlings. *Phytopathology* 83: 1258-1263.
- Sah, D. N.; Von Tiedemann, A.; Fehrmann, H. (1993) Effects Of Ozone Exposure On Resistance Of Wheat Genotypes To *Phrenophora Tritici-Repentis*. *J. Phytopathol.* 138: 249-256.
- Sakaki, T., Saito, K., Kawaguchi, A., Kondo, N., Yamada, M. (1990b) Conversion Of Monogalactosyldiacylglycerols To Triacylglycerols In Ozone-Fumigated Spinach Leaves. *Plant Physiology (Rockville)*. 94(2). 766-772.
- Sandermann, H., Jr. (1996) Ozone And Plant Health. *Annu. Rev. Phytopathol.* 34: 347-366.
- Sanders, G. E.; Clark, A. G.; Colls, J. J. (1991) The influence of open-top chambers on the growth and development of field bean. *New Phytologist* 117: 439-447.

Sanders, G. E.; Colls, J. J.; Clark, A. G.; Galaup, S.; Bonte, J.; Cantuel, J. (1992b) *Phaseolus vulgaris* and ozone: results from open-top chamber experiments in France and England. *Agriculture, Ecosystems and Environment* 38: 31-40.

Sanders, G. E.; Robinson, A. D.; Geissler, P. A.; Colls, J. J. (1992a) Yield stimulation of a commonly grown cultivar of *Phaseolus vulgaris* L. at near-ambient ozone concentrations. *New Phytologist* 122: 63-70.

Schenone, G.; Botteschi, G.; Fumagalli, I.; Montinaro, F. (1992) Effects Of Ambient Air Pollution In Open-Top Chambers On Bean (*Phaseolus Vulgaris* L.) I. Effects On Growth And Yield. *New Phytol.* 122: 689-697.

Schraudner, M.; Langebartels, C.; Sandermann, H., Jr. (1996) Plant Defence Systems And Ozone. *Biochem. Soc. Trans* 24: 456-461.

Schulze E-D. Air pollution and forest decline in a spruce (*Picea abies*) forest. *Science* 1989; 244: 776-783.

Schulze, E-D., Lange, O.L., Oren, R. (Eds.), (1989) *Forest Decline And Air Pollution: A Study Of Spruce (Picea Abies) On Acid Soils*. Springer-Verlag. New York.

Shafer SR, Heagle AS, Camberato DM. Effects of chronic doses of ozone on field-grown loblolly pine: seedling responses in the first year. *J Air Pollut Contr Assoc* 1987; 37: 1,179-1,184.

Shafer SR, Heagle AS. Growth responses of field-grown loblolly pine to chronic doses of ozone during multiple growing seasons. *Can J For Res* 1989; 19: 821-831.

Shaver, C.L.; T.H. Nash III, *Lichen Communities on Conifers in Southern California Mountains: An Ecological Survey Relative to Oxidant Air Pollution*; *Ecology* 64(6): 1342-1354, 1983

Shaw, P.J. (1986) The Liphook forest fumigation experiment: description and project plan. TPRD/L/2985/R86: 1-15. Central Electricity Generating Board, technology planning and research division. Kelvin Ave. Leatherhead, Surrey KT22 7SE (Cited in Wulff et al., 1992)

Showman, R.E. (1991) A comparison of ozone injury to vegetation during moist and drought years. *Journal of the Air and Waste Management Association* 41: 63-64.

Shriner DS, Heck WW, McLaughlin SB, Johnson DW, Irving PM, Joslin JD, Peterson CE. Response of vegetation to atmospheric deposition and air pollution. NAPAP Report 18. In: Irving PM, editor. *Acidic Deposition: State of Science and Technology*. Vol. III. Terrestrial, Materials, Health and Visibility Effects. Washington, DC.: NAPAP; 1991.

Skärby L, Ro-Poulsen H, Wellburn FAM, Sheppard LJ. Impacts of ozone on forests: a European perspective. *New Phytol* 1998; 139: 109-122.

- Skärby L, Troeng E, Boström C-Å. (1987) Ozone Uptake And Effects On Transpiration, Net Photosynthesis, And Dark Respiration In Scots Pine. *For Sci* 33(3): 801-808.
- Skärby L, Troeng E, Boström C-Å. Ozone uptake and effects on transpiration, net photosynthesis, and dark respiration in Scots pine. *For Sci* 1987; 33(3): 801-808.
- Skelly, J.M., Yang, Y-S., Chevonne, B.I., Long, S.J., Nellessen, J.E., Winner, W.E., (1983) Ozone Concentrations And Their Influence On Forest Species In The Blue Ridge Mountains Of Virginia. In: David, D.D., Miller, A.A., Dochinger, L., (Eds.), *Air Pollution And The Productivity Of The Forest*. Isaac. Walton League Of America, Arlington, VA, Pp. 143-160.
- Smeulders, S.M., Gorissen, A., Joosten, N.N., Vanveen, J.A.,. (1995) Effects Of Short-Term Ozone Exposure On The Carbon Economy Of Mature And Juvenile Douglas Firs [*Pseudotsuga Menziesii* (Mirb) Franco]. *New Phytologist* 129, 45-53.
- Snyder, R. G.; Simon, J. E.; Reinert, R. A.; Simini, M.; Heck, W. W. (1988) Effects Of Air Quality On Foliar Injury, Growth, Yield, And Quality Of Muskmelon. *Environ. Pollut.* 53: 187-196.
- Snyder, R. G.; Simon, J. E.; Reinert, R. A.; Simini, M.; Wilcox, G. E. (1991) Effects Of Air Quality On Growth, Yield, And Quality Of Watermelon. *Hortscience* 26: 1045-1047.
- Soja, G.; Barnes, J. D.; Posch, M.; Vandemieiren, K.; Pleijel, H.; Mills. G. (2000) Phenological Weighting Of Ozone Exposures In The Calculation Of Critical Levels For Wheat, Bean And Plantain. *Environmental Pollution* 109: 517-524.
- Spash, C. L. (1997) Assessing The Economic Benefits To Agriculture From Air Pollution Control. *J. Econ. Surv.* 11: 47-70.
- Spence RD, Rykiel EJ Jr, Sharpe PJH. Ozone alters carbon allocation in loblolly pine: assessment with Carbon-11 labeling. *Environ Pollut* 1990; 64: 93-106.
- Spence, R.D., Rykiel, E.J., Sharpe, P.J.H., (1990) Ozone Alters Carbon Allocation In Loblolly Pine: Assessment With Carbon-11 Labeling. *Environmental Pollution* 64, 93-106.
- Stewart, C. A.; Black, V. J.; Black, C. R.; Roberts, J. A. (1996) Direct Effects Of Ozone On The Reproductive Development Of Brassica Species. *J. Plant Physiol.* 148: 172-178.
- Stitt, M. (1991) Rising CO₂ Levels And Their Potential Significance For Carbon Flow In Photosynthetic Cells. *Plant Cell And Environment* 14, 741-762.
- Stitt, M., Schulze, E-D. (1994) Plant Growth, Storage, And Resource Allocation: From Flux Control In A Metabolic Chain To The Whole-Plant Level. In: Schulze, E-D., (Ed.), *Flux Control In Biological Systems: From Enzymes To Populations And Ecosystems*. San Diego: Academic Press Inc., Pp. 57-118.

- Summers, C. G.; Retzlaff, W. A., Stephenson, S. (1994) The effect of ozone on the mean relative growth rate of *Diuraphis Noxia* (Mordvilko) (Homoptera:Aphididae). *Journal of Agricultural Entomology* 11: 181-187.
- Takemoto BK, Bytnerowicz A, Dawson PJ, Morrison CL, and Temple PJ. Effects of ozone on *Pinus ponderosa* seedlings: comparison of responses in the first and second growing seasons of exposure. *Can J For Res* 1997; 27: 23-30.
- Takemoto BK, Bytnerowicz A, Fenn ME. (2001) Current And Future Effects Of Ozone And Atmospheric Nitrogen Deposition On California's Mixed Conifer Forests. *For Ecol Manage*; 144: 159-173.
- Takemoto BK, Bytnerowicz A, Fenn ME. Current and future effects of ozone and atmospheric nitrogen deposition on California's mixed conifer forests. *For Ecol Manage* 2001; 144: 159-173.
- Takemoto, B. K.; Olszyk, D. M.; Johnson, A. G.; Parada, C. R. (1988b) Yield Responses Of Field-Grown Crops To Acidic Fog And Ambient Ozone. *J. Environ. Qual.* 17:192-197.
- Taylor GE Jr, Hanson PJ. Forest trees and tropospheric ozone: role of canopy deposition and leaf uptake in developing exposure-response relationships. *Agric Ecosys Environ* 1992; 42: 255-273.
- Taylor GE Jr, Norby RJ, McLaughlin SB, Johnson AH, Turner RS. Carbon dioxide assimilation and growth of red spruce (*Picea rubens* Sarg.) seedlings in response to ozone, precipitation chemistry, and soil type. *Oecologia* 1986; 70: 163-171.
- Taylor GE Jr. Role of genotype in the response of loblolly pine to tropospheric ozone: effects at the whole-tree, stand, and regional level. *J Environ Qual* 1994; 23: 63-82.
- Taylor, G. E. Jr.; Tingey, D. T.; Ratsch, H. C. (1982a) Ozone Flux In Glycine Max (L.) Merr.: Sites Of Regulation And Relationship To Leave Injury. *Oecologia* 53: 179-186.
- Taylor, G., Davies, W.J., (1990) Root Growth Of *Fagus Sylvatica*: Impact Of Air Quality And Drought At A Site In Southern Britain. *New Phytologist*, 116, 457-464.
- Taylor, G., Ferris, R., (1996) Influence Of Air Pollution On Root Physiology And Growth. In: Yunus, M., Iqbal, M., Eds. *Plant Response To Air Pollution*. London, J.Wiley And Sons, Pp. 375-394.
- Taylor, G.E., Johnson, D.J., Andersen, C.P. (1994) Air Pollution And Forest Ecosystems: A Regional To Global Perspective. *Ecological Applications* 4, 662-689.
- Temple PJ, Miller PR. Foliar ozone injury and radial growth of ponderosa pine. *Can J For Res* 1994; 24: 1,877-1,882.

- Temple PJ, Riechers GH, Miller PR, Lennox RW. Growth responses of ponderosa pine to long-term exposure to ozone, wet and dry acidic deposition, and drought. *Can J For Res* 1993; 23: 59-66.
- Temple PJ, Riechers GH, Miller PR. Foliar injury responses of ponderosa pine seedlings to ozone, wet and dry acidic deposition, and drought. *Environ Exp Bot* 1992; 32(2): 101-113.
- Temple, P. J. (1991) Variations In Responses Of Dry Bean (*Phaseolus Vulgaris*) Cultivars To Ozone. *Agric. Ecosyst. Environ.* 36: 1-11.
- Temple, P. J., Lennox, R. W.; Bytnerowicz, A.; Taylor, O. C. (1987) Interactive Effects Of Simulated Acidic Fog The Ozone On Field-Grown Alfalfa. *Environ. And Exper. Bot.* 27(4): 409-417.
- Temple, P. J.; Jones, T. E., Lennox, R. W. (1990) Yield Loss Assessments For Cultivars Of Broccoli, Lettuce, And Onion Exposed To Ozone. *Environmental Pollution.* 66: 289-299.
- Temple, P.J. (1990b) Growth And Yield Responses Of Processing Tomato (*Lycopersicon Esculentum* Mill.) Cultivars To Ozone. *Environ. And Exper. Bot.* 30(3): 283-291.
- Temple, P.J., (1986) Stomatal Conductance And Transpirational Responses Of Field-Grown Cotton To Ozone. *Plant Cell And Environment* 9, 315-321.
- Temple, P.J., (1990a) Water Relations Of Differentially Irrigated Cotton Exposed To Ozone. *Agronomy Journal* 82, 800-805.
- Temple, P.J., (1990c). Growth Form And Yield Responses Of Four Cotton Cultivars To Ozone. *Agronomy Journal* 82, 1045-1050.
- Temple, P.J., Benoit, L.F., Lennox, R.W., Reagan, C.A., Taylor, O.C. (1988b). Combined Effects Of Ozone And Water Stress On Alfalfa Growth And Yield. *Journal Of Environmental Quality* 17, 108-113.
- Temple, P.J., Kupper, R.S., Lennox, R.W., Rohr, K., (1988a). Injury And Yield Responses Of Differentially Irrigated Cotton To Ozone. *Agronomy Journal* 80, 751-755.
- Temple, P.J., Riechers, G.H., Miller, P.R., Lennox, R.W. (1993) Growth Responses Of Ponderosa Pine To Long-Term Exposure To Ozone, Wet And Dry Acidic Deposition, And Drought. *Canadian Journal Of Forestry Research* 23, 559-566.
- Tetlow, I.J., Farrar, J.F.. (1993) Apoplastic Sugar Concentration And Ph In Barley Leaves Infected With Brown Rust. *Journal Of Experimental Botany* 44, 929-936.
- Thompson, C. R. (1985) Effects Of Sulfur Dioxide And Ambient Ozone On Winter Grown Crop In California. *California Air Resoures Board Final Report Agreement No. A3-057-33; Pp. 51 And Appendix.*

Thompson, C.R. Olszyk, D.M. (1986) Crop Loss From Air Pollutants Assessment Program. Interim Report To California Air Resources Board On Contracts A5-031-33 And A4-088-33.

Thomson, W.W., Dugger, W.M., Palmer, R.L., (1966) Effect Of Ozone On The Fine Structure Of The Palisade Parenchyma Cells Of Bean Leaves. Canadian Journal Of Botany, 44, 1677-1682.

Tiedemann, A. V.; Weigel, H.-J.; Jager, H.-J. (1991) Effects Of Open-Top Chamber Fumigations With Ozone On Three Fungal Leaf Diseases Of Wheat And The Mycoflora Of The Phyllosphere. Environ. Pollut. 72: 205-224.

Ting IP, Mukerji SK. (1971) Leaf Ontogeny As A Factor In Susceptibility To Ozone: Amino Acid And Carbohydrate Changes During Expansion. Amer J Bot 58(6): 497-504.

Ting IP, Mukerji SK. Leaf ontogeny as a factor in susceptibility to ozone: Amino acid and carbohydrate changes during expansion. Amer J Bot 1971; 58(6): 497-504.

Tingey, D. T.; Hogsett, W. E.; Lee, E. H.; Herstrom, A. A.; Azevedo, S. H. (1991) An Evaluation Of Various Alternative Ambient Ozone Standards Based On Crop Yield Loss Data. (Air & Waste Management Association Transaction Series No. TR-1 9). 272-288.

Tingey, D. T.; Rodecap, K. D.; Lee, E. H.; Hogsett, W. E.; Gregg, J. W. (2002) Pod Development Increases The Ozone Sensitivity Of Phaseolus Vulgaris. Water Air Soil Pollut. 139: 325-341.

Tingey, D.T., Fites, R.C., Wickliff, C., (1973) Foliar Sensitivity Of Soybeans To Ozone As Related To Several Leaf Parameters. Environmental Pollution 4, 183-192.

Tingey, D.T., Heck, W.W., Reinert, R.A., (1971) Effect Of Low Concentrations Of Ozone And Sulfur Dioxide On Foliage Growth And Yield Of Radish. Journal Of The American Society Of Horticultural Science 96, 369-371.

Tjoelker M.G. ; Volin J.C.; Oleksyn J; Reich P.B. (1995b) Interaction Of Ozone Pollution And Light Effects On Photosynthesis In A Forest Canopy Experiment. Plant, Cell & Environment. 18(8). 895-905.

Tjoelker M.G., Volin, J.C., Oleksyn, J., Reich, P.B. (1995a) Light environment alters response to ozone stress in seedlings of *Acer saccharum* Marsh and hybrid *Populus* L. I. *In situ* net photosynthesis, dark respiration and growth. New Phytologist 124: 627-636.

Tonneijck, A. E. G. (1994) Effects Of Various Ozone Exposures On The Susceptibility Of Bean Leaves (*Phaseolus Vulgaris* L.) To *Botrytis Cinerea*. Environ. Pollut. 85: 59-65.

Tonneijck, A. E. G.; Leone, G. (1993) Changes In Susceptibility Of Bean Leaves (*Phaseolus Vulgaris*) To *Sclerotinia Sclerotiorum* And *Botrytis Cinerea* By Pre-Inoculative Ozone Exposures. Neth. J. Plant Pathol. 99: 313-322.

Tonneijck, A. E. G.; Van Dijk, C. J. (1998) Responses Of Bean (*Phaseolus Vulgaris* L. Cv. Pros) To Chronic Ozone Exposure At Two Levels Of Atmospheric Ammonia. *Environ. Pollut.* 99: 45-51.

Topa, M.A., Vanderklein, D.W., Corbin, A. (2001) Effects of elevated ozone and low light on diurnal and seasonal carbon gain in sugar maple. *Plant Cell and Environment* 24:663-677.

Torsethaugen G., Pell, E.J., Assmann, S.M., (1999) Ozone Inhibits Guard Cell K⁺ Channels Implicated In Stomatal Opening. *Proceedings National Academy Of Sciences*, 96, 13577-13582.

Troughton, A., (1955) The Application Of The Allometric Formula To The Study Of The Relationship Between Roots And Shoots. *Agricultural Progress*, 30, 59-65.

Turner, N.C., Rich, S., Waggoner, P.E., (1973) Removal Of Ozone By Soil. *Journal Of Environmental Quality*, 2, 259-264.

Tyree, M.T., Sperry, J.S. (1988) Do Woody Plants Operate Near The Point Of Catastrophic Xylem Dysfunction Caused By Dynamic Water Stress? *Plant Physiology* 88, 574-580.

United States Environmental Protection Agency. (1978) Air Quality Criteria For Ozone And Other Photochemical Oxidants. Research Triangle Park, NC: Office Of Health And Environmental Assessment, Environmental Criteria And Assessment Office; Report No. EPA-600/8-78-004. Available From NTIS, Springfield, VA; PB80-124753.

United States Environmental Protection Agency. (1986) Air Quality Criteria For Ozone And Other Photochemical Oxidants. Research Triangle Park, NC: Office Of Health And Environmental Assessment, Environmental Criteria And Assessment Office; Report No. EPA-600/8-84-020af-Ef. 5 Volumes. Available From NTIS, Springfield, VA; PB87-142949.

United States Environmental Protection Agency. (1992) Summary Of Selected New Information On Effects Of Ozone On Health And Vegetation: Supplement To 1986 Air Quality Criteria For Ozone And Other Photochemical Oxidants. Research Triangle Park, NC: Office Of Health And Environmental Assessment, Environmental Criteria And Assessment Office; Report No. EPA-600/8-88/105F. Available From NTIS, Springfield, VA; PB92-235670.

United States Environmental Protection Agency. (1996a). Air Quality Criteria For Ozone And Other Photochemical Oxidants. Research Triangle Park, NC: Office Of Research And Development; Reports No. EPA-600/AP-93/004af-Cf. 3 Volumes. Available From NTIS, Springfield, VA; PB96-185582, PB96-185590, PB96-185608, And Online At: [Www.Epa.Gov/Ncea/Ozone.Htm](http://www.epa.gov/ncea/ozone.htm).

United States Environmental Protection Agency. (1996b) A Review Of National Ambient Air Quality Standards For Ozone: Assessment Of Scientific And Technical Information. OAQPS Staff Paper. Research Triangle Park, NC: Office Of Air Quality Planning And Standards; Reports No. EPA-452/R-96/007.

Available From NTIS, Springfield, VA; PB96-203435/XAB, And Online At [Http://Epa.Gov/Ttn/Oarpg/T1sp.Html](http://Epa.Gov/Ttn/Oarpg/T1sp.Html).

Unsworth, M.H., Heagle, A.S., Heck, W.W. (1984a) Gas exchange in open-top field chambers. I. Measurement and analysis of atmospheric resistances to gas exchange. *Atmospheric Environment* 18:373-380.

Unsworth, M.H., Heagle, A.S., Heck, W.W. (1984b) Gas exchange in open-top field chambers. II. Resistances to ozone uptake by soybeans. *Atmospheric Environment* 18:381-385.

Van Oijen, M., Ewert, F. (1999) The effects of climatic variation in Europe on the yield response of spring wheat cv. Minaret to elevated CO₂ and O₃: an analysis of open-top chamber experiments by means of two crop growth simulation models. *European Journal of Agronomy* 10:249-264.

Van Ooy DJ, Carroll JJ. The spatial variation of ozone climatology on the western slope of the Sierra Nevada. *Atmos Environ* 1995; 29(11): 1,319-1,330.

Van Pul, W.A.J., Jacobs, A.F.G., (1994) The Conductance Of A Maize Crop And The Underlying Soil To Ozone Under Various Environmental Conditions. *Boundary-Layer Meteorology* 69, 83-99.

Volin, J. C.; Reich, P. B.; Givnish, T. J. (1998) Elevated Carbon Dioxide Ameliorates The Effects Of Ozone On Photosynthesis And Growth: Species Respond Similarly Regardless Of Photosynthetic Pathway or Plant Functional Group. *New Phytol.* 138: 315-325.

Vorne, V.; Ojanpera, K.; De Temmerman, L.; Bindi, M.; Hogy, P.; Jones, M. B.; Lawson, T.; Persson, K. (2002) Effects Of Elevated Carbon Dioxide And Ozone On Potato Tuber Quality In The European Multiple-Site Experiment 'CHIP-Project'. *European Journal Of Agronomy* 17: 369-381.

Vozzo, S. F.; Miller, J. E.; Pursley, W. A.; Heagle, A. S. (1995) Effects Of Ozone And Water Deficit On Field-Grown Soybean: I. Leaf Gas Exchange. *J. Environ. Qual.* 24: 663-670.

Wallace RA, King JL, Sanders GP. *Biology: The science of life*. Santa Monica: Goodyear Publishing Co., Inc.; 1981. 1,140 pp.

Warwick, K.R., Taylor, G., (1995) Contrasting Effects Of Tropospheric Ozone On Five Native Herbs Which Coexist In Calcareous Grassland. *Global Change Biology*, 1, 143-151.

Weber JA, Clark CS, Hogsett WE. Analysis of the relationships among O₃ uptake, conductance, and photosynthesis in needles of *Pinus ponderosa*. *Tree Physiol* 1993; 13: 157-172.

Weinstock, L.; Kender, W. J.; Musselman, R. C. (1982) Microclimate Within Open-Top Air Pollution Chambers And Its Relation To Grapevine Physiology. *J. Am. Soc. Hortic. Sci.* 107: 923-929.

Welfare, K.; Flowers, T. J.; Taylor, G.; Yeo, A. R. (1996) Additive and antagonistic effects of ozone and salinity on the growth, ion contents, and gas

- exchange of five varieties of rice (*Oryza sativa* L.). *Environmental Pollution* 92: 257-266.
- Wesely, M.L., (1989) Parameterization-Of Surface Resistances To Gaseous Dry Deposition In Regional-Scale Numerical Models. *Atmospheric Environment* 23, 1293-1304.
- Wesely, M.L., Eastman, J.A., Cook, D.R., Hicks, B.B., (1978) Daytime Variations Of Ozone Eddy Fluxes To Maize. *Boundary-Layer Meteorology* 15, 361-373.
- Whitfield, C.P., Davison, A.W., Ashenden, T.W. (1998) The effects of nutrient limitation on the response of *Plantago major* to ozone. *New Phytologist* 140: 219-230.
- Whittaker, J. B. (1994) Interactions Between Insects And Air Pollutants. In: Alscher, R. G.; Wellburn, A. R., Eds. *Plant Responses To The Gaseous Environment. Molecular, Metabolic And Physiological Aspects*. London, United Kingdom: Chapman And Hall; Pp. 365-384.
- Wiese, C.B., Pell, E.J., (1997) Influence Of Ozone On Transgenic Tobacco Plants Expressing Reduced Quantities Of Rubisco. *Plant, Cell And Environment*, 20, 1283-1291.
- Wilbourn, S., Davison, A.W., Ollerenshaw, J.H. (1995) The Use Of An Unenclosed Field Fumigation System To Determine The Effects Of O₃ On A Grass-Clover Mixture. *New Phytologist* 129, 23-32.
- Wilkinson TG, Barnes RL. (1973) Effects Of Ozone On ¹⁴CO₂ Fixation Patterns In Pine. *Can J Bot* 51(9): 1,573-1,578.
- Wilkinson TG, Barnes RL. Effects of ozone on ¹⁴CO₂ fixation patterns in pine. *Can J Bot* 1973; 51(9): 1,573-1,578.
- Williams WT, Williams JA. Effects of oxidant air pollution on needle health and annual-ring width in a ponderosa pine forest. *Environ Conserv* 1986; 13(3): 229-234.
- Wiltshire, J. J. J.; Wright, C. J.; Unsworth, M. H. (1992) A New Method For Exposing Mature Trees To Ozone Episodes. *For. Ecol. Manage.* 51: 115-120.
- Wolfenden J, Wellburn AR. Effects of summer ozone on membrane lipid composition during subsequent frost hardening in Norway spruce [*Picea abies* (L.) Karst]. *New Phytol* 1991; 118: 323-329.
- Wolfenden, J., Mansfield, T.A. (1991) Physiological Disturbances In Plants Caused By Air Pollutants. *Proceedings Of The Royal Society Of Edinburgh* 97B, 117-138.
- Wulff, A., Hanninen, O., Tuomainen, A., Karenlampi, L. (1992) A method for open-air exposure of plants to ozone. *Ann. Bot. Fennici* 29:253-262.
- Yang, S., Tyree, M.T., (1993) Hydraulic Resistance In *Acer Saccharum* Shoots And Its Influence On Leaf Water Potential And Transpiration. *Tree Physiology* 12, 231-242.

Younglove, T.; Mccool, P. M.; Musselman, R. C.; Kahl, M. E. (1994) Growth-Stage Dependent Crop Yield Response To Ozone Exposure. *Environmental Pollution* 86: 287-295.

Yunus, M.; Iqbal, M. (1996) *Plant Response To Air Pollution*. Chichester, United Kingdom: John Wiley & Sons.

Zelitch I. The close relationship between net photosynthesis and crop yield. *Bioscience* 1982; 32: 796-802.

Zhang, J., Davies, W.J. (1990) Changes In The Concentration Of ABA In Xylem Sap As A Function Of Changing Soil Water Status Can Account For Changes In Leaf Conductance And Growth. *Plant Cell And Environment* 13,277-285.

Zheng, Y., Shimizu, H., Barnes, J.D., (2002) Limitations To CO₂ Assimilation In Ozone-Exposed Leaves Of *Plantago Major*. *New Phytologist* 155, 67-78.

Zheng, Y.; Lyons, T.; Barnes, J. (2000) Effects Of Ozone On The Production And Utilization Of Assimilates In *Plantago Major*. *Environmental And Experimental Botany* 43: 171-180.

Zimmerman R, Oren R, Schulze E-D, Werk KS. Performance of two *Picea abies* (L.) Karst. stands at different stages of decline. II. Photosynthesis and leaf conductance. *Oecologia* 1988; 76: 513-518.

10 Quantifying the Adverse Health Effects of Ozone Exposure

CHAPTER UNDER DEVELOPMENT

Staff is currently developing a health effects assessment for ozone exposure. A draft chapter is expected to be completed in July 2004 and will be made available to the public for review and comment.